

THE PRESS AND POETRY
OF MODERN PERSIA

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS

C. F. CLAY, MANAGER

London: FETTER LANE, E.C.

Edinburgh: 100 PRINCES STREET



Berlin: A. ASHER AND CO.

Leipzig: F. A. BROCKHAUS

New York: G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS

Bombay and Calcutta: MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.

Toronto: J. M. DENT AND SONS, LTD.

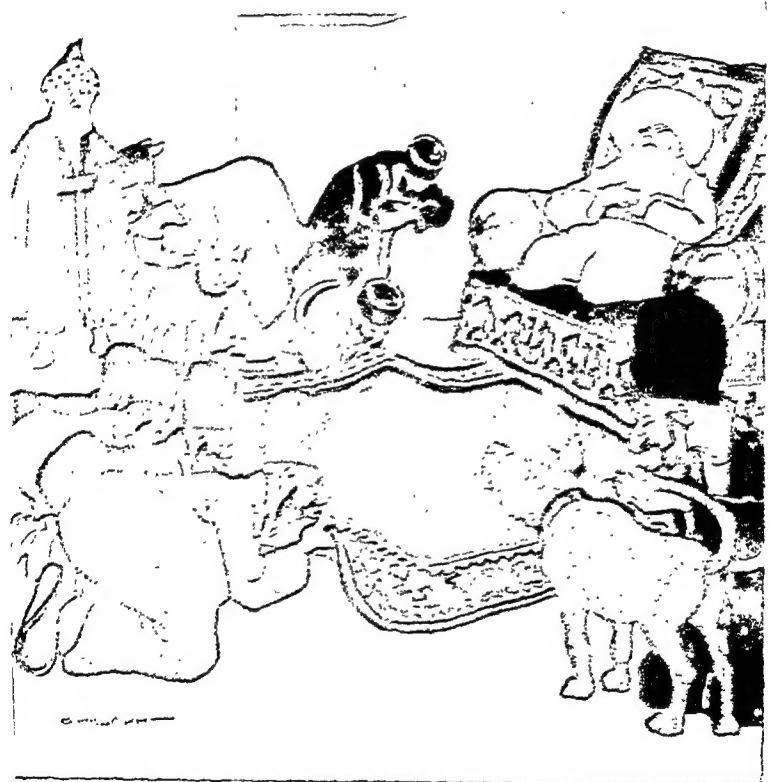
Tokyo: THE MARUZEN-KABUSHIKI-KAISHA

ملا نصر الدین

№ 36.

قبره

۳۶



۱- سبوح است که غیر دینی و با آیه شک تو را لایق زمین آخرت کردم اودی با سر باز
 ۲- سبوح است که تو کتی چور و ک دیار بر سر ریخته توانا، و برکت کرکتی بخش من بر سر آردنار
 "شیخ خید باشت"

Superstitious veneration of a *Mulli*

From *Mullî Nâzî'd-Dîn*, No. 36, Oct. 7, 1907, a Caucasian Turkish illustrated comic weekly, published at Tiflis)

THE
PRESS AND POETRY
OF
MODERN PERSIA

PARTLY BASED ON THE MANUSCRIPT WORK
OF

MÍRZÁ MUḤAMMAD 'ALÍ KHÁN "TARBIYAT"
OF TABRÍZ
10923

by

EDWARD G. BROWNE
MA, MB, FBA, FRCP

*Sir Thomas Adams' Professor of Arabic
and Fellow of Pembroke College in the
University of Cambridge*

Cambridge :
at the University Press
1914

سید محمد علی
میرزا محمد علی
میرزا محمد علی
میرزا محمد علی

Cambridge :
PRINTED BY JOHN CLAY, M.A.
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE	ix
PART I	
AUTHOR'S PREFACE	1
AUTHOR'S INTRODUCTION	7
LIST OF PERSIAN NEWSPAPERS IN ALPHABETICAL ORDER	27
OTHER MODERNIZING INFLUENCES IN THE PERSIAN PRESS	154
PART II.	
SPECIMENS OF THE POLITICAL AND PATRIOTIC POETRY OF MODERN PERSIA	
No 1 From Mirzā Bāqir's <i>Shumaysa-i-Landanzaya</i>	167
" 2. Ballad of the Girls of Qúchán	168
" 3 "A Kadhly" (from the <i>Sur-i-Isrāfil</i>)	174
" 4 "Aywāy-i-Wútan, Hāy" (by Ashraf)	179
" 5 "Dard-i-Irān bi-dawāst" (by Ashraf)	182
" 6 A Patriotic Appeal (probably by Ashraf)	185
" 7. Remonstrance of a Reactionary (by Ashraf)	187
" 8 A Letter from Qazwín (probably by Ashraf)	188
" 9. Another Reactionary's Remonstrance (by Ashraf)	190
" 10 "Needs must our Caravan be lame and late"	191
" 11 "How can hearing be like seeing?" (by Ashraf)	194
" 12 "Nām-i-shawād"	196
" 13 "Hāy, hāy" (a <i>tasnif</i>)	198
" 14. In Memory of Jahāngír Khān by Dīkhanj	199
" 15 "He is a man.. . . .	200
" 16 Greeting to the <i>Sepāhdar</i>	204
" 17 "What'll I do?"	206
" 18. The Auction	207

	PAGE
No. 19. " <i>Āham! digar nigar!</i> "	216
" 20. " <i>Al-hamdu lillāh!</i> " (by Bahār)	218
" 21. Muḥammad 'Alī Mīrzā's Dream at Odessa	220
" 22. " <i>Bah, bah, chī bi-jā shud!</i> "	222
" 23. A Patriotic Lullaby (by Lāhūtī)	224
" 24. Raḥīm Khān and the Russians (by Lāhūtī)	227
" 25. "Cock-a-doodle-do!"	229
" 26. "Mother dear!"	232
" 27. "You mind your own concern!" (by Ashraf)	234
" 28. " <i>Mubārak-ast!</i> "	238
" 29. Congratulation	241
" 30. Muḥammad 'Alī Mīrzā's despair	242
" 31. Muḥammad 'Alī Mīrzā's lament	246
" 32. The Leaders and the Nation (from the <i>Šūr-i-Isrāfil</i>)	248
" 33. Lament on the departure of Mr Morgan Shuster (by 'Ārif)	250
" 34. "A Critical Tribute to Sir Edward Grey" (by Bahār)	253
" 35. An Ironic Welcome to Germany	257
Nos. 36-47. Additional poems by Bahār	260
" 48-51. Poems by <i>Pūr-i-Dalwād</i>	289
" 52-53. Poems by <i>Jafar-i-Khāmmā'i</i>	295
No. 54. Poem on bread-cornerers	299
" 55. Poem by <i>Adibū'l-Mamālik</i>	300
" 56. The Lament of the Kine	302
Nos. 57-61. Five Epigrams by <i>Malikū'l-Kalām</i> and others	305
CHRONOLOGY OF THE PERSIAN REVOLUTION	309
INDEX	337

تمنای مخصوص از قارئین ایرانی *At end*

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

(1)	"Sayings of the Great," illustrated, from <i>Mulla Nasru'd Dîn</i>	Frontispiece
(2)	The Cemetery of Journals, from the <i>Āzarbāyyān</i>	To face p. xiii
(3)	The human locusts, from <i>Mulla Nasru'd Dîn</i>	" 16
(4)	Prince Malkom Khān <i>Nāzīmū'd Dāwla</i>	" 18
(5)	A typical <i>Shab-nāma</i>	" 21
(6)	<i>Amīnū's-Sultān</i> preparing to sell <i>Āzarbāyyān</i> to the foreigner, from the <i>Āzarbāyyān</i>	" 27
(7)	Specimen page of the old <i>frān</i>	" 49
(8)	Russia stopping Shuster's reforms, from the <i>Buhlūt</i>	" 57
(9)	Specimen page, partly in French, of the <i>Talīz</i>	" 60
(10)	Aqā Sayyid Jamāl the Orator	" 70
(11)	Muhammad 'Alī Shāh and his myrmidons, from the <i>Hasharātū'l-Arz</i>	" 76
(12)	<i>Khuldatsu'l-Hawādith</i> , the oldest Persian daily	" 80
(13)	Before and after the Honeymoon, from <i>Mulla Nasru'd Dîn</i>	" 83
(14)	Portrait of <i>Amīnū's-Sultān</i> , from the <i>Sharāfat</i>	" 109
(15)	Russia's Second Ultimatum, from the <i>Shaydā</i>	" 113
(16)	Mīrzā Jahāngīr Khān of Shīrāz and his paper the <i>Sār-i-Isrāfil</i>	" 116
(17)	A journalistic Aviary, from the <i>Qāsimū'l-Akhbār</i>	" 124
(18)	Specimen page of the <i>Revue Transcaspienne</i>	" 134
(19)	The Poet-prophet Mīrzā Muhammad Bāqī of Bāwānāt with some of his friends and disciples	" 168
(20)	The Poet Sayyid Ashrafu'd Dīn of Gīlān	" 182
(21)	Mulla Muhammad Kāzīm of Khurāsān, the great ecclesiastical supporter of the Constitution	" 187
(22)	Amenities of Muslim family life, from <i>Mulla Nasru'd Dîn</i>	" 193

THE TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE

THIS book treats of two different though kindred subjects, the Persian Press, more particularly Persian Journalism, and the political and patriotic poetry of Modern Persia, in other words, with two aspects of Persian literary activity in recent years, especially since the Proclamation of the Constitution in 1906. It falls, therefore, into two distinct parts, of the first of which I am the translator, and of the second the compiler. Of each of these two parts something must now be said.

Part I (pp. 1-166) contains as complete a list of Persian newspapers, with particulars concerning each, as it has been possible to compile, preceded by a Preface and Introduction (pp. 1-6 and 7-26), and followed by a brief essay on some of the more important products of the Persian Press other than newspapers, especially such as conducted, directly or indirectly, to the "Awakening of Persia" (pp. 154-166). The whole of this portion is translated from a Persian treatise, at present unpublished, entitled, for reasons explained by the Author, Mírzá Muhammad 'Alí Khán "Tarbiyat," at p. 5 of his Preface, "A Page from the History of the products of the Persian Press"; and all that I have done besides translating it is to add a few explanatory foot-notes (the majority of which, however, are the Author's) and to append to the description of each newspaper, in smaller type some additional particulars concerning its size, price, etc., derived from the inspection of copies in my own possession, of which, thanks to the generosity of Mr H. L. Rabino, whereof I shall shortly speak, I have a fairly extensive collection. It is important that the reader should bear in mind that these

۱. اور دہتر تاریخ مطبوعات ایرانی و فارسی

paragraphs in smaller type are added by myself to the original articles, in order that he may not be puzzled by occasional discrepancies which appear between them and the paragraphs in larger type which precede them; for on the one hand I have not thought it right to modify (save in a few cases of evident inadvertence) the sense of the Author's statements, and on the other I have indicated, whenever reference to a copy of the paper in question was possible, the result of my own observations, inasmuch as the Author wrote in exile, for the most part from memory and scanty notes, and, as he has explained in his Preface (pp. 1-3), was unable to refer to the rich material which he had collected for the compilation of this work, and which is now, unhappily, lost beyond recall.

The Author's work, as he has explained in his Preface, was prior in conception, though subsequent in execution, to that of Mr H. L. Rabino, who was, until about two years ago, British Vice-Consul at Rasht in Persia, and is now at Saffi in Morocco. Mr Rabino, whom I have never had the pleasure of meeting, is one of those consular officers who take delight in devoting the time which they can spare from their official duties to the careful study of the language, history, literature, antiquities, customs and resources of the country in which they find themselves, and it is a matter of profound regret rather than of surprise that one so well acquainted with and so sympathetic to the Persians, and so well instructed in all that concerns them and their country, should have been removed thence to a distant and (I imagine) uncongenial post. At all events he made the best use of his time in Rasht, which has in many ways been fruitful of valuable results, especially in the domains of history, geography and geology, and not least in this hitherto almost unexplored field of Persian Journalism. In 1911 he published at Rasht what is, so far as I know, the first systematic treatise on this subject, a Persian pamphlet of 29 large pages (measuring $35 \times 22\frac{1}{2}$ centimetres), printed at the '*Urwatn'l-Wuthqd*' Press, of which the full title, both in Persian and English, and some description are given at pp. 2-3 of the Author's Preface and in the foot-notes thereto. In a short Preface of two pages he sketches the history of Persian Journalism from its beginnings (in or about 1848) down to

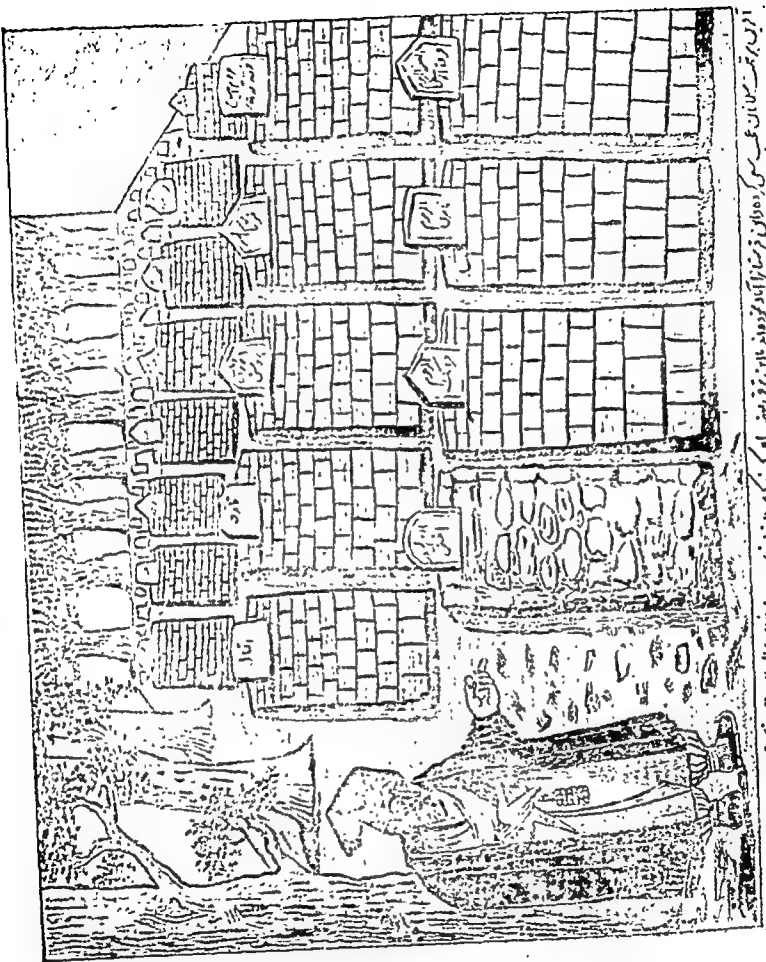
the time of writing (August 29, 1911). This Preface is followed (pp 6-25) by a list of 243 papers, arranged alphabetically, published in Persian or in Persia¹. Each page is divided into ten columns, of which the first contains the ordinal number of the paper in the list, the second the title of the paper, the third the place of publication, the fourth the intervals of publication (daily, weekly, fortnightly, monthly, etc.), the fifth the method of production (print, lithography, or "jelly-graphy"), the sixth the date of inception, the seventh the date of conclusion, the eighth the political tendency, the ninth the name of the proprietor or editor, and the tenth and last any additional observations. Of the papers enumerated Nos. 1-226 are Persian, Turkish or Arabic, Nos. 227-230 French, and Nos. 231-236 Armenian, while Nos. 237-243 are additional Persian papers omitted in their proper place. Blank spaces are left, numbered 244-269, for additional entries, while the last two pages (28-29) contain a list of *errata*.

A French translation of Mr Rabino's Persian pamphlet by M. L. Buvat appeared in the *Revue du Monde Musulman* for 1913 (pp 287-315). It was made, I believe, without Mr Rabino's knowledge or concurrence, and, by reason of mistranslations and omissions, is regarded by him as not wholly satisfactory. I possess a copy of these pages with numerous annotations and corrections in Mr Rabino's hand. One distinctive merit, however, it possesses, for foot-notes are added which give "*les principales indications bibliographiques, les comptes rendus et les Traductions in extenso donnés par la Revue des journaux persans*".

In English, so far as I know, little has hitherto appeared on the Persian Press, except a small brochure of my own, originally delivered as a lecture to and afterwards published by the Persia Society under the title of *the Persian Press and Persian Journalism*², which was practically a very brief *résumé* of this present work, and, like it, owes whatever value it possesses to

¹ As in the present translation, mention is made of all Persian newspapers, whether published in Persia or abroad, and of all papers, whether in Persian or in some other language (Armenian, Syriac, Turkish, French, etc.), published in Persia. This is what is meant in the title of this work by *Irān* (i.e. published in the Persian Kingdom) and *Fārs* (published in the Persian language).

² The lecture was delivered on May 23, 1913, and was afterwards published for the Society by John Hogg, 13, Paternoster Row, London, at the price of one shilling. It contains 28 pages.



این بر حسب سیاحتان عجب کسی دهان خرمساز آید نموده باین نقیضیه می کند که سراسر خانه را بیدادند و لاله اسلام را اتر از هفت

The Cemetery of deceased Newspapers

(From the illustrated comic weekly *Azarbāijān*, No. 6, March 30, 1907)

point of view, on account of the poems and critical articles which they occasionally contained. In the latter part of 1906 several important newspapers, printed with moveable types, began to appear, such as the *Maajlis* (on November 25, 1906) and the *Nidd-yi-Wafan* a month later. During the following year (1907) many more appeared, and the number continued to increase until the *Coup d'État* of June 23, 1908, which marked the beginning of the period known to the Persians as "the Minor Despotism" or "Lesser Autocracy" (*Istibdad-i-Saghar*), when the free Press was practically destroyed for the time being. As the Constitutional forces began to rally and make headway in Gilán and Isfahán, the Press also began to revive in these localities, until, on the triumphant entry of the victorious Nationalists into Tihrán and the deposition of Muhammad 'Alí in July, 1909, it speedily attained a luxuriance even greater than during the "First Constitutional Period," and (save for a brief period in August, 1910, after the fighting which attended the disarmament of the *fidd'is* in Tihrán, when for some days the *Istiqlál-i-Irán* was the only paper appearing in the capital) continued in this flourishing condition until the forcible closure of the Second National Assembly and the violent aggressions of Russia during the last days of 1911. Since that time it has again been in abeyance: the only notable papers published in Tihrán since the beginning of 1912 are, so far as I know, the official or semi-official *Asfáb* ("Sun"), and the rather more independent *Írán-i-Kunúni* ("Present Persia")¹, while at Tabriz, Rasht and Mashhad Russian brutality has effectually extinguished not only the Press, but every other manifestation of Liberalism and national life. Two infamous reactionary and anti-patriotic papers, the *Fikr* ("Thought") and the *Tawfiq* ("Divine Favour"), were successively promoted and subsidized by the Russians in Tabriz, but to describe them as worthless would be to pay them too high a compliment.

Of the Persian newspapers published outside Persia, which are naturally much more independent of political events in that

¹ The *Bary* ("Lightning") has since reappeared, No. 1st of . . . being dated October 12, 1913. Since November 27, 1913. It is to *Kia'd* ("Thunder")

country than those published within its borders, the most important have been or are the *Akhtar* ("Star"), printed at Constantinople (1875-1895); the *Qámin* (1889-1890) in London; the *Hablu'l-Matín* (Calcutta) founded in 1893 and still continuing; the *Thurayyá* (1898-9) and *Parwarish* (1900), printed in Cairo; the *Hikmat* and *Chihra-numá*, founded in Egypt in 1892-3 and 1904-5 respectively, and still continuing; and the *Shams* ("Sun") of Constantinople, founded in 1909 and still continuing.

During the greater part of the Constitutional Period I regularly received a certain number of the principal papers, such as the *Majlis*, *Nidá-yi-Waṭan*, *Tamaddun*, *Šúr-i-Isráfíl*, *Musáwát*, *Hablu'l-Matín* and *Šubḥ-i-Šádiq* during the First Constitutional Period; and the *Írán-i-Naw*, *Barq*, *Sharq*, *‘Ašr*, *Wagt*, etc. during the Second. I also inherited a number of papers left by Shaykh Ḥasan of Tabríz, formerly teacher of Persian in this University, on his return to Persia. Yet my collection would have been very imperfect had it not been for the extraordinary generosity of Mr H. L. Rabino, who, on his transference from Rasht to Morocco, presented me with the whole of his extensive and valuable collection, which contained complete or almost complete sets of several papers, especially of those published in Rasht, such as the *Nasím-i-Shimál*, *Kinkásh*, *Šadá-yi-Rasht*, *Gílán* and *Khayru'l-Kalám*, and some specimens at least of nearly all the papers mentioned in his pamphlet. Thanks to this act of generosity, I believe that I possess the most complete and extensive collection of Persian newspapers which exists outside Persia, and this has been of enormous help to me in the preparation of the present work.

One notable feature of the modern Persian Press is the large amount of excellent verse which is to be found in it, especially in the Rasht papers enumerated at the end of the preceding paragraph, in the *Bahár* of Mashhad, and in the *Šúr-i-Isráfíl*, *Írán-i-Naw* and other organs of the Tíhrán Press. Much of this verse is "topical," referring to the stirring events of the recent Revolution and the principal *dramatis personæ*; or patriotic, inciting the youth of Persia to deeds of heroism and self-sacrifice; or satirical. It is, in my opinion, of great interest

both from the historical and the literary points of view, and is often equally remarkable for its merit and its originality. As it has hitherto remained almost unnoticed in Europe, I have thought it desirable to include in this volume a selection of these recent patriotic and political poems, chosen more or less at random out of a great number contained in the bound volumes of newspapers in my possession, or supplied to me by some of my Persian friends and correspondents, to whom I here desire to tender my sincere thanks.

Part II of this book (pp. 167-308), which is devoted to these poems, is, therefore, an addition made by myself to the original book of which the translation constitutes Part I. Certain European students of Persian whose researches stop short at the period which, four hundred years ago, produced Jámí, the most celebrated of the later "classical" poets, and his contemporary Dawlatsháh, the most widely-read and one of the least trustworthy of their biographers, constantly assert that there is no modern Persian poetry worth reading, a statement which I can only account for by supposing that they have not taken the trouble to look for it or read it, but which is nevertheless widely credited. In a lecture on *the Literature of Persia* which I delivered before the Persia Society on April 26, 1912¹, I spoke briefly of this modern poetry, and gave some specimens of it, and after the lecture several of those present expressed surprise at learning that there was any modern poetry to speak of. This determined me to devote some attention to the refutation of a pernicious error chiefly attributable to the rarity of intimate relations between the literary worlds of Europe and Asia, but fostered and encouraged to some extent by those who desire for political reasons to represent such Asiatic peoples as the Persians as entirely decadent and degenerate, whereas in fact they have during the last eight years shown a vitality which, under happier circumstances, had it been unimpeded by malignant external forces entirely beyond the control of the Persian people, would, I am firmly convinced, have ultimately effected the moral and material regeneration of the country.

¹ Published for the Society by John Hogg, 13, Paternoster Row, London, E.C., price one shilling.

Of this renewed vitality the modern Press and Poetry are a reflection and manifestation, and I venture to think that neither the originality nor the merit of the literary products of the Persian Revolution, whether in prose or verse, will be denied by any competent and unprejudiced observer. True literature is the mirror of contemporary thought and sentiment, and the alternating phases of hope and despair of the Persians during the last eight years (1905-1913) are well reflected in the ephemeral literature of that period. It is for this reason that I have, as far as possible, arranged the poetical selections which conclude this volume in chronological order, and have chosen specimens representative of all the principal types, ranging from the classical *musammat*, *mustazád* and *mathnawí* to the popular ballad (*tasníf*) often abounding in slang and dialect.

At this point it may not be out of place to insert a few particulars concerning some half-dozen contemporary Persian poets, most of whom are represented in Part II of this book, which were supplied to me in January, 1913, by Mírzá Husayn Kázim-záda, to whose help the latter portion of this book owes much.

1. *Bahár Maliku'sh-Shu'ará* ("the King of Poets").

"He is a native of Mashhad, and is one of the attendants of the Shrine of the Imám Rizá. He is about thirty-five years of age. During the latter period of the Constitution he founded the newspaper *Bahár* ('Spring') at Mashhad. In No. 18 of the Calcutta *Hablu'l-Matin* of the present year was inserted a poem of his entitled 'A critical offering to His Excellency Sir Edward Grey'.

2. *'Arif of Qazwín*.

"He is a man of dervish-like disposition, and often sings his poems to the accompaniment of music at public and patriotic meetings, where he is warmly applauded by all. On the occasion of a representation given in Tíhrán a month before² the heart-rending catastrophe of Tabríz by the Literary Circle of the Democratic Party under the title of 'the National Festival to commemorate the Victory of the supporters of the Constitution

¹ This poem is No. 34 of the collection at the end of this volume, and will be found, with a versified translation, at pp. 253-257 *infra*.

² *i.e.* about the end of November, 1911.

and the defeat of Muhammad 'Alī,' 'Ārif undertook the rôle of minstrel, and, in a most charming and affecting manner, sung the poem which he had composed for this occasion, and which begins as follows:

پیام دوشم ز پیر میفروش آمد، نوش داده/ که یک ملتى بهوش آمد،
هزار پرده ز ایران درید استداد، هزار شکر که مشروطه پرده پوش آمد،
'Last night a message reached me from the old Wine-seller.'
'Drink wine, for a whole Nation has come to its senses.'
'Despotism tore away from Persia a thousand veils.'
'A thousand thanks that the Constitution has come to replace these veils!'

"Most of 'Ārif's poems, which consist of *ghazals* (odes), have been printed², and are sung in public and private assemblies. In consequence of a verse³ offensive to the Regent he was imprisoned with other Democrats early in 1913, but shortly afterwards escaped to Isfahān.

3 *Mirzā Murtaẓā 'Farhang'*

"He is a young man about twenty-eight years of age, who founded the newspaper *Khāwaristān* ('the Eastern Land') in Tih-rān during the first Period of the Constitution. During the second Period he was Chief of Police, first at Samnān and afterwards at Qum. He is at present studying in Paris.

4. *Sayyid Ashraf of Gildān*

"He is about forty years of age. During the Second Period of the Constitution he founded the paper *Nāsm-i-Shiml* ('Breeze of the North') at Rasht⁴. After the tragic occurrences

¹ "To tear away veils" here means to expose the nakedness or defects, and "to replace the veils" to restore self respect.

² I possess a printed pamphlet of 13 pp. containing six of these poems, arranged for the use of singers. It is dated the 26th of Shawwāl, A H 1329 (= Oct. 20, 1911), and is described as "offered to the Literary Society in memory of the glorious Festival of the Victors," i.e. the Nationalists who captured Tih-rān in July, 1909.

³ This is the verse in question —

کسى را که دین ملک سلیمان کردند، ملت امروز بفهمید که او اهرمن است

⁴ See No. 324 (pp. 148-9 *infra*), from which it will be seen that this paper first appeared on Sept. 10, 1907, nine months before the destruction of the First National Assembly, and therefore during the First Period of the Constitution.

which took place there [in December, 1911, and January, 1912] he was compelled to leave that city, and his printing-press was destroyed [by the Russians]. The poems which he wrote criticizing the *Mullás* are much appreciated.

5. *Pír-i-Dáwúd.*

"He is a young man about twenty-five years of age. He studied French in Beyrout (Syria) and is now studying Law in Paris, where he has helped to found, and actively supports, the 'Literary and Scientific Society of the Persians in Paris.' He is especially skilful in the employment [in his poems] of old Persian words.

6. *Ja'far-i-Khámna'í.*

"He learned French surreptitiously in Tabríz, his father, a fanatical and old-fashioned merchant, having forbidden him to study foreign languages, or to write poetry, for which he shewed a natural aptitude. Hence his poems are, as a rule, unsigned."

Some twenty poems accompanied these brief biographies, of which the best are included in Part II (pp. 260-299). Other notable contemporary poets, of whose work I have not been able to give specimens here, are Malik-i-Sásání, Shúrída and Bad'ú'z-Zamán of Shíráz, Adíb of Níshápúr, Ḥusámu'l-Islám "Dánish," Ahmad Suhaylí of Tabríz (hanged by the Russians in January 1912), Ḥusayn Khán Dánish, etc.

It seems natural at this point, for the sake of comparison, to say a few words about modern Arabic and Turkish patriotic poetry.

The best modern Arabic verse with which I am acquainted has been produced in Egypt. Of contemporary poets in that country Shawqí Bey and Ḥáfiz Ibráhím are two of the most famous. The former is essentially a Court poet, who writes graceful but insincere verses in praise of the Khedive or in description of State Balls and other Court functions. Ḥáfiz Ibráhím is a much more sincere and therefore effective poet, and his verses deal with a much wider range of subjects. Thus, to

THE TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE

take at random a few of the poems contained in the second of his *Diwân* (published at Cairo in 1907) we find two in praise of the Japanese; another addressed to the Empress Eugénie; another appealing for greater recognition of the Arabic language; another in praise of Victor Hugo, another on the victims of a fire at Mît Ghamr, another on the dearness of food, a threnody (*marthiya*) on the late Muftî of Egypt, Shaykh Muhammad 'Abduh; another threnody on Mahmûd Samî Pasha al-Bârîdî; another addressed to the late King Edward the Seventh on the occasion of his Coronation, etc. The two finest of his poems, however, were called forth by the lamentable tragedy of Denshawî (or Deneshwâ'y) in the summer of 1906, of which, both on account of the celebrity which it evokes, I shall say nothing more in this place¹. The first of these two poems (pp 44-47 of the edition above mentioned) begins

أَيُّهَا الْقَائِمُونَ نَالَا مَرِيئاً هَلْ نَسْتَمِرُّ وَلَا مَنَا وَ الْوُدَادَا

The second (pp 102-104), which is the finer of the two, is addressed to Lord Cromer on his return to Egypt in the autumn of the same year, and begins:

فَقُصِّرْ الدُّوَابَّاهُ هَلْ أَتَاكَ حَدِيثُنَا فَالْشَّرُّ رِيحٌ لَهُ وَ صَحَّ الْبَعْرُ
أَهْلًا بِسَاكِكَ الْكَرِيمِ وَ مَرْحَبًا بَعْدَ التَّحِيَّةِ إِنْسِي الْعُتْبُ

A line or two further on the poet finely says, addressing Lord Cromer:

لَا نَشْرَبُ لَهَا وَ مَا لَكَ تَغَضُّبُ عَلِمْنَا مَعْنَى الْحَيَاةِ مَا لَنَا
هَذَا الَّذِي تَدْعُو إِلَيْهِ وَ تَدُنُ أَنْقَمْتَ مِنَّا أَنْ نُحْسِنَ وَ إِنَّمَا

"Thou didst teach us the meaning of Life, and why should we not aspire to it, and wherefore shouldst thou be angry?"
"Art thou wrath with us because we have feelings [of patriotism]?"
"It is even unto this that thou art wont to urge and incite us!"

¹ The circumstances of this affair are ruthlessly exposed by Mr Walford Scawen Hunt in a little pamphlet published by T Fisher Unwin in August, 1906, and entitled *Trochetes of Justice under British Rule in Egypt*. See also Mr Bernard Shaw's Preface for Politicians (pp xlv-lx - "the Deneshawî Horror") prefixed to *John Bull's other Island* (London: Constable & Co., 1907)

This poem, which is written with equal power and restraint, undoubtedly expressed the deepest feelings of the Egyptian people, but it is to be feared that it was never read by him to whom it was addressed.

Another book of Arabic verse which created a great stir in Egypt, leading to the flight of the author to Constantinople, the prosecution and imprisonment of the Nationalist leaders, Muḥammad Ferīd Bey and Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Azīz Shawīsh, and the confiscation of the book, was a collection of patriotic poems entitled *Watanīyyat* ("My Patriotism"), by Shaykh 'Alī al-Ghāyātī. Most of these poems are topical, referring to such events as Lord Cromer's departure from Egypt on May 6, 1907; the revival of the Press Law by Buṭrus Pasha on March 25, 1909; the assassination of Buṭrus Pasha by Ibrāhīm Efendi Nāsif al-Wardānī on February 20, 1910; the execution of al-Wardānī on June 28, 1910; Roosevelt's speech of March 29, 1910, at Cairo, and his Guildhall speech of May 31, 1910, both of which caused intense annoyance to the Egyptians, etc. Some of the earlier poems, composed in 1907, originally appeared in the paper *al-Mu'ayyad*, but most of the later ones were first published in the celebrated Nationalist organ *al-Liwa'* ("the Standard"). Proceedings were instituted against the poet and against Ferīd Bey and Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Azīz Shawīsh (each of whom had contributed a preface to the little volume) on July 14, 1910. Ferīd Bey was at the time in Europe, and the poet Shaykh 'Alī al-Ghāyātī succeeded, as mentioned above, in escaping to Constantinople, so that Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Azīz Shawīsh was left for the moment to bear the brunt of the prosecution. He was sent for trial on July 26, and on August 6, 1910, was sentenced to three months' imprisonment, and Ferīd Bey on his subsequent return to Egypt suffered a similar fate.

So effective was the suppression of this little book *Watanīyyat* that it cost me an infinity of trouble to obtain even the loan of a

¹ I have recently learned that the poet al-Ghāyātī has renounced his Nationalist opinions and reconciled himself to the Khedive, in whose honour he composed a panegyric on the occasion of his anniversary, January 8, 1912, and from whom he now receives a pension on which he lives at Geneva, shunned by his former comrades, who call him "the Egyptian Gapon."

THE TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE

copy, and its rarity and inaccessibility may therefore excuse for briefly describing it. It comprises 120 pages of 18 x 12 metres, and contains (1) the Author's Preface (pp 2-3) dedication of the work to the dead Nationalist leader M. Kámil Pasha, and his living successors Ferid Bey and 'Abdu'l-'Azíz Shawísh (pp 4-5), (2) Ferid Bey's Preface (pp 6-8) on "the influence of Poetry in the education of a Nation", (3) Shaykh Shawísh's Preface (pp 9-11) on "Poetry as a Poet", (4) an Introduction (pp 12-32) apparently by the author dealing chiefly with the dearth of patriotic verse in Egypt at the time of writing, the history and influence of the French Revolution, a panegyric on the French Revolution. This concludes a preliminary prose portion of the book which also contains signed portraits of the three collaborators. It is followed by the poems, forty-six in number (pp 33-120) which are annotated to explain the circumstances under which each was written.

I have not at hand an account of the trial but my own recollection serves me, the prosecution was chiefly based on three poems (Nos 15, 27 and 30), of which the first (published in *Liwa* on August 19, 1909) was addressed to Durrat al-Munawwarat of Sir Curzon Wylie) who had been executed two days previously, the second dealt with the assassination of the Egyptian Premier Butrus Pasha, who was shot by al-Wudud on February 20, 1910, and the third (a short poem of four verses) described the condemnation to death of al-Wudud who was executed on June 28, 1910. The Prefaces contributed by Ferid Bey and Shaykh Shawísh contained nothing which would appear to justify a prosecution for sedition according to English ideas, but the writers seem to have been held responsible for the utterances of the poet whose work they thus in some measure endorsed in spite of their contention that they had not read all the poems contained in the volume to which they placed themselves in the position of sponsors. In order to enable the reader to judge for himself how far the utterances of Ferid Bey and Shaykh Shawísh merited such draconic reprisals and also because their remarks of interest in connection with the general development of patriotic poetry in the East (a quite recent though widely

phenomenon), a complete translation of their two Prefaces is here given. Ferîd Bey's Preface is as follows :

"The Influence of Poetry in the Education of Nations.

"Poetry is one of the most active agents in awakening nations from their lethargy and in inspiring them with the spirit of vitality, even as it is one of the chief incentives to battle and inspirers of heroic endeavour and risking of life in war. Hence from ancient times we find such heroic poetry prevalent amongst the Arabs and other noble nations, such as the Romans, the Greeks, and so forth.

"No one will deny that the French song composed by the French officer, Rouget de l'Isle, and entitled 'the Marseillaise,' was one of the most potent causes of the victory of France over the kings of Europe, who had combined to extinguish the Spirit of Freedom on its first appearance.

"Hence some writers amongst us have written much on the necessity of composing patriotic elegies and songs, so that our children may learn them by heart and sing them in their leisure hours or recite them in their play-time, instead of the songs and verses which the street-children repeat, especially during the nights of Ramazân the Blessed. So likewise they have written on the necessity of changing the songs which are sung on festive occasions, all of which revolve round one point, to wit Love and the attribution to the Beloved of qualities '*which God hath not revealed anything to authorize*¹.'

"One of the results of the autocratic government of an individual, equally in the West or in the East, is the destruction of heroic poetry, and the inducing of poets, by the means of gifts and favours, to compose insipid panegyrics and futile encomiums on kings, nobles and ministers, and to withdraw themselves from everything which can educate men's minds and implant in them the love of Liberty and Independence. So likewise another result of this despotism is the complete absence from the sermons delivered in places of worship of anything which might profit the hearer, since all of them revolve round the subject of withdrawal

¹ These words are a quotation from the *Sûratu'n-Najm*, or "Chapter of the Star," in the *Qur'dân* (liii, 23).

THE TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE

from the world, mingled with incitements to idleness and impatient expectation of daily bread without any effort or work.

"Hence those nations which have undergone political subjugation, becoming apprized of this fact, make the production of patriotic poems and heroic verses (in the classical language for the educated class and in the common language for peasants and artisans and others of the uneducated classes) one of the first of their principles, and thus becomes one of the most potent factors in inspiring all classes with a spirit of patriotism. And I rejoice that this auspicious *Risorgimento* has permeated our country, and that most of the poets have left off composing panegyrics on nobles and governors, and have turned their attention to, and used their gifts for, the production of patriotic poetry, and the employment of it to describe the political circumstances which engage public attention. The present work, *Watanıyyatı*, has appeared in the vanguard of this auspicious and righteous revival.

"My joy is increased by the fact that village poets have composed verses and songs about the Denshawı affair and what grew out of it; about the late Mustafá Kamil Pasha and his patriotic efforts; and about the Suez Canal question and the repudiation of its legality by the General Assembly', and that they have begun to sing them around their camp-fires and at their festivals, to the accompaniment of their simple instruments of music. This, please God, is a movement full of promise, proving that the efforts of the patriotic party have borne fruit, and that their efforts have reached the depths of men's hearts in all classes of the people, promising a speedy deliverance, by God's permission, from the occupation and from the despotism of an individual.

"It therefore behoves the poets to abandon the habit of composing laudatory poems and panegyrics on the occasion of notable anniversaries and recognized festivals, and to employ their lofty and God-given talents for the service and education of the people, instead of devoting them to the service of the rich

the deliberations of the General Assembly as to the proposed prolongation of the Canal concession lasted from February 9 until April 9, 1910, when it was unanimously rejected by all the members of the Assembly with the exception of the Marquis Dey Samayka.

and the flattery of nobles, or using them as a means to gain the favour of Ministers ; seeing that the rulers pass away, while the Nation remains.

"Peace be upon him who heareth and remembereth, and who succeeds in serving his country and striving for it : '*Verily his striving shall be regarded, and God will reward him with an abundant recompense*!'"

Here follows Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Azíz Shawísh's Preface :

"Poetry and Poets.

"Some poetasters are wont to imagine that poetry consists merely in metrical sentences in which due regard is paid to the proper rhyme. Hence you see them as bold as can be in composing *qaṣ'idas* (panegyrics) and in laying claim to poetic talent, relying herein on the ignorance of the majority as to the real nature of poetry, its essential qualities, and the conditions on which depend its correctness and perfection, and well aware of the rarity of persons of sufficient culture to discriminate between the bad and the good, or to comprehend the subtle differences which distinguish fruitful from barren verses. Especially is this the case at this time, when the faculty of properly wielding the Arabic language has grown weak, in consequence of the growth of foreign influences over the Arabs and the bad taste which accompanies this, so that the very construction of its phrases is in the utmost need of rectification.

"If you wish to know what good poetry is, put away from yourself metrical feet and undue regard for rhyming letters and elaborate verbiage, and pay heed only to the effect which it leaves in your spirit. For indeed the best poetry is that which possesses your heart until you put it aside, even as the finest pictures are those which hold your vision until they are hidden from it. If, therefore, you would know the difference between natural and artificial poetry, if you perceive when you hear it that the ideas which it expresses are, as it were, spirits which whisper to you, while its words come forth almost

¹ This quotation is also from the *Súratu'n-Najm* (*Qur'an*, liii, 41-2). In the original text a facsimile of Feríd Bey's signature is subjoined.

spontaneously from your mouth, that is natural poetry, while if its motives enter your heart in diverse ways, and its exordium and arrangement do not harmonize when heard, that is artificial poetry¹, of the shallow outpourings of which none will drink the dregs save the ignorant poetaster or the hireling poet. For how can poetry be beautiful or sweet to hear when it issues forth from a heart unmoved and a soul unaffected? Or is poetry aught else than a mirror wherein are seen the effects of psychical influences controlling the spirit of the composer?

* 'Abdu'l-Malik once said to Artât ibn Suhayya², 'How is it now with thy poetry?' 'By Allâh,' he replied, 'O Commander of the Faithful, I neither rejoice, nor am angry, nor desire, nor fear, and poetry is not produced save as the result of one of these four emotions!'

"That is not poetry which results from the poet's contemplation of fantastic forms which transcend realities, or from his pursuing the path of exaggeration in praise and blame. Poetry is naught else than the depicting of the images which circulate in the mind; and just as the most skilful painter is not he who combines incompatible elements or who portrays on his canvas something which does not correspond with any existing eternal reality, but rather he who turns his attention to something which does exist and portrays it with so fine a shading that it seems to him who gazes on it as though he were looking at its subject as something endowed with external existence, so likewise the most skilful poet is he who attains to true conceptions and judgments and sets them forth to the hearer in sentences which captivate his intelligence and impel him to act in conformity with their requirements.

"All that the poet has to do, therefore, after he has fully endowed his poetry with its due measure of sincerity and discriminating insight, is to clothe it in well-conceived sentences

¹ The writer's meaning is, I think, that the artificial poetry of the panegyrists which he is denouncing is generally a mere display of rhetorical figures not bound together by any strong underlying motive, so that such emotions as it evokes are disconnected and incoherent.

² 'Abdu'l-Malik, the fifth Umayyad Caliph, reigned A.D. 685-705 (A.H. 65-86). Artât was one of the most eminent poets who belong exclusively to the Umayyad period.

and emphasize the harmony of the ideas one with another. For the composition of poetry is only like setting words to music and adapting them to song; and just as melody is not pleasing to the ear except when its component parts harmonize, so also poetry, when its sentences do not harmonize and its ideas do not accord, is a mere deafening of the ears and a grief to the spirit of man.

"If anyone would see a specimen of poetry which combines grace of words with wealth of ideas, and strength of structure with sincerity of diction, let him read a little of this book *Waṭaniyyat*; and let him who will enquire of its effects from these growing energies, and these ardent souls, and these loyal resolutions, for they are of its planting and of the fairest of its fruits."

As regards the poems of Shaykh 'Alī al-Gháyatī, while it is impossible to ignore their spirit and vigour, or to deny that many of them contain only legitimate though sometimes caustic criticisms of men and measures obnoxious to the author's political creed, several of them are quite indefensible, especially the poem on Dingra, which, in spite of certain qualifications made by the author in his notes, does undoubtedly convey the impression that he condoned to a certain extent the terrible and tragic crime with which this man's name is associated. It may be questioned whether any murder in recent times has produced results so evil and so far reaching. The assassin had no grudge, personal or political, against his victim Sir Curzon Wylie, who, indeed, was known as a friend and benefactor of Indian students of a kind greatly needed and too rarely found in this country in the present day. This fact greatly increased the indignation aroused by a crime which seemed almost insane in its purposelessness, and this indignation manifested itself, illogically enough, in a widespread and indiscriminating alienation of sympathy from the whole body of Indian students, most of them hard-working, peaceable, intelligent and deserving men, who visit this country, and even tended to increase that unhappy antipathy which has grown up in recent years between the West and the East. The more one loves the East, appreciates its virtues, and sympathizes

with its aspirations, the more must one deplore this unhappy event, and desire that it should be buried in oblivion rather than enshrined in verse

How far, in English law, the writer of a preface is held responsible for the contents of the book to which it is prefixed is another question, but neither of these prefaces, especially that of Shaykh Shawfah, would appear to the unprejudiced reader to contain in itself any matter so seditious or objectionable as to deserve so harsh a punishment as was meted out to its author. There is moreover a certain irony in the general attitude assumed by the most powerful "Liberal" Government of modern England towards freedom of speech and freedom of the Press in its Eastern dependencies which constantly recalls to my mind the following anecdote concerning the above-mentioned Umayyad Caliph 'Abdu'l-Malik related in that delightful history of the Caliphate the *Kutubul-Fakhr*¹:

"'Abdu'l-Malik before he succeeded to the Caliphate, was one of the pietists of al-Madina, so that he was nicknamed 'the Mosque Dove,' because of his indefatigable reading of the Scripture. But when his father died, and he was acclaimed Caliph, he closed the Sacred Volume and said, '*This is a separation between me and thee!*'"

هذا فراق بيني وبينك

When I read or recall this passage there rises before my mind's eye the form of a veteran "Liberal" statesman on the eve of the "Seven fat years" reading, marking, learning, and inwardly digesting John Stuart Mill's *Liberty*. To him enter his enthusiastic followers and admirers to announce the triumph of "Liberalism" and his elevation to the rank of Secretary of State and Cabinet Minister; whereupon he lays aside the treatise on *Liberty*², saying, as 'Abdu'l-Malik said more than twelve hundred years ago, "*This is a separation between me and thee!*"

¹ There are three a.

tra), th
but est.

p. 110.

been published by Leroux of Paris.

... translation of the text by Emile Amar has recently

² This is a quotation from the *Sura'l-Kahf* (Qur'an, xviii, 15).

³ Not only in Egypt but also in India the Press Law is now (November, 1913) excessively stringent. A party yet entitled "Come over into Macedonia or I help you."

It would be out of place here to speak at length of the contents of *Watanîyyat*, though most of the forty-six poems which it contains are interesting both on account of their intrinsic merit and because of their connection with recent political events. I will only mention two excellent ones (Nos. 33 and 34, pp. 108-112) addressed to Mr Roosevelt in remonstrance against the speeches he delivered at the Egyptian University in Cairo on Monday, March 29, 1910, and at the Guildhall in London on May 31 of the same year. I subjoin a score of verses from the first, which is at once the more spirited and the more graceful.

إذا عَدَّ الْهَمَامُ مِنَ الْكِرَامِ	لَعَمْرُكَ لَسْتُ بِالرَّجُلِ الْهَمَامِ
وَأَبْعَدَ عَنْ أَكْذَابِ اللَّثَامِ	كِرَامِ النَّاسِ أَصْدَقُهُمْ حَدِيثًا
لَتُسْمِعَنَا أَبَاطِيلَ الْكَلَامِ	فَمَا لَكَ لَمْ تَقُمْ فِي النَّيْلِ إِلَّا
رَأَيْتَ بِهَا بِلَادَكَ مِنْذُ عَامِ	أَرَاكَ تَرَى الْبِلَادَ بِغَيْرِ عَيْنِ
وَدُونَكَ فِي الْيَرَاعَةِ وَالْحَسَامِ	كَأَنَّا دُونَ قَوْمِكَ فِي الْمَعَالِي
لَنَا خَطَرٌ عَلَى الْأَيَّامِ نَامِ	رُؤْيَدَا يَا فَتَى التَّارِيخِ إِنَّا
أَسَاذَةُ الْوَرَى مِنْ عَهْدِ سَامِ	جَمَعْنَا الدِّينَ وَالْدُّنْيَا وَكُنَّا
بِمَجْدٍ فِي ذُرَا الْأَهْرَامِ سَامِ	فَمِنْ أَنْتُمْ إِذَا افْتَحَرَتْ شُعُوبُ

appealing for help for the Turkish victims of the Balkan Crusaders, and published by Mohammed 'Alî, the editor of the Indian *Comrade*, was confiscated; and the same fate has, I understand, overtaken my pamphlet entitled "*The Reign of Terror in Tabriz*," describing the cruelties perpetrated by the Russians at the beginning of 1912 in that unhappy city. The law is so stringent that it can, apparently, be employed to suppress historical statements of facts, even if unaccompanied by unfavourable comments and criticisms, as appears from the following paragraph from the Delhi *Comrade* of November 13, 1912: "Again, there is the question of the liberty of the Press, which has of late been rising in the scale of public notice. The Press Act of 1910 has given a rude check to the progress of what is known in the West as the Fourth Estate, and has almost choked the mouth of the Indian Journalist, who gasps at the freedom of writing which is practically enjoyed by the Anglo-Indian section of the Press in spite of the dreaded Act. The worst features of the Act have been signally brought to light by the judgment on the application of Mr Mohammed 'Alî, by a Special Bench of the Calcutta High Court, against an order of the Bengal Government declaring, under Section 12 of the said Act, a perfectly harmless pamphlet entitled *Come over into Macedonia and help us* forfeited to His Majesty. In the course of the judgment we have seen how the learned Judges have exposed the absurdity of Section 4, which condemns the printing and publishing of 'any newspaper, book or other document containing any words, signs or visible representations which are likely or may have a tendency, directly or indirectly, whether by reference, suggestion, allusion, metaphor, implication or otherwise (the italics are ours) to bring into hatred or contempt any class or section of His Majesty's subjects in British India.'"

لما ما كان من مجدٍ تليدٍ، و ما كثر هالك في الأنام،
 فإن شتم سلوا التأريح أنا، أصاناه و أستم في طلام،
 * * * * *
 أراك وقد جهلتَ فليت شعري، أباعى الحرب أنت أم السلام،
 تهب فتربل المهتان فينا، و ترمينا بطائشة السهام،
 فهل أعداك طبع الوحش حتى، عشت وأنت في دار آتسام،
 خطبت و لقبوا من غير علم، فكانت رمية من غير رام،
 نعمرك أن كوكبا منك أولى، بألقاب الذكاته الفحام،
 ساهم كذبوه و لا نراه، روى ما قال عن حزب الحسام،
 و لكننا نراك و أنت تلقى، علينا ما رؤيت عن الطعام،
 كلا الرحلين مختلف و لكن، أرى روزفلت احلق بالعلام،
 فلا تنقم علينا بعد هذا، و أكرم ما يروم من المرام،
 و دوسك من بنات أشعر بيتا، رواه النيل عن ربّ الكلام،
 "خطبت فكنت خطا لا خطيما"، أضيف إلى مصائنا الحسام،

(Translation)

By thy life, thou art not a magnanimous man, if the mag-
 nanimous man is reckoned amongst the noble!
 The noble ones of mankind are the most truthful in their speech,
 and the furthest removed from the falsehoods of meaner men.
 What ails thee that thou didst not stand up by the Nile save
 to cause us to listen to vain words?
 I perceive that thou regardest [other] countries with a different
 eye from that wherewith thou didst regard thine own country
 a year ago!
 As though we were inferior to thy people in lofty qualities, and
 inferior to thee in the [use of] the pen and the sword!
 Gently, O champion of history! For we hold a position which
 waxes with the days;
 We combine [preeminence in] this world and in the Faith, and
 have been lords of creation since the days of Shem!

*Who are ye, what time the nations boast of glory high enthroned
on the pinnacles of the pyramids?*

*We had what we have of ancient glory when you were not there
amongst mankind.*

*If you will, ask history concerning us, for verily we illuminated
it when you were still in darkness.*

* * * * *

*I see thee ignorant, and would that I knew whether thou seekest
war or peace!*

*Thou breathest forth and sendest calumny amongst us, shooting
at us with arrows which miss the mark.*

*Hath the nature of the wild beasts¹ passed over into thee, until thou
frownest when thou art in a place where thou should'st smile?*

*Thou didst make a speech, and they gave thee a title without
[thy having] any knowledge, and it was [a case of] 'a bow
drawn at a venture.'*

*By thy life, verily Cook² hath a better claim than thee to the title of
'Honorary Doctor'!*

*We see men calling him a liar, but we do not see him relating
what he says on the authority of a hostile faction³.*

*But we see thee casting up against us what is reported by ignoble
persons.*

*Both men were fabricators of falsehood, but I consider Roosevelt
the more deserving of blame.*

*Henceforth do not cast reproach on us, nor on the greatest of the
objects at which we aim!*

*Enough for thee is one verse of the daughters of song which
the Nile hands down from that Master of Words:*

*'Thou didst speak, and thou wast not an orator, but rather a
burden which was added to our other great calamities⁴!'*

¹ i.e. the wild beasts which Mr Roosevelt went to Africa to hunt, and by the slaughter of which he earned the soubriquet of "the Butcher of Africa" (*Jazdrū Ifriqiyya*).

² i.e. the American Cook, who claimed to have reached the North Pole, and was at first received with great honour, but afterwards became the laughing-stock of all.

³ i.e. even if he told lies, they were not inspired by malice, nor did he injure his fellow-men.

⁴ The last verse is a quotation or "insertion" (*taḍmīn*) from one of Shawqī Bey's poems.

Lord Cromer's work, *Modern Egypt*, called forth some angry verses, and although the poet exaggerates when, in a footnote on p. 36, he describes this book as "crammed with vituperation and calumny of Egypt and the Egyptians and Islām and the Muslims," it undoubtedly contains statements and expressions which are unnecessarily wounding to Egyptian and Muslim sentiment, and in some cases quite unjustifiable. One specimen of each kind may be given. In vol. II, pp. 228-9, Lord Cromer says: "It should never be forgotten that Islām cannot be reformed; that is to say, reformed Islām is Islām no longer, it is something else; we cannot as yet tell what it will eventually be", and he quotes the opinion of Sir William Muir in support of this view, which I believe to be incorrect and which, thus baldly phrased, is certainly calculated to wound Muslim sentiment. This point, however, is susceptible of argument and discussion, but it is otherwise when Lord Cromer speaks (vol. I, p. 324) of "some illiterate Egyptian of the type of Arābi or Mahmūd Samī." 'Arābi Pasha, a simple soldier, had no pretensions to literary culture, though he was far from illiterate in his own language; but Mahmūd Samī Pasha was not only a great bibliophile but one of the most notable poets of modern Egypt, some of whose verses are included in every anthology of modern Arabic poetry¹. No doubt Lord Cromer spoke in perfect good faith, being obsessed by the idea "that there was only one true civilization in the world, and that was the civilization of Europe", but the very fact that he did not even know, after spending nearly a quarter of a century in Egypt, that so famous a man as Mahmūd Samī Pasha was a great poet amongst his own people shews better than anything else can do how far removed he was from any real sympathy with or interest in the higher manifestations of the intellectual life of that people concerning whose material circumstances he writes with such unquestioned authority.

Wafaniyyat is undoubtedly a remarkable book, deserving a

¹ See, for example, the anthology of Arabic verse published in A.H. 1322 (A.D. 1904) at Cairo by Amin 'Umar al-Rijālī and Muhammad Hasan Mahmūd, pp. 248-251. Mahmūd Samī himself compiled an extensive anthology of Arabic verse, which has been published since his death (in A.H. 1321=A.D. 1904-5) in four volumes comprising 1803 pages.

² *Op. cit.*, vol. II, p. 343.

fuller notice than can here be accorded it. If, on the one hand, it contained, as already admitted, certain things which had better have remained unwritten and unpublished, it also contained genuine poetry inspired by a fervent though indiscreet patriotism—poetry of the kind so well described by Shaykh Shawīsh as “that which possesses your heart until you put it aside,” and the ideas embodied in which “are, as it were, spirits which whisper to you, while its words come forth almost spontaneously from the mouth”; or which, in the words of a much older Oriental critic, the twelfth century Persian poet Nizāmī-i-‘Arūzi of Samarqand, “by acting on the imagination excites the faculties of anger and desire in such a way that by its suggestion men’s temperaments become affected with exultation or depression, whereby it conduces to the accomplishment of great deeds in the order of the world’.”

Patriotic poetry, as we understand it, hardly existed in the Muhammadan East until the most recent times. The nearest approach to it is to be found in such old Arabic poems as the *Mu‘allaqa* of ‘Amr b. Kulthūm, who, writing in the “Days of Ignorance” or “Barbarism” (*Ayyāmūl-Jahiliyyat*) before the advent of the Prophet Muhammad, boasted of the prowess of his tribe in words which, *mutatis mutandis*, might, as my old friend the late Sayyid ‘Alī Bilgrāmī used to say, have been written by Rudyard Kipling about the English, as where he says (to quote one verse only):

مَلَأْنَا الْأَرْضَ حَتَّى ضَاقَ عَنَّا وَنَحْنُ الْبَحْرَ نَمْلُؤُهُ سَفِينَا

“We have filled the earth until it hath become too narrow for us,
And the sea likewise we have filled with our ships.”

In Persia some four centuries later (early eleventh century of the Christian era) the great Firdawsī displays in the “Epic of the Kings” or *Shāh-nāma* something of the same spirit of pride in his nation and race and that love of heroic deeds and high achievements which the Arabs call *Hamāsa*. Such poetry in

¹ See my translation of the *Chahār Maqāla* (“Four Discourses”) of this poet, published by the J. R. A. S. (pp. 42-43 of the *tirage-à-part*), and the text of the same, published in the Gibb Memorial Series, vol. xi, p. 26.

ancient times is, however, so far as my studies go, always of the triumphant, victorious and imperialistic type; while of the more subtle and moving patriotic verse of the conquered and helpless nation (that verse wherein Ireland stands supreme¹), which can only strive to maintain its spiritual life under the more or less galling yoke of the foreign invader, and must sustain its sense of nationhood by memories of a glorious past and hopes of a happier future, there is hardly a trace in Persian or Arabic until this present century.

In this connection I may with advantage insert a translation of the Preface prefixed by Mīrzā Āqā Khān of Kirmān, one of the first "Martyrs of the Constitution,"² to his *Salar-nama*, a poem written in imitation of the *Shāh-nāma*, of which the suppressed portions have been lately rendered accessible in the Introductory volume of the *Nāẓimū'l-Isldm's* "History of the Persian Awakening" (pp 242—4)

"Having regard to the fact that I have made use in the compilation of this brief history of ancient monuments, old writings, and the substantial discoveries of contemporary historians, I have concluded the book also with an epic ending, after the fashion and method of the poets of Europe. Possibly some of the accomplished scholars and fortune-favoured men of letters of Persia may make me the object of attack on account of this, and may say, 'What sort of versification is this, and what kind of poetical composition, wherein, setting thyself in opposition to all the poets of Persia, thou hast come out from the circle of good manners and good sense, which it behoves all good tail-wagging trencher-lickers to observe, and, abandoning the straight and safe high-road of flattery and servility, takest upon thyself to speak words of so true and serious an import? "Travel the road as previous travellers have travelled"'.

"To this I answer, trees must be known by their fruits, and

¹ I need hardly allude to the once proscribed but now justly admired "Spirit of the Nation", but I should like to call attention to Alice Milligan's *Hero Lays*, a most charming little volume of verses which should be more widely known. Amongst the plays of the Irish players, Mr W. B. Yeats's *Kathleen ni Houlihan* seems to me the most beautiful and delicate expression of Irish Nationalist sentiment.

² Concerning Mīrzā Āqā Khān and his *Salar-nama*, see my *Persian Revolution*, pp 93-96 and 402-415

deeds must be judged by their results. No one disputes the effectiveness or originality of the old poets and orators of Persia, nor does anyone contest the brilliancy and grace of their verses, while the insolent charm inherent in the poetry of many of the moderns is a matter on which all are agreed. But he must consider what sort of effect has hitherto been produced by the writings of our poets and men of letters, what kind of fruit has been borne by the tree which they have planted in the garden of song, and what results have been given by the seed which they have sown.

"The result of their exaggerations and hyperboles has been to concentrate falsehood in the simple natures of the people.

"The result of their praise and flattery has been to stimulate kings and ministers to the commission of all manner of vile and foolish actions.

"The result of their metaphysics and mysticism has been nothing but a crop of brutish idleness and sloth, and the production of religious mendicants and beggars.

"The result of their odes to roses and nightingales has been nothing but the corruption of our young men's morals, and the impelling of them towards smooth cheeks and red wine.

"The result of their satires and *faṣāḥa* has been nothing but the diffusion of vice and immorality and the promotion of sinful and reprehensible practices.

"If we examine the history of the poets of Islām and the patrons whom they flattered we shall say:

"It was the poems and panegyrics of Abū Nuwās and others like him which plunged the 'Abbāsid Caliphs into the folly of wine-drinking, mid-day slumbers, and other mischiefs.

"It was the *qasīdas* of 'Unṣurī, Rūdāgī, Farrukhī and others like them which destroyed and undermined the Royal Houses of Sāmān and Ghazna.

"It was the 'Divine Metaphysics' and Mysticism of 'Irāqī and Maghribī and such as they which begot all these thriftless mendicants and worthless idlers.

"It was the flatteries of Anwārī, Zahir [i-Fāryābī], Rashid [i-Waṣṣāṭ] and Kamāl [i-Iṣṭihānī] which produced such tyrannical, worthless and arrogant Kings.

"It was the erotic verses of Sa'di, Humâi, and such as they which utterly corrupted the morals of the youth of Persia.

"It was the satires and *facetiae* of Sûranî, Sanâ'î (*shâ'î*) and others which gave such currency to immorality and sin

"It was the detestable obscurities of Khâqânî and such as he which involved Mirzâ Mahdî Khân [the historian of Nâdir Shâh], and the Sâhib ['Alâ'u'd-Dîn 'Atâ Malik-i-Juwaynî, the historian of the Mongols], and 'the Court Panegyrist' [*H'âqqî-i-Haqqî*] in their senseless inanities of verbiage

"It was the long-winded rodomontades of Shâhî, the half-splittings of Shihâb, and the Kulâh-julfs and 'All-qufs of Qâ'ânî which have to-day entirely obliterated love of virtue and hatred of vice from the natures of the Persian nobles, plunging them into extraordinary vices and vilenesses: even as God Most High says [*Qur'ân*, xxvi, 224], '*As for the poets, the error follow them*'

"The poets of Europe have composed and do compose every variety of these poems, but they have brought poetry and the poetic art under so sound a scheme of arrangement, and have made their verses so conformable to the laws of Logic that they have no other effect than to illuminate men's ideas, dispel vain legends, endow their minds with insight, admonish the careless, educate the foolish, castigate the ignorant, incite men's souls to virtuous deeds, reprove and turn aside their hearts from vicious actions, admonish them and inspire them with zeal, patriotism and devotion to their people. This is the true meaning of '*Verily in poetry there is somewhat of wisdom*.'

"Yes, the proper effect of poetry is the stirring of men's hearts, the moving of their compassion, and the quickening of their understandings and thoughts; but it must impel them to virtues, piety and moderation, not to vile, evil and mean deeds, and the like. Of the Persian poets the only one whom European men of letters praise is that same Firdawsî of Tûs, the verses of whose *Shâh-nâma*, although in some places they are not free from hyperbole, do nevertheless in some degree inspire in the hearts of Persians patriotism, love of their race, energy and courage; while here and there they also strive to reform characters

"I trust that the result of my own worthless verses may also shortly become evident and apparent in the world of humanity, and may hereafter be, alike to the eloquent and effective writer, a model and exemplar leading them to imitate the poets of Europe, so that they may realize that such poetry as does not convey some moral or lead to some philosophical conclusion is merely of the nature of empty phrases and idle tales and vapourings."

The views here advanced by Mīrzā Āqā Khān are, of course, a monstrous exaggeration of the real facts, and I have only quoted them to illustrate the development amongst Persians also of a demand for patriotic poetry and for a note of greater sincerity and higher purpose in verse. His disparagement of the great classical poets is, in my opinion, ill-considered and unjustifiable: the noble mysticism of Jalālu'd-Dīn Rūmī, the tender passion of Hāfiz, and the practical wisdom of Sa'dī will never be superseded so long as the Persian language is spoken and studied. But this passion for the Fatherland is a new thing in Asia, or at any rate in Western and Central Asia, and it is perhaps natural and inevitable that its votaries should be impatient of the centuries of poetical talent devoted to other, and, in their eyes, less worthy objects.

Curiously enough it was the Ottoman Turks, a people far less original and talented than either the Persians or the Arabs, who, so far as the Near East is concerned, introduced the hitherto unknown ideas of "the Fatherland" (*Wāṭan*), "the Nation" or "People" (*Millat*), and "Liberty" (*Hurriyyat*), and who succeeded in giving to these old words this new and potent significance. The origin of that movement, half literary and half political, associated with the "New Turks" (*Yeni Türkler*), or, as they are absurdly called, in phraseology which they themselves have now unfortunately accepted, "Young Turks," has been well sketched by my friend the late Mr E. J. W. Gibb in the fifth volume of his monumental *History of Ottoman Poetry*, and is elaborated in much fuller detail in a supplement to that work compiled by the learned and ingenious Dr Rīzā Tevfīq, formerly Deputy for

as the alternative to the renunciation of National aspirations. Of recent Turkish patriotic poetry a very interesting example is afforded by a little book entitled *Turkya Shî'r-ler* ("Turkish poems") by Esmâ Bey, published in A.H. 1316 (A.D. 1898-9), the proceeds of the sale of which were assigned to the relief of the widows and orphans of Turkish soldiers killed in the war with the Greeks. This book, beautifully printed and illustrated, was produced at the celebrated printing-press of the late Ebu'z-Ziyâ Tevfîq Bey, is prefaced by laudatory letters from Rijâ'î-zâde Ekrem Bey, 'Abdu'l-Haqq Hamid Bey, Dr Rizâ Tevfîq Bey, and other eminent contemporary Turkish poets and thinkers, and is remarkable for the extraordinarily Turkish quality of its vocabulary, from which every endeavour has been made to banish the Arabic and Persian elements prevalent in the older Turkish literary idiom. The author may be most briefly described as a Turkish Rudyard Kipling, and his poems as *Barrack Room Ballads of the Imperial Ottoman Army*. They bear such titles as "A Voice from Anatolia: or, Going to the War"; "Crossing the Greek frontier"; "After planting the Flag on Trikhála (Tirhála) Castle"; "the Martyr; or the Heart of 'Osmán"; "the Orphan Child; or Ahmed's Anxiety"; "O, Fatherhood! or, Zeynab's Prayer," and the like. The illustrations are of Turkish privates, filled with the rage of battle, flushed with victory, or charging with the bayonet; and the volume concludes with a martial song, set to music, of which the opening words are as follows:

بن بر ترکم دینم جنم اولودر:
 سینم اوزوم آتشیلہ طولودر:
 انسان اولان وطننک قولودر.
 ترک اولادی اوده طورماز—آه کیدرم!

"I am a Turk; my religion, my race are high;
 My breast, my soul, are filled with fire!
 Whosoever is a man is the servant of his Country!
 The sons of the Turk stay not at home: O! I go!"¹

¹ In spite of the poet's desire to employ, as far as possible, a purely Turkish vocabulary, this one verse contains five Arabic and two Persian words.

Amongst the many bizarre developments of the most modern Turkish schools of poetry, including the "Coming Dawn" (*Feyz-ı-Âttı*) and "New Literature" (*Edebiyyât-i-jedide*), with their "Symbolists," "Parnassians," "Pre-Raphaelites," and imitators of Mallarmé, Verlaine and the like, one known as the "New Túránian" (*Yeni Túrân*), which has a magazine called *Türk Yurdu* ("the Turkish Folk" or "Hearth") as its special organ and counts Muhammed Emin, the poet just mentioned, amongst its chief supporters, merits a few words in this place, not so much on account of its literary as of its political peculiarities. This "New Túránian" school, of course, affects in its writings an excessively Turkish style, and endeavours as far as possible to eliminate the Arabic and Persian elements from its vocabulary, but, not content with this natural, and, to a certain extent, laudable desire to nationalize the language, it displays the most violent hatred of Arabic and Persian influences in all their forms, and even of the Arabs and Persians, especially the latter. It demands a federation of all the Turkish, Tartar, Mongolian and other allied peoples (including even the Bulgarians!) with a view to the ultimate creation of a new "Empire of Chingiz Khán." So far, indeed, does it go in its admiration for even the most barbarous forms of "Túránianism" that it idolizes the bloodthirsty Tamerlane (*Tímúr-i-Lang*, or "Limping Tímúr"), the scourge of Asia in the fifteenth century, and blames the Ottoman Sultan Báyezid "the Thunderbolt" (*Yıldırım Báyezid*) as a "rebellious vassal" who vainly strove to check the victorious advance of his Túránian overlord, whose advent he should rather have hailed with joy as the incarnate all-conquering martial spirit of the Tartar or Túránian race. This insane vandalism of the "New Túránian School" in Turkey may best be likened to the literary and artistic vagaries of Marinetti and the Italian Futurists.

Here I will conclude this brief review of certain aspects (not, in my opinion, devoid of significance and interest) of the literary activities which have accompanied the strange political movements witnessed in recent years in the Near and Middle East, of which the Persian manifestations are not the least interesting or the least significant. To Mr H. L. Rabino and Mírzá Muhammad

'Alī Khān I have already expressed the measure of my indebtedness, and it only remains for me to thank Sir Albert Houtum Schindler, Mīrzā Muḥammad of Qazwīn, Dr Aḥmad Khān, Mīrzā Kāzīm-zāda, and other friends for help in correcting the proofs and solving doubtful points arising out of the text, as well as for aiding me to obtain some of the portraits which illustrate these pages. Of the other illustrations a few have already appeared in my *Persian Revolution*, but the majority are new, and represent cartoons, caricatures or title-pages of some of the more interesting newspapers mentioned in this book. The illustrated comic paper *Mullā Naṣrū'd-Dīn*, being written in Turkish and published at Tiflis, is not included in the *Alphabetical List of Newspapers*, but its influence in Persia was so great, and the artistic merit of its cartoons is so considerable, that I have included six typical specimens of the latter in these pages.

EDWARD G. BROWNE,

Feb. 7, 1914.

PART I

List of Persian Newspapers, arranged in Alphabetical Order.

Compiled by Mīrzā Muḥammad 'Alī Khān "Tarbiyat,"
and translated into English
by
EDWARD G. BROWNE.

AUTHOR'S PREFACE

FOR the last fourteen years, during which first the *Tarbiyat* Library and then the office of the magazine entitled *Ganjīna-i-Funūn* ("the Treasury of Arts") have served as centres of distribution and interchange for most of the Persian, Arabic and Turkish papers published in Persia, and have maintained epistolary and other relations with the chief educational centres, it has been my hobby to collect specimen copies of Persian newspapers, and I have exerted myself to make this collection as complete as possible¹.

In the year A.H. 1317 (= A.D. 1899-1900) the Arabic magazine *al-Hilāl*, published in Cairo, then in its ninth year, printed an account of the history and enumerated the results of the new civilization in Persia, especially the printing-presses, newspapers and colleges². Most of the information contained in this article was derived from Mīrzā Mahdī Khān, the editor of the Persian periodical *Hikmat* ("Wisdom"), also resident in Cairo. Delighted as I was at the publication of such information, partial though it was, I found it to be very defective, not only in relation to the facts, but even to such particulars as I myself had acquired. From that time onwards, accordingly, I resolved to publish a tabular summary of Persian periodicals, and devoted myself with still greater assiduity to acquiring the necessary information on this subject, and to completing my collection of newspapers. The political Revolution in Persia, however, left me no leisure for such work; and finally all the documents, books, and files of newspapers, magazines and papers which I possess were left in

¹ The *Tarbiyat* Library lasted from A.H. 1316 to 1326 (= A.D. 1898-1908). The *Ganjīna-i-Funūn* was founded in A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1903).

² The article in question appeared in February, 1900 (*al-Hilāl*, vol. IX, pp. 257-263). The account of the Press, which is very short, is on pp. 262-263.

Tehran and Tihrah, where they are at present beyond my reach, else I should have been able to make this little pamphlet fuller and more complete.

At the beginning of this year (A.H. 1330=January, 1912) I learned through some of my friends of the publication at Rasht of a treatise identical in aim with that which I had in view, entitled *A talk of the newspapers of Persia and of newspapers in the Persian language published outside Persia*, compiled in Persian by the learned and accomplished Mr H. L. Rahim, British Vice-Consul at Rasht. Although I was thus anticipated in the execution of a design which I had long cherished and for the fulfilment of which I had long sought opportunity, I was nevertheless greatly delighted at the appearance of so valuable a work, and felt myself deeply indebted to the respected author, to whom I at once wrote asking for a copy. This he was kind enough to send me, together with a letter informing me that copies had become scarce.

Having perused the above-mentioned treatise which constitutes, indeed, one of the greatest services yet rendered by any foreigner to the literary history of Persia and is a veritable treasury of information arousing our admiration and amazement as to how all these particulars could be collected in one corner of Persia, I hesitated at first as to the publication of the data which I had myself collected and which I had with me in the form of scattered notes and memoranda. Indeed I almost decided to abandon my original intention; but after a little consideration, and a comparison of the facts collected on either side I resolved not to neglect or cast aside this information of part of which I have personal cognizance but at least to publish

¹ Unhappily they are now for ever beyond human reach, for, as I recently learned from the author, who is now at Constantinople, these and all other papers were destroyed by his family when the Russians entered Tehran in December, 1911, and inaugurated a Reign of Terror under which no one suspected of sympathy with Liberal ideas was safe.

² The Persian title of this admirable pamphlet is as follows:

صورت جراید ایران و جرایدی که خارج ایران بزبان فارسی طبع شده است

It was printed at the "Feroz-ul-Madad Press" at Rasht in A.H. 1330 (=A.D. 1912), and comprises pages of 22 "× 4½". A brief "Foreword" is contributed by Muhammad Rishi son of Isma'il of Rasht. Mr Rahim has now been transferred to Herat.

it in some way, even in the form of disjointed notes, that perchance it may be of some little use to subsequent students who may be eager to collect details as to the preliminary signs of the Persian awakening, which will be my sufficient reward.

In comparing my own memoranda with the contents of the above-mentioned treatise, I discovered certain divergences and differences in the way of defect and excess on both sides. Chief amongst these differences were the names of 29 newspapers overlooked by me and of nearly a hundred overlooked by Mr Rabino, the remainder being included in both lists. And although it was not necessary that I should include in this compendium those with which I was unacquainted before I had read the above-mentioned treatise, yet, with a view to the completeness and comprehensiveness of this table of Persian newspapers, I supplemented my omissions and shortcomings from Mr Rabino's treatise, confident in the permission and approval of the respected author, whose sole object was the dissemination of the actual facts, but indicating in each case under the name of the newspaper in question the source of my information by means of the abbreviation "*S. J. I.*" (ص. ح. ا.), standing for صورت حرائد ایران, "*Šūrat-i-Jard'id-i-Irān*" ("List of Persian Newspapers"), which is the title of Mr Rabino's pamphlet. Yet withal the rule maintains that "the superiority to the pioneer, and the first in order are the first in merit."

As has been already explained, the greater part of the material collected by me was left in Persia amongst my other papers, and though I hope in another edition to complete, revise and supplement the particulars here set forth, yet for the moment I publish this abstract so that at least some small basis for further researches may be available.

I further deem it necessary to mention here several points in connection with the subjoined text, which points are as follows:

First, what is meant by the "date of publication of newspapers," so far as it is mentioned in this treatise, is the date of their foundation and inception.

Secondly, since a division of periods is historically necessary in the recent history of Persia to indicate the successive revolutions and the sequence of momentous and continual changes and great

public events whereby it is characterized, and since a special title and fixed designation is required for each cycle and period, and for each one of the great historical events which may be reckoned as stages and landmarks, and which serve as the starting-points of yet other events wherewith they are correlated and by which they must be judged, and since such division of periods and appropriate nomenclature has not hitherto been established, therefore many names and expressions occur in the course of these pages which need to be explained to anyone who has not carefully followed the successive events of recent years in Persia. Thus the term "Period of Autocracy" (*Dawr-i-Istibdád*) is applied to the period preceding the proclamation of the Constitution (14th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1324=August 5, 1906); the "Reactionary Triumph" (*Waq'a-i-Irtijá'iyá*), "Coup d'État" (*Zarba-i-Hukúmat*), or "Bombardment of the *Majlis*" (*Ṭúpbandi-i-Majlis*: 23rd of Jumáda i, A.H. 1326=June 23, 1908) to the destruction of the First National Assembly by command of Muḥammad 'Alí Sháh and at the hands of Colonel Liakhoff; and the "Minor Autocracy" (*Istibdád-i-Ṣaghír*), or "Cycle of General Revolution" (*Dawr-i-Inqiláb-i-'Umúmi*), or "Great Revolution" (*Inqiláb-i-Kabír*), or "Revolution of Tabríz" (*Inqiláb-i-Tabríz*) to the period extending from the above-mentioned Bombardment to the second proclamation of the Constitution by Muḥammad 'Alí Sháh after the intervention of the Russian and British Governments, which synchronized with the fall of Tabríz and the entry into it of the Russian troops, and the

Rabī' ii, A.H. 1330 = March 30, 1912), *et caetera*. Thus the "first period of the Constitution" is the term applied to the period of freedom preceding the Bombardment of the First *Majlis*, and the "second period of the Constitution" to that succeeding the capture of Tih-rán.

Thirdly, the list of newspapers mentioned in this treatise is not confined to those published in Persian, but includes, besides the Persian newspapers published throughout the world, all newspapers published in Persia in whatever language (French, Armenian, Syriac, Turkish, etc.)

Fourthly, in the accounts given of the different newspapers, various details and notes, apparently foreign to the subject, have sometimes been included, which, though not directly connected with the account of the publication of the journal in question, have not been withheld because they may perhaps be of use for the history of the Persian Revolution, and because such information, including biographical particulars concerning their respective editors and their adventures, might otherwise be lost.

Fifthly, since, in addition to the account of the newspapers and magazines which fills the greater part of this compendium, something has been said of the general history of printing in Persia, and of the more useful books which had some effect on the progress, revival and awakening of that country, therefore I have entitled my treatise not "A List of Persian Newspapers," but "A Page from the History of the products of the Persian Press"

Sixthly, since, in spite of my endeavours to include in the following index as far as possible all newspapers published in Persian, and all newspapers published in Persia in some language other than Persian, it is probable that some may have escaped my notice (since many of them endured but a little while, like the *Sūdra-i-Saharī*, or "Morning Star," which came into being and disappeared in Tabriz in A.H. 1325 = A.D. 1907-8, and were soon completely forgotten), I hope that should any of my readers know of any Persian newspaper omitted from this list, or detect any error in its contents, or be acquainted with any fresh materials or particulars concerning any one of them, or the biographies of their editors, publishers or staff, or the names of

their editors (where they are omitted), or the dates and intervals of their publication, and other like matters of every kind which have been omitted from my List, he will communicate such information to me as a service to knowledge and history, and to preserve such memorials of the Nation's life from destruction and loss. The same request applies in a still greater degree to the list of titles of useful books contained in the concluding portion of this treatise, since, so far as I know, this sample is the first small foundation in this subject.

Before concluding my remarks I must discharge the debt of gratitude and thanksgiving incumbent on me to.....my friend Edward Browne.....Professor of Oriental Languages in the University of Cambridge, to whom all Persians and those who use the Persian language, the whole community of Islám, and all lovers of Justice throughout the world owe a deep debt of gratitude, both on account of his fruitful services in rendering accessible to the public and reviving the memory of the works, literatures and histories of the Muhammadan nations, especially the Persians, and of his great and continued efforts, inspired by a love of Justice, in defending, both by speech and writing, in England particularly and in Europe generally, the rights of the down-trodden peoples of Islám against their cruel oppressors. In addition to all the claims which he has on the Persians generally and on me in particular, it is he who has encouraged and enabled me to publish these pages. With prayers for the endurance of his help and that the world of Islám may long continue to profit by his services, I conclude this Preface.

MUHAMMAD 'ALÍ "*TARBIYAT*."

CONSTANTINOPLE,

{15th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1330}
 {June 1, 1912.}

INTRODUCTION

(I)

THE date of the introduction of the printing-press into Persia is nearly a century ago, during the reign of Fath-'Alī Shāh Qājār and when 'Abbās Mīrzā *Nā'ibū's-Saltāna* was Crown Prince. It was introduced into Persia about A.H. 1232 (A.D. 1816-17). It was introduced into Tabriz by the efforts of the above-mentioned *Nā'ibū's-Saltāna* while about the same time another printing-press was established at Tih-rān under the supervision of Mīrzā 'Abdu'l-Wahhāb *Mu'tamadū'd-Dawla*. In the latter were printed such books as the Holy Qur'ān, the *Jalā'u'l-'Uyūn*, the *Hayatu'l-Qulūb*, Practical Treatises on Jurisprudence, etc., each known as the "edition of *Mu'tamadū'd-Dawla*".

Amongst the first books printed in Persia were the *Ma'āthir-i-Sulṭat* ("Royal Monuments") of 'Abdu'r-Razzāq Beg Dunbulī, a history of the reign of Fath-'Alī Shāh dedicated to the *Nā'ibū's-Saltāna* and printed at Tabriz in A.H. 1241 (= A.D. 1825-6), and a Treatise on Inoculation for Small-pox (*Risala-i-'Abila-kubī*), also printed at Tabriz.¹ Neither from my own personal investigations nor from the perusal of Persian books can I find any indication of the existence of printing-presses in Persia prior to this date. And although I have seen it stated in some foreign scientific magazine that printing was first introduced into Persia in the year A.D. 1784 (= A.H. 1198-9) at Bushire, I have met with no trustworthy evidence in support of this assertion.

After this, according to the statement transmitted by certain persons, the *Nā'ibū's-Saltāna*, about A.H. 1240 (= A.D. 1824-5), sent one Mīrzā Ja'far of Tabriz to Moscow to learn the art of lithography and to bring to Tabriz the necessary apparatus, which

¹ Throughout these pages "printed" means printed with moveable types, lithographed books and papers being explicitly described as such. The word *chāp* in Persian includes both, the former being called *chāp-i-surī* ("lead-printed"); the latter *chāp-i-sangī* ("stone printed").

he accordingly introduced and employed there. The well-known Mashhadí Asad Áqá "*Básma-chi*" ("the Printer") of Tabríz (whose father and elder brother were amongst the founders of and partners in the first lithographic press, and who is still living and whose old press is still at work in Tabríz), also relates that Mírzá Šálih of Shíráz, the *Wazir* of Tíhrán, sent at great expense one Mírzá Asadu'lláh, of the province of Fárs, to St Petersburg to learn the art of printing, and that on his return thence he founded at Tabríz, with the assistance of the late Áqá Rizá, father of the above-mentioned Mashhadí Asad Áqá, a lithographic press, the first book lithographed at which was the Holy Qur'án in the hand-writing of Mírzá Husayn the famous calligraphist. Five years later, at the Sháh's command, this press and its appurtenances were transferred to Tíhrán, where the first book printed was the *Díwán* of Nishá'í Khán the poet. As Tabríz was the first Persian town into which the press was introduced, it became known by its Turkish name of *Básmá-khána*¹. After Tabríz and Tíhrán it was introduced to the following towns of Persia in chronological order: Shíráz, Işfahán, Mashhad, Anzálí, Rasht, Ardabíl, Hamadán, Khúy, Yazd, Qazwín, Kirmánsháh, Kirmán, Garrús and Káshán. In the remaining towns and villages of Persia the art of printing neither is nor ever has been practised, save at Urmiya, where it was introduced at an earlier date than in most of the towns above-mentioned².

Amongst the older lithographed books are a good many military, mathematical and astronomical works printed at Tíhrán, such as the *Khuláṣa* ("Compendium") of Mírzá Ja'far Khán, the *Jám-i-Jam* ("Goblet of Jamshíd") printed in A.H. 1272 (= A.D.

¹ The word *cháp*, now most commonly used in Persia for printing, is connected by the author with the word *cháu* (of Mongolian or Chinese origin) applied to the paper money introduced for a short and disastrous period into Persia by the Mongol ruler Gay-Khátú (A.D. 1291-5). The author's note on this will be found in the Appendix.

² Various Christian missions began to arrive at Urmiya in Ázarbáyján nearly eighty years ago: first the English and American Protestant missionaries, then the French Catholics, and latterly missionaries of the Russian Orthodox Church, all of whom, for the better diffusion of their respective doctrines, founded numerous religious institutions, such as colleges, hospitals, and printing-presses in the district, where there exist some 30,000 Chaldean or Syrian Nestorian Christians. The Americans in particular have for long possessed an important printing-press for the publication of English, Syrian and Persian works.

1855-6), etc., and some works of history and literature printed at Tabriz, such as the *Histories of Peter the Great*, published in A.H. 1262 (= A.D. 1846), *Charles the Twelfth* (A.H. 1263 = A.D. 1847) and *Alexander the Great*, all three of which were translated by order of 'Abbás Mírzá *Nā'ibū's-Saltāna*; the geography entitled *Jahān-numā* ("the World-shower"), compiled by Mírzá Rafā'ī, the *Burhān-i-Jamī* ("Compendious Proof," a Persian dictionary explained in Persian, compacted from the older *Burhān-i-Qāṭi*, or "Decisive Proof"), compiled by Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Karīm b. Muhammad Mahdī of Tabriz, lithographed in A.H. 1260 (= A.D. 1844), the *Kulliyāt*, or *Complete Works*, of Sa'dī in A.H. 1264 (= A.D. 1848), the *Shāh-nāma*, or *Book of Kings*, of Firdawsī in A.H. 1275 (= A.D. 1858-9), the *Dīwān* of Nāṣir-i-Khusraw in A.H. 1280 (= A.D. 1863-4), the three books last mentioned being all in the hand-writing of the celebrated calligraphist 'Askar Khān Urdūbādī; and the *Dīwān* of Anwarī in A.H. 1266 (= A.D. 1849-50). Another class of old lithographs which are not devoid of importance consists of Persian almanacs and calendars in cypher published in various towns, such as the cypher almanac of Muhammad Taqī Ahari, "printed in A.H. 1261 (= A.D. 1845) under the supervision of Mírzá Rizā at the Press of Mullā Najaf 'Alī at Tabriz", the cypher almanac of Mírzá Bāqir of Māzandarān, lithographed in A.H. 1265 (= A.D. 1848-9), the cypher almanac of Mírzá Asadu'llāh of Māzandarān in A.H. 1266 (= A.D. 1849-50), *et cætera*. One of the strangest things connected with the history of the art of printing in Persia from the time of its first introduction until the present day is that notwithstanding the chronological priority of the introduction of typography into Persia, it entirely went out of fashion in a short while, and that for a long time (more than fifty years) the presses of Persia confined themselves exclusively to lithography, until typography again became current and popular after the enthronement of Muzaffaru'd-Dīn Shāh (A.D. 1896-1907).

The earliest newspapers in Persia, before the foundation of the newspapers of the present period which resemble those of other countries and kingdoms, consisted of brief news-sheets confined to the personal doings of the King. The writers of these were known as *Hāgāyi-nigār* ("chroniclers of events"), a

post which now no longer exists, although its style and title has not yet disappeared. The foundation of the first newspaper of the present form and arrangement took place in the third year of the reign of Násiru'd-Dín Sháh (who came to the throne in A.D. 1848) by the command and at the direction of Mírzá Taqí Khán *Amtr-Nizám*. The first Persian newspaper which circulated in Tíhrán in the above-mentioned year was entitled *Rúznáma-i-Waqáyi'-i-Ittifáqiyya* ("Diary of Casual Events"), and was a weekly publication. In size it resembled the usual smaller newspapers, like the daily *Hablu'l-Matín* of Tíhrán, and generally comprised four, but sometimes eight pages. The writer possesses a collection extending from No. 7 to No. 444, the former number being dated Friday the 17th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1267, corresponding with the last day of the Year of the Pig (= March 20, 1851)¹, and the latter Thursday, the 17th of Šafar, A.H. 1276 (= Sept. 15, 1859). This was the first Persian lithographed newspaper published in Tíhrán². In the year A.H. 1277 (= A.D. 1860-1),

¹ It was a weekly newspaper, and was published pretty regularly on Thursdays. The author of the *Muntazam-i-Názi'at* states that the first number appeared in the month of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1267 (= February, 1851). After No. 456 the paper appeared irregularly, until, about No. 480, it changed its title (while keeping the serial numbers) to the *Rúznáma-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írân* next mentioned in the text, and became an illustrated paper.

² From the recorded fact that in A.H. 1277 (= A.D. 1860-1) "the publication of newspapers was conferred on Mírzá Abu'l-Hasan Khán *Nagqásh-báshi*" (i.e. "Chief Artist") it may be deduced that at that date and even before it there existed another official paper or papers besides the *Rúznáma-i-Waqáyi'-i-Ittifáqiyya* and the *Rúznáma-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írân*, though as to the nature and titles of these I have been unable to ascertain anything definite. H. E. the *I'timádu's-Saltána* writes: "the above-mentioned Mírzá Abu'l-Hasan Khán *Šanú'u'l-Mulk* was not really a newspaper-editor but an artist, who was chiefly engaged in making designs of "the Lion and the Sun," and in drawing portraits of State notables. He was connected with the paper from its inception until the control of the Press passed to the late *I'timádu's-Saltána*, and, being an artist and directly connected with the Press, he started several illustrated papers, single numbers of which I possess." In another place he writes: "from the first the newspapers were associated with the Ministry of Sciences, until, in A.H. 1288 (= A.D. 1871-2), while the *I'tizádu's-Saltána* was Minister of Sciences, several newspapers were printed at the *Dáru'l-Funún*. These Government papers never had a regular editor who signed his name to articles, but, while their publication continued, the editors were continually changed. Several were always chosen to write these papers, the choice of persons depending on the caprice of the Minister." H. E. the *Zaká'u'l-Mulk* writes: "the late Mírzá Hasan Khán *Šanú'u'l-Mulk*, called *Nagqásh-báshi*, was at one time connected with the editing of the Government newspapers, and contributed illustrations to some of them. This was before the late *I'tizádu's-Saltána*

when the superintendence of the Government Press and the printing of newspapers was conferred upon Mīrzā Abu'l-Hasan Khān Naqqāsh-bāshī-i-Ghifārī, entitled *Ṣanʿu'l-Mulk*, the *Rūz-nāma-i-Dawlat-i-ʿAlīyya-i-ʾIrān* ("Gazette of the Sublime State of Persia"), which was an illustrated continuation of that previously mentioned, was published with portraits of the leading men and notables of the Empire, and is accounted the first illustrated Persian newspaper. Afterwards, as it would appear, the name and title of this same newspaper was changed to *Rūz-nāma-i-Dawlatī* ("State Gazette"). The writer has seen No. 622 of this paper, which is dated the 7th of Jumāda II, A.H. 1285 (= Sept. 25, 1868), and is described as "printed in the workshops of the

undertook editorial duties." It must also be noted that the title of "Ministry of Sciences" came into use long after the introduction of the newspaper. From a consideration of the dates of No. 444 (the last in the author's possession), No. 456 (the last preserved in the British Museum), and No. 474 (the last in the possession of *Zabī'u'l-Mulk*) of the *Rūz-nāma-i-Waqfī-i-ʾIttīfāqīyya*, which dates

was entitled *Rūz-nāma-i-Dawlat-i-ʿAlīyya-i-ʾIrān* and was illustrated, and that in A.H. 1277 (= A.D. 1860-1) "the superintendence of the State Press and the publication of newspapers was conferred on the Naqqāsh Bāshī-i-Ghifārī, and the *Rūz-nāma-i-Dawlatī* became an illustrated paper" (what is intended by this last being the above-mentioned *Rūz-nāma-i-Dawlat-i-ʿAlīyya-i-ʾIrān*), it results that the *Rūz-nāma-i-Waqfī-i-ʾIttīfāqīyya* appeared pretty regularly every Thursday until No. 456, after which it was published irregularly and often delayed; and that about No. 490, under the régime of the *Ṣanʿu'l-Mulk* it changed its name and form and appeared under the

a serial numeratic

tion, No. 363 of

A.H. 1281 (= Dec

still the same pa,

according to the

was placed unc

seen a copy of

(=Sept. 25, A

Museum B.H. 12

the daily ways of the Ministry of Science at

when the Ministry of the Press was conferred on Mullā Muhammad Nadīm's Sultan, its name was once more changed to *Rūz-nāma-i-ʾIrān-i-Sultānī* ("the Royal Gazette of Persia"). Finally, a year and a half later, the Ministry of the Press was again conferred on Muhammad Bāqir Khān *ʾIttīfāqī-Saltāna*.

State Printing-press in the auspicious College of the *Dārū'l-Funūn*." Even so in later days this same newspaper continued to be published, from A.H. 1288 (= A.D. 1871-2) until the period of the Constitution, *i.e.* A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906), under the name of *Irān* ("Persia"), and again, in even later times (*i.e.* in A.H. 1329 = A.D. 1911) it was revived under the name of *Rūznāma-i-Rasmt-yi-Dawlat-i-Irān* ("the Official Gazette of the Persian Empire"), and used to report the deliberations of the National Consultative Assembly of Persia. The production of the first newspaper in Persia synchronizes with the foundation of the *Dārū'l-Funūn*, or École Polytechnique, of Tīhrān, the establishment of the Post to Āzarbāyján and Fārs, and the institution of passports for Persian subjects travelling abroad¹.

In the year A.H. 1283 (= A.D. 1866-7) another newspaper, entitled *Rūznāma-i-Millat* ("the National Gazette"), so-called to distinguish it from the *Rūznāma-i-Dawlati*, was published in Tīhrān.

After Tīhrān, the priority of which in the possession of newspapers is incontestable, the first and foremost of Persian towns in respect to the publication of newspapers is Shīrāz, where the newspaper *Fārs* was published in A.H. 1289 (= A.D. 1872-3)², and after it come Iṣfahān and Tabrīz, which were the respective capitals of Nāṣiru'd-Dīn Shāh's two eldest sons, rivals of long standing, Sulṭān Mas'ūd Mīrzā *Ẓillu's-Sulṭān* and the Crown Prince [afterwards Shāh] Muẓaffaru'd-Dīn Mīrzā. Thus in the year A.H. 1296 (= A.D. 1879), at the instigation of the *Ẓillu's-Sulṭān* and under the care and editorship of Mīrzā Taqī Khān of Kāshān³, was founded the *Farhang* ("Culture") at Iṣfahān,

¹ A full statement of the establishment of passports and the regulations affecting them is inserted in No. 10 of the *Rūznāma-i-Waqāyi'-i-Ittifaqiyya*.

² In the *Rūznāma-i-Waqāyi'-i-Ittifaqiyya* of A.H. 1275 (= A.D. 1858-9) there occur allusions to a paper printed in Tabrīz, which would suggest that this city had the priority over Shīrāz.

³ Mīrzā Taqī Khān was conspicuous amongst the older generation of those who were learned in the new arts and European sciences, and was in his day a profound and accomplished scholar, especially devoted to the astronomical and natural sciences, on which he composed many treatises, which, having regard to the time when they were written, contain a mass of valuable information. His style and method of explanation are especially plain and simple. Of these works only two, so far as I am aware, the *Hadā'iqi'l-Ṭabā'iyya* ("Gardens of Nature") on Natural Science and Astronomy, and the *Tarbiyat-i-Aṭfāl* ("Education of Children"), have been

amongst these being the *Írán-i-Naw* ("New Persia"), of the large folio size usual in foreign newspapers, which, in form and style, it resembled. Its first number was published on Saturday, the 7th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1327 (= August 24, 1909).

The appearance of scientific periodicals in Persia in the Persian language began with the publication of the *Rúznáma-i-'Ilmiyya-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán* ("Scientific Gazette of the Sublime State of Persia"), which from A.H. 1280 (= A.D. 1863-4) was published for the administration of the *Dáru'l-Funún* (or École Polytechnique of Tíhrán) under the superintendence of 'Alí-qulí Mirzá *I'tizádu's-Saltána*. Another newspaper entitled *Rúznáma-i-'Ilmí* ("the Scientific Gazette") was in circulation in A.H. 1293 (= A.D. 1876)¹.

The first scientific magazine (*jung*)² published in Persia was the periodical entitled *Ganjína-i-Funún* ("Treasury of Arts"), founded in Tabríz in the year A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902-3). The first number of it is dated the first of Dhu'l-Qa'da in that year (= Jan. 30, 1903), and it was published with the utmost regularity for a whole year. It was carried on by four friends of learning and culture in Tabríz, one of whom was the present writer, and

¹ As regards the foundation of the *Rúznáma-i-'Ilmiyya-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán*, Mr Rabino ascribes it to Mirzá Muḥammad Ḥusayn Khán *Mushíru'd-Dawla*, better known as *Sipahsáldár-i-A'zam*. This is very improbable, since he returned to Persia and was made *Sipahsáldár* (Commander-in-Chief) in A.H. 1287 (= A.D. 1870-1) while Násiru'd-Dín Sháh was visiting the Holy Thresholds (*i.e.* Karbalá and Najaf), and although, by permission, he paid a brief visit to Tíhrán from Constantinople in the very year wherein this paper first appeared, *i.e.* A.H. 1280 (= A.D. 1863-4), was made a Member of the Council of the Empire, and remained for some months in Tíhrán ere he returned to Constantinople, at that time he did not bear the title of *Sipahsáldár*, which was held by Mirzá Muḥammad Khán Qájár. It is therefore possible that the paper ascribed to Mirzá Ḥusayn Khán was the *Rúznáma-i-'Ilmí*, which began to be published during the time when he was actually *Sipahsáldár*; or else the *Rúznáma-i-Nizámi* ("Military Gazette"), both of which papers are mentioned in this compendium. Perhaps the founder of the *Rúznáma-i-'Ilmiyya-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán* was the *I'tizádu's-Saltána* himself, under whose management it continued until the end.

² The title of "Review" (*dawr*) is applied in Europe to papers which contain lengthy scientific, literary, political or historical articles rather than news of current events, which are generally provided with a cover, and which are not published daily, but at regular intervals of time, in the form and size of a tract or of the sheets of a book. In contemporary Arabic they are called *Majalla* and in Turkey *Majmil'a*, but in my opinion the best name for them in Persian is *jung* or *Saftna*, by which titles we have designated them, for in old books the same kind of records and note-books were called *jung*, just as *Jarída* is the name of another kind of note-book.

the three others Sayyid Hasan Taqi-zāda, Member of the First and Second National Assemblies; Mirzā Sayyid Husayn Khān, editor of the newspapers *Hadid*, *ʿAdālat*, *Shukhāt* and *Khabar*; Mirzā Yūsuf Khān *Iʿtisām-i-Daʿīr*, originally of Āshtiyān, who here made use of the signature "Y. Y.", and who afterwards became *Iʿtisāmū'l-Mulk*, editor of the magazine *Bahār* ("Spring"), and Member of the Second National Assembly, and it soon achieved popularity. Although some papers of a scientific character, as has been already mentioned, existed before it, such as those enumerated above, and the *Miftāhu'ṣ-Ṣafar* ("Key of Victory"), printed at Calcutta and owned by the *Hablu'l-Matin* office, yet these in form and size were like newspapers, news-sheets and journals, and were not arranged like what are known in the terminology of Europe as reviews and magazines. After this scientific magazine, the periodicals known as *Falāhat-i-Muqaffarī* (scientific), *Majmūʿa-i-Akhlāq* (ethical), *Dawatu'l-Haqq* (religious), *Bahār* (literary), and *Āstāb* (literary and scientific) are each worthy of esteem and praise in their respective spheres, on which account their appearance is recorded in the List of newspapers and magazines contained in this brief history.

The first satirical, comic, or derisive Persian paper was the *Tulūʿ*, published at Bushire in A.H. 1318 (= A.D. 1900-1), founded and edited by ʿAbdu'l-Hamid Khān *Matīnu's-Salṭana*, who was subsequently a Member of the Second National Assembly. After this came the *Āzarbāyyān*, published by ʿAli-qulī Khān, known as Ṣafaroff, formerly editor of the *Ihtiyāj* ("Need"), at Tabriz in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8), and printed with moveable types and coloured pictures and caricatures¹.

¹ The editor of this paper published in A.H. 1316 (= A.D. 1898-9) another paper entitled *Ihtiyāj*, which, after the publication of seven numbers, was suppressed by order of Hasan ʿAli Khān Garrūs *Amir-Aṣṣālm* (agent and governor of Āzarbāyyān during the time when Muhammad ʿAli Mirzā was Crown Prince) on account of an article in which he had criticized in a ridiculous manner the need of the Persian people in every branch of life of foreign goods, such as tea-pots and the like. In addition to this, the above-mentioned editor was submitted to the degrading punishment of the bastinado; but after a little while he changed the name of his newspaper to *Ighāz* ("Progress") and began to publish it again, but it did not last long, and only a few numbers were issued. Wonderful to state, the above-mentioned ʿAli-qulī Khān, after the suspension of his newspaper, accepted a most detestable service, and became



ہر توانج کو ویکٹرنگ لری میں قہر سے قہر دہیم۔ بس، سار علی چکرنگ لری میں سہ چارہ دیکھو ؟

"How shall I deal with the turbaned locusts?"

(From *Mulla Nasru'd-Din*, No 19, May 25, 1907)

INTRODUCTION

The editor of this paper, Baron Louis de Norman, a Belgian, was brought to Tihrán in 1875 by Násiru'd-Dín Sháh, but on account of freedom perceptible in the first number provoking displeasing to that monarch, and the paper was therefore suspended and its editor dismissed. After this the *Echo de Perse* (*Sadd-yi-Irán*) was published for some time, under the editorship of a Frenchman, Dr Morel. It lasted from March 21, 1885 (= A.H. 1302) to February 15, 1888¹.

Amongst other noteworthy newspapers one which is worthy of mention and not devoid of importance was a woman's paper entitled *Dánish* ("Knowledge") founded in Tihrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) by the wife of Mírzá Husayn Khán *Kalhdí* ("the Oculist").

The freedom of the Press for papers published in Persia did not exist until the end of the reign of Násiru'd-Dín Sháh, but outside Persia several papers were in circulation each of which strove for a while to awaken and arouse men's thoughts. Their editors had to endure all kinds of losses and troubles. Some of these papers were from time to time prohibited from entering Persia, yet notwithstanding this they continued to be sent enclosed in books or envelopes. The *Akhtar* ("Star") was the first Persian newspaper printed outside Persia. Its founder and editor was Áqá Muhammad Táhir of Tabriz, who is still living, and who inaugurated it at Constantinople in A.H. 1292 (= A.D. 1875) at the instigation of Mírzá Najaf-qulí Khán, one of the officials of the Persian Government in that city, and author of the book entitled *Misdu'u'l-Mawdu'ín* ("the Measure of Measures"). It was published for more than twenty years, and was ultimately suspended in A.H. 1313 (= A.D. 1895-6) by the Ottoman Government. This newspaper attained such importance in Persia that the term *Akhtar* came to be applied to the purveyors of newspapers, and that news of current events was discussed in assemblies and meetings on its authority. The light of civilization shone from its pages on the people's hearts, and the taste for reading newspapers was derived from it. Wonderful to relate, this newspaper

¹ The above mentioned Dr Morel subsequently passed his life in the service of the Government at Tihrán and in teaching in the Colleges, and finally died on his way to France, at the age of about 55, in 1910.

in course of time acquired such fame in the Caucasus, Persia, Turkistán, India, 'Irâq (Mesopotamia), etc., that in some districts of the Caucasus the common people, who regard the reading of newspapers as improper and culpable, were wont to call those of better quality who habitually read them *Akhtari-maz-hab* ("Sectaries of the 'Star'"), regarding "*Akhtar*" as the designation of a sect.

The *Akhtar* was always in each period of its existence the lamp of all assemblies of cultivated men and the centre round which rallied the most accomplished and enlightened of the Persian exiles, and was maintained by the literary co-operation of patriotic scholars. Thus amongst others who worked on this paper were the late Mîrzâ Âqâ Khân of Kirmân, author of many works; and Shaykh Ahmad-i-Rûhî¹, also of Kirmân, two of the earlier martyrs of the cause of Freedom; Mîrzâ Mahdî of Tabriz (now editor of the *Hikmat*—"Wisdom"—at Cairo)²; Mîrzâ 'Alî Muḥammad Khân of Kâshân, editor of the *Thurayyâ* ("Pleiades") and *Parwarish* ("Education"); and Hâjji Mîrzâ Mahdî of Tabriz, who was subsequently the principal writer and acting editor of the paper until it came to an end.

After the *Akhtar*, Prince Mîrzâ Malkom Khân *Nâṣimû'd-Dawla*, son of Mîrzâ Ya'qûb Khân, an Armenian of Julfâ of Işfahân³, who had lately been dismissed from the office of Persian envoy at the Court of St James's, founded and put in circulation a newspaper called the *Qânûn* ("Law") in London in A.H. 1307 (= A.D. 1890)⁴. It was written by himself, and produced an important revolution in men's opinions, while its simple style of writing and peculiar form made people eager and desirous to read it. Several new terms, such as *Qânûn* ("Law"), *Tanzîmât* ("Reforms"), *Uṣûl-i-Idâra* ("Principles of Administration"), etc.,

¹ Some account of these two talented and unfortunate men will be found on pp. 93-95 of my *Persian Revolution, 1905-1909*. They were both put to death at Tabriz, together with Mîrzâ Hasan Khân *Khabîrû'l-Mulk*, on July 17, 1896.

² His title is *Za'imû'd-Dawla*, and he has written in Arabic a history and refutation of the Bâbis entitled *Miftâḥu Bâbî'l-Abwâb* ("the Key of the Gate of Gates").

³ "Julfâ of Işfahân" is so called to distinguish it from Julfâ on the Araxes, on the Russo-Persian frontier.

⁴ See pp. 35-42 of my *Persian Revolution of 1905-1909*. The first number of the *Qânûn* was published on Feb. 20, 1890, and it continued to appear about once a month until No. 41.

passed from this newspaper into the current Persian language, and came into general use. By reason of the incomparable style and expression of Mírzá Malkom Khán in Persian, this became the best newspaper in the Persian language, and, by reason of its effects, has an important historical position in the Persian awakening. In short, the writings of Mírzá Malkom Khán have, generally speaking, a great twofold historical importance in the political and literary revolution of the latest Persian Renaissance. Politically they were one of the chief supports of the promoters of the Revolution and the renovation of Persia, and the founders of the movement of the *Risorgimento*; while from the literary point of view they were the sole originator of a peculiar style at once easy and agreeable.

After these two newspapers, the *Hablu'l-Matn* ("Firm Cord") began to be printed in Calcutta in A.H. 1311 (= A.D. 1893-4), and the *Hikmat* ("Wisdom") in Cairo in A.H. 1310 (= A.D. 1892-3). Both of these papers still continue to be published.

(II)

Some of the older publications, tracts and books and more especially certain newspapers, apart from other aspects, possess also a special historical importance deserving of closer investigation, because of their influence in bringing about the Persian Revolution and their connection with this matter. For in examining the causes and means which produced the prodromata of this Revolution it will be established that these publications also were an important agent, and had a conspicuous part amongst numerous other influences.

It is evident that we must seek the causes and antecedents of the great historical Revolution of A.H. 1322 (= A.D. 1905) and the succeeding period in conditions which preceded it, and those who have investigated this matter have detected and uncovered the germs of the embryo which was born at that date in a period twenty years earlier. Now as regards this class of revolutionary agencies and influences that is to say publications, we may at the earliest go back to a period antecedent to the Revolution of A.H. 1300.

INTRODUCTION

least thirty years. In this category we include in particular those publications which contained criticisms mild or temperate of the principles of administration: complaints of the current methods of government; and a revolt against the prevalent reason of their influence, eloquence and lofty attitude, and in virtue of their chronological priority, belongs to the treatise of Prince Malkom Khān, which were first circulated in Persia in manuscript copies amongst Court circles and the notables of the kingdom, and afterwards passed from hand to hand throughout the whole of Persia¹: but of these numerous treatises, which may perhaps exceed thirty in number (most of which the writer has seen) only a few, such as the *Upl-i-Ma'ad-i-Dinshāhī* ("Principles of Conduct of Officials"), *Habib-i-Waṭan* *min-i-Imān* ("Patriotism is a part of Faith"), and his Introduction to the *Gulistan* of Sa'di printed with the new types invented by him and advocating the necessity of a reform in the alphabet etc., were printed in Europe and published.

After the writings of Prince Malkom Khān: the newspaper *Akhtar* ("Star"): the writings of the late Mirzā Yūsuf Khān *Mustashir-i-Dowla* of Tabriz, martyred in Qazvin: and the

¹ Were it not beyond the scope of this treatise, which deals only with printed publications, we should like to glance at some of the manuscript tracts and writings of the earlier Persian reformers which circulated amongst the people and inspired the older progressives, since these also were in their way not devoid of historical importance. Of such were the Epistles of Kamāl-i-Dawlat: the official observations on the *Kamran-i-Safiyi-yi-Najaf* of Mirmī Farz-Allāh Akhundzād of Tehrān, author of several Turkish plays translated into Persian: other well-known tracts of Prince Malkom Khān: certain tracts in manuscript by Mirmī Agha Khān, such as the *Saf-Zinābi* ("A hundred Addresses"), *Aspān*, etc.: the *Sayf-i-ma'ad* ("Book of Travels") of Farzād Khān *Amir-i-Dowlat*: *Makās* and *Ekhtār*, a planarian treatise, written in the form of a comedy by Mirmī 'Abd-El-Husayn Khān *Makās*-*Dowlat*, and the like, which considerations of space prevent us from discussing more fully.

² Prince Malkom Khān composed numerous treatises concerning the reform of the alphabet, such as the *Makās-i-Taraghi* ("Source of Progress"), and the *Sayf-i-Waṭan*, which were never printed, and also, in order to familiarize men with the alphabet which he had invented, he printed several books in that alphabet, such as the above-mentioned *Gulistan*, the "Sayings of 'Alī", the "Writings of Humanity" (*Kitāb-i-Adamiyyat*), etc. After the inauguration of the Constitution a collection of these manuscript writings was printed at Tehrān, but it is very badly edited and contains many errors.



A typical *Shah nama*, or "Nocturnal Letter,"
being graphed in 1947, 50 ink, in November, 1966

INTRODUCTION

paper *Qánín* ("Law"), mention must be made of certain "jelly-graph" publications which first became known at Tabriz, under the name of *Shah-náma* ("Night-books"), and which were issued by 'Alí-qull Khán, editor of the *Ikhtiyáj* and some others, in the form of the admonition addressed to the *Talqín-náma-i-Irán* issued in Tabriz during the reign of Násiru'd-Dín Sháh in the form of a garbled copy was subsequently published in the paper *Irshád* at Báku during the period of Liberty, and which begins thus —

"O servant of God, and son of the servant of God, hear and understand! When there come to thee the proximate envoys from the Russians, the English and the House of 'Othmán (i.e. the Ottoman Turks), and ask thee concerning thy colleges, thine army, thy roads, thine arts, thy commerce and thy sciences fear not, be not grieved, and say in answer to them "etc. There was also another "jelly-graphed" newspaper printed at Constantinople under the name *Shah-seven* ("King-lover," the name of a well-known group of tribes in N W Persia), under the title of which was written, "one number is published every forty years," and which used to criticize the old methods and principles of administration in a very entertaining and laughable manner. There were also the secret "jelly-graphed" newspaper-like publications produced in Tihrán under the names *Lisánu'l-Ghayb* ("Tongue of the Unseen") and *Ghayrat* ("Zeal"), etc., and the *Rúznáma-i-Ghayb*, written in Isfahán and printed in St Petersburg. This last was ascribed to the late *Mafáku'l-Mutakallimín* (one of the most eminent victims of the *Coup d'État* of June 23, 1908) and was chiefly

¹ These publications were issued during the years A H 1319-20 (= A D 1901-2) as the part of a secret committee consisting of Mirzá Muhammad 'Alí Khán, who was a martyr to the cause, Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Alí "Mubad," Hájji Mirza Hasan Rushdiyya, Shaykh Yahyá of Káshán, etc. They consisted chiefly of attacks on the way in which he was selling the country to the Russians, and exposures of numbers there appeared a fragment of poetry, after the manner of, and containing not permit us to quote it here in its entirety, but we give one verse which forecasts in manner almost prophetic the end of this Minister (who was assassinated by 'Abdu'l-'Alí on August 31, 1907, the day on which the Anglo-Russian Convention was signed) — "man of base appetites, why wilt thou drain the dregs of the Persians' cup?" — "this dark cup in the end kills the guest."

directed against the tyrannies of the *Zillu's-Sulṭān*. Mention must also be made amongst others of the *Ḥammām-i-Jinniyān* ("Genies' Bath"), which was "jelly-graphed" in Tīhrān during the last days of the autocracy. Since we shall consider briefly in the Conclusion of this treatise the printed books and treatises which, from the earliest times until the present day, whether by peaceful methods of progress and evolution, like scientific books or political pamphlets moderate in tone, or in a revolutionary manner, by attacks on the Government and other classes, had an effect in awakening the people's minds, therefore we shall here only mention and indicate those publications which were directly and obviously connected with the last *risorgimento* and the course of that freedom-loving revival and revolution, especially such as explicitly blamed and criticized the prevalent methods of government.

In this category the books of Hājji Mīrzā 'Abdu'r-Rahīm Ṭāliboff of Tabrīz, and especially the *Kitāb-i-Aḥmad*, or *Saftnā-i-Ṭālibī*, in two volumes, had a specially great effect which cannot be denied. So also the *Siyāhat-nāma* ("Book of Travels") of Ibrāhīm Beg, especially by reason of its approximate coincidence in time with the outburst of the matter of disaffection, and its suitability to the occasion as regards the general disgust and aversion of the people of Persia to the ruinous and scandalous procedures which characterized the reign of Muẓaffaru'd-Dīn Shāh, had a great effect and won a wide popularity. We must also mention amongst the books which had an effect in bringing about the National Awakening the translation into Persian by Mīrzā Ḥabīb of Iṣfahān and Shaykh Aḥmad Rūhī of Kirmān of Sir John Morier's *Hājji Bābā*; the Memoirs of Mademoiselle de Montpensier, which were translated and added as a supplement to the Year-book, or *Sāl-nāma*, of A.H. 1313 (= A.D. 1895-6), and which, on their publication, aroused the extreme anger of Nāṣiru'd-Dīn Shāh, who caused all copies of them to be confiscated and destroyed; the stories of Alexandre Dumas translated into Persian; and a few other books translated and published during the later days of Muẓaffaru'd-Dīn Shāh. But the most important factors in the Revolutionary movement, as voicing the public complaints and dissatisfaction and the disgust of the people

at the principles on which the administration was conducted, were undoubtedly the newspapers, amongst which (leaving aside the *Akhbar*, which was relatively mild) the *Qadun* holds the first place. After it the greatest influence on public opinion was exerted by the newspapers *Thurayyâ* and *Parvarish*, written by Mirzâ 'All Mubammad Khân-i-Shaybâni of Kâshân, which produced results much wider and more conclusive than even the *Qadun*, and in the years A.H. 1316-18 (= A.D. 1898-1901) effected a great intellectual revolution amongst young Persians, stirring up public opinion and filling the creatures of the Court with consternation. The coincidence of the publication of these newspapers with the Anglo-Boer War is also an important point. At this date the *Hablul-Matin* and the *Hikmat* held the next place to the *Thurayyâ*, and exercised a considerable influence. Besides these Persian newspapers, four papers written in Caucasian Turkish, the *Sharg-i-Rûs* ("Eastern Russia") and *Mullâ Nasrû'd-Dîn*, published at Tiflis, and the *Iyshâd* ("Direction") and *Hayât* ("Life") published at Bâkû, were not without effect on the more enlightened classes in Âzarbâijân.

During the period of the Constitution the awakening of thought increased both in speed and extent, and the newspapers had a great influence and an important share in the renovation of public opinion, especially the reports of the debates in the *Majlis* (National Assembly), which were published in the newspaper entitled *Majlis* and other organs of the Press. The *Šîr-i-Isrâfil* and *Iran-i-Naw* also did good work in enlarging men's minds, and the *Shardfat*, *al-Jamdl*, and the *Chanta-i-Pil-barahna*, etc., in awakening the common people.

In a general survey of the newspapers and magazines, and a critical estimate of their respective values, we must state it as our opinion that, in point of literary style and expression the best of the older ones (that is, of those antecedent to the Revolution of A.H. 1324 = A.D. 1906) were the *Qadun* of Mirzâ Malkom Khân, and the *Thurayyâ* and *Parvarish* of Mirzâ 'All Muhammad Khân, and among the later ones (that is, those subsequent to the Revolution) the *Šîr-i-Isrâfil*, *Tamaddun*, daily *Hablul-Matin* of Tihân, *Iran-i-Naw*, and *Ziyâtr*. The boldest in their language were the *Rûhu'l-Oudâ*, *Jihâd-i-Akhar*, while among

in criticizing the spiritual authorities, and the *Shuhbat* in condemning prevailing customs are specially noteworthy.

The most amusing of the comic or satirical papers was the *Charand-parand* column of the *Šūr-i-Isrāfīl*, the *Zisht u Zibā* ("Foul and Fair") of the *Nāqūr*, the literary column of the *Sharq* and *Nastm-i-Shimāl*, and the newspapers *Āzarbāyjān*, *Hasharātū'l-Arṣ*, *Kashkūt* and *Bukhlūt*.

The simplest of the Persian newspapers in style were the *Qānūn* of Malkom Khān, *al-Jamāl*, the *Sharāfsat*, the *Hikāyat-i-Jān-guddāz*, and the *Chanta-i-Pā-barahna*, the last of which was specially important in another way by reason of its diffusion of liberal ideas amongst the villagers and common people, and its success in awakening their minds by means of language easily understood by them.

The most firmly established and prosperous of the Persian newspapers, with the exception of the *Mufarriḥū'l-Qulūb*, were the *Akhbar* and the *Hablu'l-Matīn* of Calcutta, whose great services in later times cannot be compared with those rendered by any other paper.

Amongst the illustrated newspapers the finest in point of illustration were the *Sharāfsat* and *Sharaf*, and after them the *Adab* and the *Āzarbāyjān*.

The *Tarbiyat*, *Adab* and *Bahār* must be reckoned first amongst the Persian literary papers.

Of all these newspapers only three openly championed the cause of autocracy, namely the *Uqyānūs*, *Ay Mullā 'Amī* and the *Fikr* ("Thought"), while the broadsides published by Shaykh Faḡlu'llāh and his followers at Shāh 'Abdu'l-'Azīm, where they had assembled and taken sanctuary in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907), against the National Assembly, if these be reckoned as newspapers, were the most important of the reactionary organs, and have a special significance in the history of the Persian Revolution.

There exist also amongst these newspapers two which, unlike the others, though written in Persian had no particular concern with Persia nor any special reference to its affairs, namely, the *Sirājū'l-Akhlbār* ("Lamp of News") published at Kābul in Afghānistān, and *Bukhārā-yi-Sharīf* ("Bukhārā the Holy"), published at New Bukhārā in Turkistān, besides some of the Persian newspapers published in India, etc.

Before the Constitution the circulation of newspapers in Persia and the number of those who read them were very restricted. Those which enjoyed the largest circulation at that time were perhaps the *Thurayyá*, *Hablu'l-Matin* and *Násirí*, of which the last had a circulation of something over a thousand.

During the Constitutional Period the circulation of the newspapers went up, each of them enjoying a circulation of from two to three thousand copies. Thus the *Musáwát* had a circulation of 3000, the *Súr-i-Israfíl* from 5000 to 5500, the *Majlis* gradually rose from 7000 to 10,000, the *Anjuman* in Tabriz 5000. During the Second Period of the Constitution (July 1909—latter part of 1911), when the daily newspapers increased in size, their circulation diminished. Thus the *Istiqdál-i-Irán* ("Independence of Persia") had a circulation of from 800 to 1000 copies, and the *Írán-i-New* ("New Persia"), which enjoyed the largest circulation, from 2000 to 2500, very rarely reaching 3000. This diminution in the number of readers is chiefly to be ascribed to the general increase of poverty resulting from the disturbances, in consequence of which it often happened that several readers combined to buy and share one copy. One point worthy of mention is that in the latter days of the period of Autocracy the wealthy and well-known Hájji Zaynu'l-'Ábidín Taqi'off of Báku, an eminent philanthropist, subscribed yearly for nearly 500 copies of the Calcutta *Hablu'l-Matin*, paying the subscription himself, and arranging that they should be sent gratuitously to the Shí'ite doctors of theology and students residing at Karbalá, Najaf and others of the Holy Shrines, regularly and directly from the chief office. This great service rendered by him to the enlightenment of the 'ulamá and their political awakening greatly conduced to the circulation of newspapers in spiritual circles and societies.

The older Persian newspapers, and broadly speaking the greater part of the newspapers in general, were published in the *nasta'liq* writing, and the publication of newspapers in the *naskh* writing is to be reckoned a step forward in the perfecting of them. As is well known, the number of lithographed papers exceeded that of papers printed with moveable types, of which latter the *Aklílar* was the first¹.

¹ During the Constitutional period "jelly-graphed" publications of various forms and shapes were countless and beyond computation, but in this treatise we have only

Until the foundation of the *Írán-i-Naw* in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) the *format* of the Persian newspapers has generally, with the exception of the *Sayyidul-Akhhbār*, printed in India, and the Persian Supplement of the *Írshád* of Báku, been small; generally of the size of the smaller sheets of Russian paper used in Persia, more rarely somewhat larger. The *Írán-i-Naw* was the first of the large-sized Persian newspapers, resembling in every way in its arrangement the newspapers of Europe. After it the *Sharq, Barq, Istiqlál-i-Írán, Waqt, Majlis, Surúsh*, and finally the *Aftáb* came out in the same *format*.

Amongst recent years that wherein the circulation of newspapers reached its maximum was A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907), during which 84 newspapers were founded. Next comes the year A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910), when 36 newspapers were in circulation; then the year A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) with 33 newspapers, and the years A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) and 1327 (1909), each with 31 newspapers. The city in Persia where the greatest number of newspapers was published was Tíhrán (148 newspapers), and next to it Tabriz (51), Rasht (25), Ísfahán (20), and Mashhad (10).

It is worth calling attention to one small point deserving of notice, and that is that the official political parties, such as the Democrats, Union and Progress, Moderates, etc., only came into being in the Second Period of the Constitution, and were generally recognized only after the opening of the Second *Majlis* (Nov. 15, 1909). It is, therefore, not correct to ascribe to any one of the above-mentioned parties any newspaper antecedent to that date. During the First Period of the Constitution the only organized party was that of the Social Democrats (*Ijtímá'íyyún-i-'Ammíyyún*), whose organ was the *Mujáhid*, published at Tabriz.

After these brief general observations follows the detailed List or Catalogue, arranged in alphabetical order, of all the papers of every sort and in every language, whether Persian or otherwise, published in Persia, and in addition the Persian papers published abroad, which have come under the writer's notice.

noticed such as resembled newspapers in arrangement, form and title. Some of the others also appeared repeatedly under the same title, but they were for the most part unsigned and circulated secretly.

آذربایجان

فصل یک نسخه چهارده شای است

۱۹۰۷

نمونه



..... را از این قطعه ابداء بستی زیست و در آئینه و ایام ضرورت و معزول گردانم دارم پس باید این قطعه را.....

The late *Aminu's-Sultán* meditating the sale of the province of *Ázərbayján*
 (From the illustrated comic weekly *Ázərbayján*, No. 4, March 16, 1907)

LIST OF NEWSPAPERS PUBLISHED IN PERSIA OR IN PERSIAN, ARRANGED IN ALPHABETICAL ORDER

(1)

Ādamiyyat (*Humanity*).

آدمیت

A weekly newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mīrzā 'Abdu'l-Muttaḥib of Yazd, who, from the beginning of the Constitution, was an object of suspicion to the Constitutionalists and was in league with the Reactionaries. After the Reaction of the 23rd of Jumáda 1, A.H. 1326 (= June 23, 1908), he was one of the Members of that unrighteous tribunal of the Bágh-i-Sháh which interrogated, tormented and slew the Liberals. After the restoration of the Constitution and the conquest of Tihrán (July, 1909) he was arrested and imprisoned for a year with other political offenders.

According to Rabino, No. 12, the third number of this paper was dated 18 Jumáda 11, A.H. 1325 (= August 8, 1907), and the eleventh number Ramazán 13 (October 20) of the same year. I possess Nos. 1, 8 and 11. Bi-weekly, 4-8 pp., 12" or 13" x 7" or 7½"; 15 grúns yearly in Tihrán, 18 in provinces, 12 francs abroad.

Āzarbáyján.

(2)

آذربایجان

A weekly comic newspaper printed in Tabriz with coloured caricatures in the beginning of A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of 'Alī-qulī Khán, known as Safaroff, also editor of the *Ilitýd* ("Need") and the *Iqbál* ("Progress"). This newspaper was published in Persian and Āzarí Turkish. In politics was thoroughly Liberal and Constitutional.

According to Rabino, No. 13, the first number was published on Muharram 2, 1315 (= Feb. 15, 1907), but my copy of No. 1, which bears on the outer sheet dates "1314-1906," is dated on p. 2 Muharram 6, 1315 so that Mr Rabino's appears to be an error for "6." Weekly; 8 pp., 14 shakhs each number, on Mondays a year in Tabriz; 12" x 7½". I possess Nos. 1-12, with some omissions.

¹ See p. 15 and note *ad calc.*, *supra*.

(3)

Ārāwōd (*Morning*, Armenian).

արարած

A weekly newspaper printed in Tabríz in the Armenian language and serving as the organ of the Armenian Dáshnák-sútiyún. It was founded in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909), and continued until the Russian massacre in Tabríz in Muḥarram, 1330 (= Jan. 1912). This paper, by reason of its Liberal opinions, had a considerable influence in the Caucasus, and its entry into Russia was consequently prohibited; and subsequently it gave rise to complaint on the part of the Russians, who continually exerted themselves to secure its suppression. It was well known both on account of the important telegraphic news which it obtained from Tīhrán and from abroad, and also in consequence of its polemics with the Persian newspaper *Shafaq* ("Dawn"), also printed at Tabríz.

See Rabino, No. 232. According to him No. 119 of this paper, which I have never seen, bore the date October 18, 1911.

(4)

Āzād (*Free*).

آزاد

A newspaper published in India at Delhi in A.D. 1885 (= A.H. 1302-3), known to us only through the *Sayyidu'l-Akḥbār* (published at Ḥaydarábád in the Deccan), in consequence of a literary duel which took place between these two papers.

(5)

Āzād (*Free*).

آزاد

A weekly newspaper published at Calcutta (India) by lithography, early in A.H. 1317 (= A.D. 1899), under the editorship of Mīrzá Sayyid Ḥasan of Káshán (brother of Sayyid Jalálu'd-Dīn *Mu'ayyidu'l-Islām*, better known as the editor of the *Ḥablu'l-Matn* of Calcutta), subsequently editor of the daily *Ḥablu'l-Matn* of Tīhrán. The above-mentioned Mīrzá Sayyid Ḥasan, in consequence of his being the agent in Tīhrán for the Calcutta *Ḥablu'l-Matn* during the second Ministry of the *Amīnu's-Sultān* (or *Atābak-i-A'ẓam*), and the attacks made by it on this Minister after the Russian loans (of 1900 and 1902) and his suppression of the newspapers *Parwarish*, *Hikmat* and *Ḥablu'l-Matn*, was

ALPHABETICAL LIST OF NEWSPAPERS

exposed to the vengeance of this powerful minister, and, after remaining for some time in prison and chains, was banished, and went by way of Egypt to his brother at Calcutta. During his stay there he started the newspapers *Miftāḥ-i-Zafar* ("Key Victory") and *Āzād* ("Free").

See Rabino, No. 15. According to him it began publication on the 8th of Rabī' ul Aḥ 1317 (= August 14, 1899). I possess No. 1. The yearly subscription was 10 rupees for India, Burma, and the Persian Gulf, 25 *grans* for Persia and Afghanistan, 15 francs for China, Japan, Russia and Europe, and 5 *mejdanyls* for Turkey, Turkish Arabia and Egypt. It is very well lithographed, the written page measuring 12' x 7', and each number containing 8 pp.

Āzād (Free)

(6)

Āرَاد
A weekly paper lithographed in Tabriz and containing portraits of notable patriots of older and more recent times, founded towards the end of AḤ 1324 (= beginning of A.D. 1907) under the control of the *Kitāb-khāna-i-Tarbiyat* ("Tarbiyat" Library) and the immediate editorship of Mirzā Riza Khan "Tarbiyat," brother of the writer, and manager of the above-mentioned Library, and Mirzā Mahmud Khan Ashraf-zada. The "Tarbiyat" Library, founded in AḤ 1316 (= A.D. 1898-9) by the present writer and two or three friends, has a specially great importance in the history of the awakening of Āzarbāyjan, and played a considerable part in the last Revolution. The above-mentioned Library, which in the beginning was the first specimen of a book-shop on modern lines in Āzarbāyjan but in a very small and humble way, continued day by day, by persistent efforts and endeavours, to increase its scope and prestige, importing useful books in every language from every part of the world and circulating and making them known in Tabriz, so that it eventually became the best, most important and most comprehensive of book-shops without exception throughout the whole of Persia, publishing every year a printed catalogue in the European style. In addition to this it became one of the centres of liberal political action in Āzarbāyjan, until during the Reaction of Qumādā I, A.H. 1326 = June 23, 1908) it was looted and destroyed by the Reactionaries and the scoundrels who follow.

Rahīm Khān of Qarā-dāgh. In politics this paper was thoroughly Liberal and Constitutional.

See Rabino, No. 14. I possess No. 2, 3 and 4. The first is dated 24 Dhul-Hijja, A.H. 1324 (= Feb. 8, 1907). No. 2 contains a portrait of Muhammad 'Alī (at that time Shāh), and No. 3 one of Sayyid Jamālū'd-Dīn, the latter drawn by Sayyid 'Abdās al-Husaynī. Each number cost 3 *shahis* in Tabriz, where the yearly subscription was 7 *grims*, and 15 in the provinces and abroad. The pages (four in number) measure 13" x 6½". The writing and lithography are good.

(7)

Āzād (*Free*).

آزاد

A weekly newspaper published in Tīhrān in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and no copy seen.

(8)

Āzādī (*Freedom*).

آزادی

A fortnightly newspaper published in Constantinople in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Ḥasan Nājī of Khūy. Only one number was published, on Muḥarram 8 (= Jan. 30, 1909).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and no copy seen.

(9)

Āzādī (*Freedom*).

آزادی

A newspaper published at Tīhrān, mentioned without any particulars by Mr Rabino (No. 16), but otherwise unknown to the writer.

(10)

Āzādī chī chīz-ast? (*What is Freedom?*).

آزادی چه چیز است

A newspaper printed in Tīhrān in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908).

See Rabino, No. 17. The second issue was dated the 15th of Rabī' ii, A.H. 1326 (= May 17, 1908).

(11)

Azd-arar (*The Advertiser*, Armenian).

ազդարար

A weekly Armenian newspaper printed at Tabriz, mentioned without further particulars by Mr Rabino (No. 236), but otherwise unknown to the writer.

(12)

Astgh Arevelean (*The Star of the East*) աստղ արեւելեան

A weekly Armenian newspaper printed at Tihrán in A.D. 1893 (= A.H. 1310-11)

See Rabino, No. 231, which gives no further details

(13)

Áfâq (*The Horizons*) آفاق

A newspaper published in Shíráz in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909), mentioned (No. 24) by Mr Rabino, but otherwise unknown to the writer.

(14)

Áftáb (*The Sun*) آفتاب

A scientific and literary magazine printed at Isfahán under the editorship of Mírzá "Mahmúd Khán S" of Tihrán. This magazine, of which the first issue appeared on the 20th of Rabí'í, A.H. 1329 (= March 21, 1911), was encouraged and inspired by Shaykh Muhammad Báqir (son of Hájjí Shaykh Muhammad Taqí of Isfahán, better known as Áqá-yi-Najafí), one of the most enlightened theologians of the time. It is democratic in politics, and is still issued.

See Rabino, No. 25. I possess the first two numbers. No. 1 is bound in a red paper cover and contains 56 pp. of $6\frac{1}{2}'' \times 3\frac{3}{4}''$. Price of each number 1 *grán* in Isfahán and $1\frac{1}{2}$ *gráns* elsewhere. Yearly subscription 10 *gráns* in Isfahán, 12 elsewhere in Persia, and 14 abroad.

(15)

Áftáb (*The Sun*) آفتاب

A large-sized paper printed every other day at Tihrán in A.H. 1330 (= A.D. 1912) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Husayn, son of 'Abdu'l-Wahháb. This paper was established at the cost and with the support of the Government after the *Coup d'État* of Muḥarram 1, A.H. 1330 (= Dec. 22, 1911), and the suppression of all the free papers of Tihrán, and became the semi-official organ of the Government. It defends the conduct and actions of the Government, criticizes its opponents, and endeavours to win the approval of the Russian. English

Legations. Its more important leading articles are ascribed to the Minister for Foreign Affairs himself, *Wuthûqu'd-Dawla*. Its editor was formerly one of the correspondents of the *Îrân-i-Nawv*. In politics it is Moderate.

Not included in Rabino's list, which was published before it came into existence.

(16)

Âgâhî (Information).

آگاهی

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tihhrân in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and no copy seen.

(17)

Âmûzgâr (The Teacher).

آموزگار

A fortnightly newspaper printed in Tihhrân in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Shaykh 'Alî 'Irâqî.

See Rabino, No. 31. I possess No. 3, dated 19 Rab' i, A.H. 1326, and April 21, 1908. Subscription, 4 *grâns* a year in Persia, 5 francs abroad. Page, 11 $\frac{1}{4}$ " x 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ ".

(18)

Âmûzgâr (The Teacher).

آموزگار

A weekly newspaper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Mîrzâ Muḥammad Taqî of Shîrâz.

See Rabino, No. 30, according to whom it was founded on the 7th of Jumâda ii, A.H. 1329 (= June 5, 1911), and was Democratic in politics. I possess Nos. 1-24. Each comprises 4 pp. of 12" x 7". Yearly subscription, 6 *grâns* in Rasht, 8 elsewhere in Persia, and 12 abroad.

(19)

Ana dili (The Mother Tongue).

انا دلی

A newspaper published in Tabrîz in the Âzarbâyjânî Turkî language as part of the paper '*Adâlat*' ("Justice," *q.v.*) to which it formed a supplement and by the office of which it was published.

Not mentioned by Rabino.

(20)

Â'ina-i-Ghayb-numâ (Mirror shewing the Unseen).

آئینه غیب نما

A fortnightly illustrated newspaper lithographed at Tihhrân in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Sayyid

'Abdu'r-Rahīm of Kāshān. It renewed publication in the second Constitutional Period in Rajab, A.H. 1329 (= July, 1911)

See Rabino, No. 42. I possess Nos. 7, 12, 20, 21 and 31-33, of the First Year, and No. 6 of the Second Year. The first is dated 22 Jumāda I, A.H. 1325, and July 4, 1907. The yearly subscription was 25 *grāns* in Tihān, 30 in the provinces, and 17 francs abroad, and each number comprised 4 pp. of 12" x 7½". The date of the last number in my possession is Rajab 26, A.H. 1329=July 23, 1911. The illustrations, which are somewhat crude, include portraits of notable patriots and caricatures.

(21)

Āy Mullā 'Amū!

آی ملا عمو

A newspaper lithographed in Tabriz in the Āzarbāyjānī Turkish language, in quarto size as I have heard, edited and written by Mīrzā Ahmad, director of the *Bastrat* College, and editor of the newspapers *Ukhuwwat* ("Fraternity"), *Ittihad* ("Union") and *Islāmiyya*. According to another account, it was edited by Mīrzā Hasan and the *Sa'īdu's-Sulṭān*. It was published in the year A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) by the Reactionaries and members of the *Anjuman-i-Islāmiyya* of the Devehī (or Shuturbān) quarter of Tabriz in order to excite the people against the Constitution.

See Rabino, No. 43.

(22)

Iblāgh (*Conveyance*)

ابلاغ

A weekly lithographed paper published at Tabriz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Mashhadī Mahmūd Iskān-dānī, writer of the paper *Naẓmiyya* in Tabriz.

See Rabino, No. 1, according to whom the first and sixth issues (the only ones seen) bore no date. I possess No. 1, which comprises 4 pp. of 11½" x 6½", written in a fine bold *naskh*. Seven *grāns* a year in Tabriz, ten elsewhere in Persia.

(23)

Ittihad (*Union*).

اتحاد

A lithographed newspaper published at Tabriz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Mīrzā Ahmad the scribe of Tabriz, known as *Bastrat* after the College of that name of which he was formerly director. Only a few numbers were published.

Not mentioned by Rabino.

(24)

Ittihad (*Union*).

اتحاد

A fortnightly newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of the Mu'tamadu'l-Islám of Rasht.

See Rabino, No. 3. I possess Nos. 2—20, of which the first is dated 5 Rabi' ii, A.H. 1325 (= May 18, 1907). Contains as a rule 4 pp. of 11" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 15 *grims* in Tihrán, 20 in provinces, 5 roubles in Russia, 8 rupees in India.

(25)

Ittihad (*Union*).

اتحاد

A fortnightly newspaper printed at Tabriz in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the management of the *Anjuman-i-Ittihad* ("Society of Union"), which was one of the unofficial *anjumans* of the Constitutionalists. Such *anjumans* were numerous in most towns of Persia during the First Period of the Constitution. They were first formed in Tihrán, whence they spread to other parts of the country. Of these unofficial provincial *anjumans* the above-mentioned *Anjuman-i-Ittihad*, founded by the present writer on his return from Tihrán towards the end of the year A.H. 1325 (= winter of 1907–8), was the first. Its organ, the *Ittihad*, was inaugurated at the beginning of Šafar, A.H. 1326 (= March, 1908). After the Minor Disturbance of Tabriz (by which is meant the strife and struggle of the Reactionaries, collected in the Devechi quarter of the city, and the Constitutionalists of the other quarters, in Dhu'l-Hijja, 1325 = January, 1908) it strove to defend the latter and oppose the former, who on their side, aided by the *Anjuman-i-Islamiyya* which they had founded, published in Āzarbāyjāni Turkish the paper *Āy Mulla 'Amī* (see No. 21 *supra*) in the Devechi quarter. In a supplement or *feuilleton* the *Ittihad* published a dramatic sketch written by Mirzá Malkom Khán under the title of "Ashraf Khán, Governor of 'Arabistán," which portrayed in four Acts, in a most amazing and attractive manner, the governors of the old autocratic *régime*. This paper continued to be published until the beginning of the Great Revolution in Tabriz. In politics it was Liberal or Radical, and Constitutional.

See Rabino, No. 2. I possess Nos. 1, 2, 5, 7 and 8. It contains 4 pages of 11½" x 7½". The yearly subscription was 12 *grims* in Tabriz, 16 in other parts of Persia, and 20 abroad.

(26)

Ittihad (*Union*)

اتحاد

A lithographed newspaper published in Yazd in A H 1328 (= A D 1910)

See Rabino, No. 4. He states that only two or three numbers appeared

(27)

Ittihadliyya-i-Sa'adat

اتحادیه سعادت

A weekly newspaper published in Tihrán in A H 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not mentioned by Rabino

(28)

Ittifaq (*Concord*)

اتفاق

A weekly newspaper published at Urmíya in Ázarbáyján in A H 1328 (= A D. 1910) under the editorship of Hájji Mírzá Ibráhím of Tihrán.

Not mentioned by Rabino

(29)

Ittifaq (*Concord*)

اتفاق

A fortnightly newspaper printed in Rasht in A H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Ma'súm-záda Shukúrí and H. Jamshíd-záda. It was an organ of the "Union and Progress" Party.

See Rabino, No. 5, according to whom the first number was dated 16 Jumáda 11, A H 1329 = June 14, 1911. I also possess one number (No. 1) of a weekly *lithographed* newspaper of this name, also published at Rasht, dated the 21st of Rabí' 1, A H 1327, and April 11, 1909, edited by Mír 'Abdu'l-Baqí and 'Alí Áqá Názim, founders of the Ittifaq College. It contains rather a fine poem addressed to Muhammad 'Alí, who was at that time still Sháh.

(30)

Ittifaq-i-Kárgarán (*Union of Workers*)

اتفاق کارگران

A newspaper published in Tihrán by the United Association of Printers, who, in consequence of the strike to which they had recourse in order to further their aims and obtain from their employers and the owners of the printing-presses their nine demands, brought it out during their strike in A H 1328 (= A.D.

1910). This strike and this newspaper have both a special historical importance, inasmuch as they were the first manifestations in Persia of a collectivist or socialistic movement; for although other strikes had taken place before this, yet these had not the form and character of European strikes. This newspaper did not run to more than four or five numbers. In politics it was Socialistic (*Ijtima'ī*).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(31)

Ihtiyāj (Need).

احتياج

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tabriz in A.H. 1316 (= A.D. 1898-9) under the editorship of 'Alī-qulī Khān, known as Šafaroff, some account of whom and his paper has been already given in the Introduction (p. 15 and note 1 *ad calc., supra*).

See Rabino, No. 6, according to whom only 7 numbers (the first dated Muḥarram 16, A.H. 1316=June 6, 1898) were published. At the request of the Amīr Nizām the name of the paper was then changed to *Iqbāl* ("Good Fortune"), under which title the eighth number appeared.

(32)

Ihyā (Revivification).

احياء

A weekly newspaper printed at Shirāz in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Hājji Mīrzā 'Abdu'l-Ḥusayn.

See Rabino, No. 7. I possess No. 4, dated Monday the 3rd of Rabī' ii, A.H. 1329 (= April 3, 1911). It contains 4 pp. of 13" × 7½". Yearly subscription in Shirāz, 6 *qirāns*.

(33)

Akhbār-i-Imrūz (To-day's News).

اخبار امروز

A newspaper printed in Tih-rān in the month of Shawwāl, A.H. 1329 (= Sept.-Oct. 1911). The editor's name appeared only as 'Alī at the bottom of the sheet.

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(34)

Akhtar (Star).

اختر

A weekly newspaper printed at Constantinople. It began to be published in A.H. 1292 (= A.D. 1875) under the editorship of Āqā Muḥammad Tāhir of Tabriz, who is still living.

See Rabino, No. 8. I possess a considerable collection of numbers belonging to

the fourteenth to the seventeenth years (May, 1888-Feb. 1891). The paper came to an end about 1895 or 1896. The yearly subscription was 5 mejdiyyés in Turkey, 25 *grdus* in Persia, 25 francs in Europe, etc. Each issue, as a rule, comprised 11 pp. of 13" x 8½"

(35)

Ukhuwwat (*Fraternity*)

اخوت

A weekly newspaper lithographed at Tabriz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Mírzá Ahmad, known as "Basírat," who was also editor of the *Ittihad* (see No 23, *supra*)

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen

(36)

Ukhuwwat (*Fraternity*)

اخوت

A weekly newspaper printed at Rasht (not Yazd, as stated in the original MS) in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910)

See Rabino, No 10, according to whom only 13 numbers were published, at irregular intervals, the first on the 8th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1328 (= August 18, 1910), the last on the 24th of Jumáda II, A.H. 1329 (= June 22, 1911), the editor being first "Mu'ayyid" and then "Mawlawi." I possess all thirteen numbers. Nos 1 and 3 were entitled *Ukhuwwat-i 'Ál*. The paper was chiefly ethical and literary, and contained a good deal of poetry. It consisted of pp 4-6 of 14" x 7½". Yearly subscription, 10 *grdus* a year in Rasht, 12 elsewhere in Persia.

(37)

Ukhuwwat (*Fraternity*)

اخوت

A weekly newspaper printed at Baghdad in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Muhammad Taqí of Yazd. In politics this paper was Liberal and Constitutional.

See Rabino, No 9, according to whom the fifth issue was dated the 6th of Rabí' II, A.H. 1328 (= April 27, 1910). I possess No 18, which is dated the 4th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1328 (= August 11, 1910), and comprises 8 pp. of 9½" x 6½". The yearly subscription was 30 piastres in Baghdad and 40 elsewhere in Turkey; 20 *grdus* in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia, 10 francs in Europe; and 6 rupees in India.

(38)

Adab (*Culture*)

آداب

A weekly newspaper lithographed in the *talliq* writing in Tabriz in A.H. 1316 (= A.D. 1898-9). The owner and editor of this paper was Mírzá Sádiq Khán *Adib-i-Mamálík*, one of the

"*Qā'im-maǧāmi*" Sayyids, a descendant of Mīrzā Abu'l-Qāsim of Farāhān, the celebrated *Qā'im-maǧāmi*, who was Prime Minister to Muḥammad Shāh Qājār. This paper was illustrated with portraits of the celebrated sages and great men of the world, and contained some scientific articles written or translated by Mīrzā Najaf-qulī Khān-i-*Qā'im-maǧāmi*, the physician. After the publication of the seventeenth number it was suspended for some time, until the College known as *Luqṣmāniyya* was founded and opened under the direction of the *Adibū'l-Mamālik*, when it again appeared under the management and at the cost of the above-mentioned College. Only three or four numbers appeared, lithographed in *naskh* handwriting and illustrated with portraits of the *Qā'im-maǧāmi*, Mīrzā Taqī Khān *Amīr-Niẓām*, etc., when the editor resigned the direction of the College. He published one more number (the last) at Tabrīz, and a little while after the second suspension of the paper set out for Mashhad. Some poetical fragments and *qaṣīdas* of the *Adibū'l-Mamālik* himself, who was one of the most eminent contemporary poets of Persia, were generally included in the paper. Of his many excellent poems only one—a threnody in fourteen stanzas—has been printed at Tabrīz.

See Rabino's supplementary list, No. 237, where the date of first publication is given as the 15th of Sha'bān, A.H. 1317 (=Dec. 28, 1898), and it is stated that only three numbers were published. I have no copy of the *Tabrīz Adab*.

(39)

Adab (Culture).

ادب

A weekly newspaper lithographed at Mashhad in A.H. 1318 (=A.D. 1900-1). Its editor was the same *Adibū'l-Mamālik* mentioned above, and it continued at Mashhad until A.H. 1320 (=A.D. 1902-3).

See Rabino, No. 11, according to whom this paper continued from the 4th of Ramazān, A.H. 1318 (=Dec. 26, 1900) until the 28th of Shawwāl, A.H. 1320 (=Jan. 28, 1903). The *Adibū'l-Mamālik*'s proper name was Mīrzā Šādiq Khān of Farāhān. I possess Nos. 1 and 9. Each comprises 8 pp. of 12" x 8½" well lithographed in large, clear *naskh*. Yearly subscription, 20 *grāns* in Mashhad, 25 elsewhere in Persia, 6 roubles in the Caucasus and Russia, 3 *mejidiyyés* in Turkey, 10 rupees in India, and 12 francs in Europe.

(40)

Adab (*Culture*)

آداب

A weekly newspaper lithographed and subsequently printed in Tihrán in A H 1322 (= A D 1904-5), at first edited and written by the same *Adibul-Mamalik* who founded the two papers of the same name (*Adab*) published at Tabriz and Mashhad respectively, and afterwards by *Majdu'l-Islam* of Kirmán, editor of the *Nidd-yi-Watan*, *Kashkul* and *Muhakamat* (qv). The *Adibul-Mamalik*, who edited it at first, after a while transferred it to *Majdu'l-Islam*, and himself went to Bákú, where he edited the Persian supplement of Ahmed Bey Aghayeff's Turkish paper *Irshad*. After the issue of eleven numbers of this he returned to Tihrán in the [first] Constitutional Period, when so many *anjumans* (committees) were formed by the Constitutionalists, and founded a paper entitled '*Irdq-i-'Ajam*, which was the organ of the *anjuman* of that name.

See Rabino, No 11, according to whom the third issue was dated the 8th of Rásar, A H 1322 (= April 24, 1904), and the 189th issue the 14th of Rabi' II, A H 1324 (= June 7, 1906). I possess Nos 40, 146 and 188 (all lithographed). These comprise pp 4-8 of 12½" x 8½" and generally contain a portrait on the first and a caricature on the last page. Yearly subscription, 24 *grdus* in Tihrán, 20 *grdus* to students in Tihrán and Mashhad, 30 *grdus* in other parts of Persia; 8 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, 4 *mejdhyys* in Turkey and Egypt, 15 rupees in India and China, and 20 francs in Europe and America. I also possess three of the printed numbers, No 161 (fourth year) dated the 18th of Rajab, A H 1323 = Sept 13, 1905, No 184 (fifth year) dated the 2nd of Rabi' II, A H 1324 = May 26, 1906; and No 189, dated sixteen days later. These were printed at the Khorshid ("Sun") printing-press at Tihrán, but bear no editor's name. The subscription price is somewhat higher than the homonymous lithograph.

(41)

Irshád (*Direction*)

ارشاد

A half-page Persian supplement to the daily Turkish newspaper *Irshad* printed at Bákú in the year A.H. 1323 (= A.D. 1905-6), written by the above-mentioned *Adibul-Mamalik* under the editorship of Ahmed Bey Aghayeff of Qarábágh.

(42)

Urmiye Orthodoxyáitá

اورمیه ارتدوکسایتا

A newspaper published at Urúmf (Urmíya) in the Chaldaean (Syriac) language for the promotion of the "Orthodox" faith.

(43)

Istiqlál (Independence).

استقلال

A newspaper printed at Tabríz, and appearing every alternate day, in the year A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mírzá Áqá of Tabríz, known as *Nála-i-Millat* ("Cry of the Nation"), because he edited another paper of this name, and was called after it, according to a custom prevalent in Persia. This newspaper was the result of the assembling under the protection of the Ottoman Consulate at Tabríz of the Constitutionalists and defenders of Tabríz, headed by Sattár Khán and Báqir Khán, in consequence of the continued aggressions of the then newly arrived Russian troops in Jumáda i of that year (= May 21–June 20, 1909), when a committee was formed amongst the refugees consisting of certain men of education who used to take counsel as to the conduct of its affairs. Amongst its members were Sayyid Muḥammad Rizá of Shíráz, editor of the *Musáwát* ("Equality"), who was at that time in Tabríz, and Mírzá Aḥmad of Qazwín, both of whom were afterwards deputies for Tabríz in the [second] National Assembly. This newspaper continued to be published until A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910). In politics it was Liberal and Constitutional, not Democratic, as stated by Mr Rabino.

See Rabino, No. 18, according to whom the seventh issue was dated the 22nd of Rajab, A.H. 1327 (= Aug. 9, 1909), and the forty-seventh number the 5th of Rabi' ii, A.H. 1328 (= April 16, 1910). I possess Nos. 7, 39, 45–54. Each number comprised 4 pp. of 12" x 8½". The yearly subscription was 16 *gráns* in Tabríz, 20 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 15 francs abroad.

(44)

Istiqlál-i-Írán (Independence of Persia).

استقلال ایران

A large-sized daily newspaper printed in Tíhrán in the month of Jumáda i, A.H. 1328 (= May–June, 1910). It was the organ of the party of Union and Progress, and was at first edited by Dr Husayn Khán *Kaḥhál* ("the Oculist"), then by Sayyid Muḥammad Khán *Muhandis-i-Humáyún*, and lastly by Dr Abu'l-Ḥasan Khán of Tabríz. It continued publication until the month of Sha'bán, A.H. 1329 (August, 1911).

See Rabino, No. 19. I possess Nos. 8, 12, 19, 39, 40, 72, 86, 88, 99, 183, 191, 208, 212–216, and 234. Each number comprises 4 pp. of 20" x 14½". The yearly subscription was 50 *gráns* in Tíhrán, 55 in the provinces, and 75 abroad.

(45)

Al-Islám

الإسلام

A monthly religious paper lithographed at Isfahán in A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902-3), and more generally known as *Gushtaghiy-i-Şafá-Khána-i-Isfahán* ("Talk of the House of Purity of Isfahán"). Its editor was Sayyid Muhammad 'Alí entitled *Dá'ir'l-Islám* ("the Propagandist of Islám") of Isfahán, who also edited another paper called *Dá'watn'l-Islám* ("the Preaching of Islám"), published at Bombay.

See Rabino, No. 29. I do not possess the paper.

(46)

Islámiyya

اسلاميه

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7), edited by Mírzá Abu'l-Qásim *Ziyá'u'l-'Ulamá* of Tabríz, son of the *Shamsu'l-'Ulamá*. He belonged to one of the great families of learned men in Tabríz, was one of the first Constitutionalists of that city, and was amongst those who assembled in the British Consulate on the 29th of Rajab, A.H. 1324 (= Sept. 19, 1906) to demand the proclamation of the Constitution and the signature of the Crown Prince (or *Wáll-'ahd*, i.e. Muhammad 'Alí Mírzá). He had studied with success the old and new learning, knew French and Russian, and was one of the truest patriots and Constitutionalists, and an intimate friend of the writer. The idea of founding this newspaper first arose during the days when we were together in the British Consulate and were discussing the publication of a newspaper. The late *Ziyá'u'l-'Ulamá* during the whole six years of the Constitutional Period devoted himself entirely to the service of the Nation, was for a long time a member of the Council of Education (*Anjuman-i-Ma'drif*) of Tabríz, was Head of the department of Justice during the Revolution, and later Chief of the Court of Appeal. He also participated in person with great valour in the National struggles and wars with the Reactionaries. Unhappily during the last cruel catastrophe and slaughter of the Liberals in which the Russian aggressions in Tabríz culminated (in Muharram, A.H. 1330 = January, 1912) the Russians hanged him with seven

others on the day of the '*Āshūrā*' (Muharram 10, 1330 = Jan. 1, 1912) without any fault on his part.

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(47)

Islāmiyya.

اسلامیہ

A weekly newspaper lithographed in small *format* in Tabriz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7) under the editorship of Mīrzā Ahmād "*Baṣīrat*," editor of the newspapers *Ukhuwwat* ("Fraternity") and *Ittihad* ("Union").

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(48)

Ishrāq (*Dawn*).

اشراق

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tīhrān in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(49)

Iṣfahān.

اصفهان

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Iṣfahān in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8).

See Rabino, No. 21.

(50)

Islāh (*Reform*).

اصلاح

A newspaper mimeographed in Paris in the *nasta'liq* handwriting in the early part of A.H. 1326 (= early spring of A.D. 1908), edited by Dr Jalīl Khān. Its contents consisted for the most part of translations of articles concerning Persia which had appeared in the European Press.

According to Rabino, No. 22, it appeared fortnightly. I possess Nos. 1, 2, 6 and 7. It was edited from No. 82, Boulevard St. Marcel, Paris, and comprised 4-8 pp. of 11½" × 8¼".

(51)

Islâh (Reform)

اصلاح

A weekly newspaper lithographed in the *naskh* handwriting in Bombay in A H 1327 (= A D 1909).

Not mentioned by Rabino I possess Nos 31 of the second and 1, 6 and 11 of the third year of issue, the first dated the 3rd of Muharram, A H 1329 (= Jan 4, 1911). Each issue contains as a rule 8 pp of $9\frac{1}{2}'' \times 8\frac{1}{2}''$. The editor was Muhammad Kizâ of Bushire. Yearly subscription, 10 *qirâns* in Persia, 5 rupees in India, and 6½ rupees elsewhere.

(52)

Islâh (Reform).

اصلاح

A weekly newspaper printed in Khuy in A H 1329 (= A D 1911) under the editorship of 'Alî Husayn-Zâda. The first number was dated the 29th of Sha'bân of that year (= August 25, 1911).

Not mentioned by Rabino

(53)

Ittilâ' (Information)

اطلاع

A fortnightly paper first printed and afterwards lithographed in Tih-rân in A.H. 1295 (= A D. 1878). This was the semi-official organ of the Persian Government, twin-brother to the official *Irân* ("Persia"), and issued under the control of the Ministry of the Press and the supervision of Muhammad Hasan Khân *Itimâdu's-Saltâna*, son of Hâjji 'Alî Khân *Hâjibû'd-Dawla* of the Muqaddam family of Marâgha, and afterwards of his nephew Muhammad Bâqir Khân *Itimâdu's-Saltâna*. It continued publication until A.H. 1325 (= A D. 1907-8). This paper, on account of its connection with the Government, was devoid of useful political articles or such as might awaken thought, and was therefore always the object of severe criticism on the part of Persian Liberals and men of letters. Its only importance lay in the fact that it sometimes contained the textual agreements connected with certain State concessions and the like. This paper and its companion-paper the *Irân* were for some time the only papers published within Persian territory, yet notwithstanding this they enjoyed no popularity, but were only for

upon Government employé's, land-owners and officers of the State, from whose salaries the subscription was deducted.

See Rabino, No. 23. I possess Nos. 15-19 of the 29th year (Nov. 29, 1906-April 11, 1907). Each issue comprises 4 pp. of $14\frac{1}{2}'' \times 8\frac{3}{4}''$. The yearly subscription was 18 *grāns* in Tihrán, 20 *grāns* elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, 40 piastres in Turkey, and 7 rupees in India and China.

(54)

Ittilá'át-i-Muhimma (*Important Information*).

اطلاعات مهمه

A daily paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Hasan al-Husaynī and Rizā son of Ahmad of Nūr (in Mázandarān).

Not mentioned by Rabino.

(55)

Ittilá'át-i-Rúzāna (*Daily Information*).

اطلاعات روزانه

See pp. 63-64 *infra*, under No. 106, *Tamaddun* ("Civilization").

(56)

Aflātūn (*Plato*).

افلاطون

A paper printed in Rasht with coloured illustrations, of which one number only was published on the 26th of Rajab. A.H. 1328 (= August 3, 1910).

See Rabino, No. 26. I possess a copy. It comprises 8 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 7\frac{1}{4}''$, 4 of which contain coloured cartoons. Yearly subscription, 25 *grāns* in Rasht, 27 elsewhere in Persia, and 6 roubles abroad.

(57)

Iqbál (*Progress*).

اقبال

A weekly paper lithographed in Tabriz in A.H. 1316 (= A.D. 1898-9) under the editorship of 'Alī-qulī Khán, known as Šafaroff, who was also editor of the newspapers *Ihtiyāj* and *Ázarbāyyān* (*q.v.*).

See Rabino, No. 27, who says that the first issue of the paper under this new name was the eighth of the older *Ihtiyāj* which it replaced, and that it was dated the 29th of Rabī' i, A.H. 1316 (= August 17, 1898).

(58)

Uqyánús (*The Ocean*).

اقیانوس

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Sayyid Farajullāh of Kāshán, the former

editor of the *Thurayyá* in Egypt and Tihrán. The real founder, owner and writer of the paper was Mírzá 'Abdu'r-Rahím of Qarájadagh, known as *Hakím-i-Iláhi* ("the Philosopher"). This is the only Persian newspaper which openly defended the autocratic methods of the ex-Sháh and his creatures and championed the cause of the Reaction, and which accordingly continued after the Reactionary *Coup d'État* of the 23rd of Qumáda ii, A.H. 1326 (= June 23, 1908). After the capture of Tihrán by the Constitutionalists (July, 1909), its editor Mírzá 'Abdu'r-Rahím was arrested and imprisoned for a year amongst other political offenders.

See Rabino, No. 28.

(59)

Ekbatán (*Ecbatana*).

اَکْبَاتَان

A paper published in Hamadán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8), of which the writer has never seen a copy. It succeeded the *Adl-i-Muzaffar* (qv.), was under the same management, and continued publication until recently.

Not mentioned by Rabino.

(60)

Echo de Perse

A paper published in Tihrán in A.D. 1885 (= A.H. 1302-3)

See Rabino, No. 228, and p. 17 *supra*.

(61)

Ulfat (*Friendship*)

اُلفت

A weekly paper printed in Hamadán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Mírzá Sayyid Muhammad Hamadání.

See Rabino, No. 29. I possess No. 6, dated the 26th of Rabí' I, A.H. 1325 (= May 9, 1907). It contains 4 pp. of 11½" x 7". The yearly subscription was 10 *qdrns* in Hamadán and 15 elsewhere = Persian.

(62)

Ummíd (*Hope*)

اُمید

An illustrated weekly newspaper lithographed at Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7). This was one of the first papers to appear after the granting of the Constitution, and was founded by five

or six students of the Luqmáníyya College. It continued publication for about 8 months.

See Rabino, No. 32. I possess Nos. 7 and 14, the former dated the 28th of Shawwál, A.H. 1324 (= December 15, 1906). It contains 4 pp. of $12\frac{3}{4}'' \times 7''$.

(63)

Ummíd-i-Taraqql (*Hope of Progress*).

امید ترقی

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911), giving particulars as to the receipts and expenses of certain theatrical performances.

See Rabino, No. 33. No. 1, which I possess, is dated 29 Jumáda i, A.H. 1329 (= May 28, 1911) and comprises 6 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Price of each number, 1 sháhí.

(64)

Anjuman (*the Assembly or Club*).

انجمن

A paper first lithographed and later printed in Tabríz from two to four times a week, in the early part of A.H. 1325 (= Feb.-March, A.D. 1907). See under *Rúznáma-i-Millt*.

See Rabino, No. 34. I possess a good many numbers, both of the lithographed and printed issues. The former begin with No. 44 of the First Year, dated the 4th of Muharram, A.H. 1325 (= Feb. 7, 1907), and end with No. 3 of the Third Year, dated the 5th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1326 (= Sept. 2, 1908), and each contains 4 pp. of $12'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$, written in a large, clear *nasth*. The yearly subscription was 10 gráns (for 100 issues) in Tabríz; 15 gráns elsewhere in Persia; 4 roubles in Russia; 15 gráns in Europe and Turkey. Of the printed issues the first is No. 1 of the Second Year, dated the 4th of Šafar, A.H. 1326 (= March 8, 1908), and the last No. 31 of the same year, dated the 12th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1326 (= June 12, 1908). The pages (4) measure $12'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$, and the yearly subscription differed little from that of the lithographed issues. There seems to have been some confusion and overlapping in the printed and lithographed issues.

(65)

Anjuman-i-Aṣṇáf (*the Trades' Guild*).

انجمن اصناف

A weekly newspaper printed in Tīhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Sayyid Muṣṭafá of Tīhrán, under the management of the Trades' Guild.

See Rabino, No. 35, according to whom the third issue was dated the 8th of Ramazán, A.H. 1325 (= Oct. 15, 1907). The issue next or next but one to this appeared under the title *Bámadd* ("Morning"), *q.v.* I possess a copy of No. 3, which comprises 4 pp. of $14\frac{1}{2}'' \times 8\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 10 gráns in Tīhrán; 5 francs abroad.

(66)

Anjuman-i-Isfahán.

انجمن اصفهان

A weekly paper lithographed in Isfahán in A H. 1325 (= A D 1907-8) under the editorship of Sayyid Sıráju'd-Dín. This paper was the official organ of the Provincial Council, or *Anjuman*, of Isfahán, whose deliberations it used to publish.

See Rabino, No. 36. I possess a good many numbers, ranging in dates from the 13th of Rabí' ii, A H. 1325 (= May 26, 1907), which is No. 21 of the First Year, to No. 38 of the Fourth Year, which is dated the 7th of Rabí' ii, A H. 1329 (= April 7, 1911). Each number contains 8 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 8\frac{1}{2}''$. The earlier ones are in *nasta'liq*, the later ones in *makka*, with some lines in *nasta'liq* at the foot. Yearly subscription, 18 *grdms* in Isfahán, 20 elsewhere in Persia, 22 abroad.

(67)

Anjuman-i-Ukhuwwat (Society of Brotherhood)

انجمن اخوت

A weekly newspaper lithographed at Shíráz in A H. 1326 (= A D 1908-9).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(68)

Anjuman-i-Baladiyya (The Municipal Council)

انجمن بلدیه

A paper published in Isfahán on the 5th of Shawwál, A H. 1325 (= Nov. 11, 1907), which continued publication for five months.

See Rabino, No. 238, on whose authority it is inserted.

(69)

Anjuman-i-Mill-i-Wiláyat-i-Gilán

انجمن ملی ولایتی گیلان

(*The National Provincial Council of Gilán*)

A paper printed in Rasht in A H. 1325 (= A D 1907-8) under the editorship of *Dabtru'l-Mamálak*. Four numbers of this paper were to be published weekly, but apparently only four numbers were published altogether.

See Rabino, No. 37. I possess four numbers (1-4), the first dated the 22nd of Rajab, A H. 1325 (= August 31, 1907), and the last the 22nd of Sha'bán (September 30) of the same year. Each consists of 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 7''$. Yearly subscription (100 issues), 30 *grdms* in Rasht and Gilán, 45 *grdms* in other parts of Persia, 9 in Russia and the Caucasus.

(70)

Anjuman-i-Wiláyatí-i-Yazd

انجمن ولایتی یزد

(The Provincial Council of Yazd).

A weekly paper published in Yazd in the early part of A.H. 1328 (= Jan.-Feb., 1910) under the editorship of Mírzá Muḥammad Šádiq of Qum.

See Rabino, No. 38, according to whom No. 2 was dated the 5th of Muḥarram, A.H. 1328 (= Jan. 17, 1910). I possess Nos. 2 and 4. The former consists of 8 pp. of small size, 8" x 5"; the latter of 4 pp. of 12" x 6". Yearly subscription, 12 *qrdns* in Yazd, 14 elsewhere in Persia.

(71)

Indépendance Perse.

A French weekly newspaper printed in Ṭíhrán in A.D. 1910 (= A.H. 1328) under the editorship of Dr Ḥusayn Khán *Kaḥḥál* ("the Oculist") in connection with the *Istiglál-i-Írán* (No. 44, *supra*).

See Rabino, No. 230, according to whom only three numbers were issued, the first on June 4 and the third on June 17, 1910.

(72)

Insániyyat (*Humanity*).

انسانیت

A paper published in Ṭíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8). It appears to have been the organ of the *Anjuman* of the same name, which consisted chiefly of natives of Áshtiyán and Tafrísh, and was under the presidency of the *Mustawfí'l-Mamálík*.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(73)

Anşár (*Helpers*).

انصار

A paper of small *format* lithographed in *naskh* handwriting at Ísfahán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8). The second number appeared under the title of *Ganjína-i-Anşár* ("Treasury of the Helpers").

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(74)

Inşáf (*Equity*).

انصاف

A paper printed in Ṭíhrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Hájji Sayyid Isma'íl, called *Sultání'l-Maddáḥín* ("the King of Eulogists") of Kirmánsháh.

See Rabino, No. 39, according to whom No. 2 was dated the 26th of Rabí'í, A.H.

ALPHABETICAL LIST OF NEWSPAPERS

1326 (= April 28, 1908) I possess Nos 2-4 Each comprises 4 pp. of 11 lines
 Early subscription, 8 *grans* in Tihlán; 10 *grans* in the provinces, 30 piastres
 Turkey; 2 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, 3 francs in other foreign countries

Úrdú-yi-Humáyún (The Royal Camp) (75)

دی همایون

A paper published during the march to Khurásan at the time of Násiru'd-Dín Sháh's second journey to Mashhad A H 1300 (= A D 1882-3), written in the course of the journey at the different halting places on the road, and circulated amongst the members of the Royal Suite, commonly called "the Royal Camp" The first number was printed at Damáwand on Sha'bán 11 (A H 1300 = June 17, 1883), and the last at Tihlán when the Sháh reached the capital on his return on Dhu'l-Hijja 12 of that year (= Oct. 14, 1883) In all twelve numbers were published The editor was Muhammad Hasan Khán I'timádu's-Saltana, aided by his secretary Mírzá Muhammad Husayn Zaká'u'l-Mulk, editor of the newspaper *Tarbiyat*, and the writer was the calligraphist Mírzá Muhammad Rizá of Kalhur

Omitted by Rabino, but mentioned in the *Kitáb'u'l-Ala'dthar Wa'l-Athar* ("Book of Institutions and Monuments") amongst the newspapers published during the reign of Násiru'd-Dín Sháh The details concerning it given above were obtained by the author from H E Zaká'u'l-Mulk

Írán (Persia) (76)

ایران

A newspaper lithographed, and subsequently printed, in Tihlán, at first every alternate day and afterwards once a fortnight, in A H 1288 (= A D 1871-2) It was at first edited by Muhammad Hasan Khán I'timádu's-Saltana, Minister of Publications, and afterwards by Muhammad Báqir Khán I'timádu's-Saltana, also Minister of Publications, until the beginning of the Constitutional Epoch Some brief account of its history has been given at the beginning of this treatise Its first number was dated Sunday, Muharram 11 of the above-mentioned year (A H. 1288 = April 2, 1871), and the paper at first appeared regularly thrice a week At the beginning of the first number was an announcement, signed by Muhammad Hasan, referring to the suspension of the *Rúzdmas* entitled respectively *Dawlati*,
 II.

1326 (= April 28, 1908). 1 possess Nos. 1-4. Each comprises 4 pp. of 11½" x 6½".
 Yearly subscription, 8 qdras in Tihān, 10 qdras in the provinces; 30 piastres in
 Turkey; 2 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, 3 francs in other foreign countries.

(75)

Ūrdd-yī-Humáyūn (*The Royal Camp*)

اوردوی همایون

A paper published during the march to Khurāsān at the time of Nāsrū'd-Dīn Shah's second journey to Mashhad in A.H. 1300 (= A.D. 1882-3), written in the course of the journey at the different halting places on the road, and circulated amongst the members of the Royal Suite, commonly called "the Royal Camp." The first number was printed at Damāvand on Sha'bān 11 (A.H. 1300 = June 17, 1883), and the last at Tihān when the Shāh reached the capital on his return on Dhū'l-Hijja 12 of that year (= Oct. 14, 1883). In all twelve numbers were published. The editor was Muhammad Hasan Khān *I'imādī's-Sāfāna*, aided by his secretary Mīrzā Muhammad Husayn *Zakā'u'l-Mulk*, editor of the newspaper *Tarbiyat*, and the writer was the calligraphist Mīrzā Muhammad Rīzā of Kalhur.

Omitted by Rabin, but mentioned in the *Kutubū'l-Madīna* (Library of Institutions and Monuments) amongst the newspapers published during the reign of Nāsrū'd-Dīn Shah. The details concerning it given above were obtained by the author from H. E. *Zakā'u'l-Mulk*.

(76)

Īrān (*Persia*)

ایران

A newspaper lithographed, and subsequently printed in Tihān, at first every alternate day and afterwards once a fortnight, in A.H. 1288 (= A.D. 1871-2). It was at first edited by Muhammad Hasan Khān *I'imādī's-Sāfāna*, Minister of Publications, and afterwards by Muhammad Husayn *Zakā'u'l-Mulk*, also Minister of Publications until the beginning of the Constitutional Epoch. Some brief account of it has been given at the beginning of this article. It commenced on Sunday, Muharram 11 of the same year (A.H. 1288 = April 2, 1871), and the paper was printed regularly thrice a week. At the beginning of the Constitutional Epoch there was an announcement, signed by *Zakā'u'l-Mulk*, referring to the suspension of the *Īrān* newspaper.

Millat and *Ilmi*, and their replacement by this paper, which would publish three numbers a week instead of the single weekly number published by each of them. In the department of the British Museum Library assigned to Periodical Publications are preserved (under the class-mark 757. I. 11) Nos. 1-10, 90-92 and 94-125 of this paper, which I have examined.

This paper was an official Government organ, containing Court news, Imperial Rescripts (*farmáns*), appointments and dismissals, the assignment of posts and titles, and especially such personal doings of the Sháh as levées, hunting-expeditions, religious mournings (in the month of Muḥarram), excursions, and the like, as well as other State functions. Its business was to praise the Royal performances and the doings of the Courtiers, and to enlarge on the security of the country and the progress of the Government; so that this paper, more than all others, was the object of criticism on the part of Persian Liberals and Persian newspapers published abroad. In its early days it contained a scientific part, which treated of the modern sciences, while at the foot of the page appeared in instalments a translation by Muḥammad Ḥasan of Jules Verne's *Les Anglais au Pôle Nord: Aventures du Capitaine Hatteras*.

The *I'timádu's-Saltāna* writes: "The newspaper *Írán* ('Persia') was first published in the year A.H. 1288 (= 1871-2) when the superintendence of the Printing-press was entrusted to my uncle, the old *I'timádu's-Saltāna*, and Mirzá Ḥusayn Khán *Sipahsáldár* was Prime Minister."

Zaká'u'l-Mulk writes: "In the beginning of A.H. 1288 (March-April, 1871) the newspapers generally were placed under the charge of Muḥammad Ḥasan Khán, Page in waiting (*pīshkhiḍmat*), who subsequently received the title of *Šant'u'd-Dawla*, and finally that of *I'timádu's-Saltāna*. He converted the three *Riznāmas* entitled *Dawlati*, *Ilmi* and *Millati* (which had hitherto been published under the management of the Ministry of Sciences and the *Dáru'l-Funún* College, and the supervision of the *I'tizádu's-Saltāna*) into one newspaper entitled *Írán*, which originally appeared three times a week, but gradually ceased to appear so regularly. This paper was first written by a certain Mirzá 'Alí Khán of Ná'in; afterwards, until about the

year A.H. 1300 (= A.D. 1882-3), by my late father; and after that by Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad Khán, who lately received the title *Muṣṭafá'd-Dawla*."

See Rabino, No. 40. I possess one number (No. 934) of the lithographed issue, dated the 15th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1315 and the 7th of May, 1898. It is written in a fine bold *naṣḥ* and consists of 4 pp. of 16" x 10". Yearly subscription in Tihrán, 36 *grdus*, abroad 38½ *grdus*. Of the printed issue I possess Nos. 10, 17, 18, 22, 23, 24, 25 and 26 of the 59th year of publication, ranging from July 26, 1906, to Feb. 7, 1907. These numbers consist of 4 pp. of 15½" x 8½". The subscription price remained nearly the same, with equivalents added for Europe, Turkey and Russia. No. 27, dated Jan. 10, 1906, appeared in mourning, and contains the announcement of Muzaffarú'd-Dín Sháh's death, and the *Nizam-náma*, or Constitution, of the newly-established National Assembly in 51 articles, dated the 14th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1314 (= December 30, 1906).

[Írán-i-Sultání (*Royal Persia*)

ایران سلطانی

See below under *Ruznáma-i-Írán-i-Sultání*, which is the correct title of the paper in question.)

¹ The founder and editor of this paper was the late Muhammad Hasan Khán *ʿIṣmādu's-Saltāna*, son of Hájj 'Alí Khán *Ḥajjibú'd-Dawla*, of the Muqaddam family of Marágha, and founder of the newspaper *Ittild'* (q.v.), which on his death was made over to his nephew Muhammad Bāqir Khán, the present *ʿIṣmādu's-Saltāna*, who for a long while held the post of Minister of Publications. Its chief writer was Mírzá Muhammad Husayn of Isfahán, poetically surnamed *Furúghí*, and entitled *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*, father of the present *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*.

Since certain doubtful and difficult points arose in connection with the earlier official and scientific newspapers published by the Persian Government, after the completion of the original draft of this treatise, and while it was still in the hands of the translator, I wrote a letter to H.E. the *ʿIṣmādu's-Saltāna*, another to H.E. *Zaká'u'l-Mulk* (Mírzá Muhammad 'Alí Khán, President of the Second National Assembly), and a third to Mírzá Rízá qulí Khán, Principal of the *Díru'l-Funún*, these three persons being the present successors of those who were concerned with the earliest newspapers published in Persia, and the leaders in all scientific and educational matters, and addressed to them certain enquiries. The *ʿIṣmādu's-Saltāna* was kind enough to send me, besides solutions of some of my difficulties, three or four copies of some of the rarer newspapers, both old and new. From *Zaká'u'l-Mulk* also, on the

tration. From the communications above mentioned such quotations and corrections as the progress of this work allowed have been made, these emendations being in all cases duly acknowledged. In some cases also, even when no important addition was made by them to the information already collected and recorded, I have quoted *verbatim* from their observations, merely in order still further to support and confirm matters recorded on other authority, such as those included in this article.

first in the temporary suppression of the paper, and afterwards in the resignation of the Ministers. Since the *Írán-i-Naw* was in opposition, that is to say was the partisan and organ of the minority (i.e. the Democrats), it was always liable to repression or suppression, and was the constant object of the anger, vengeance and recriminations of the supporters of the Government. It continued publication, supported by the above-mentioned Basil the Armenian, until the month of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1328 (= June-July, 1910), when it finally suspended publication in consequence of financial embarrassments. Some months later, however, it resumed publication on the 21st of Shawwál of the same year (= Oct. 26, 1910) as the official organ of the Democratic Party, by whom it was managed and financed, under the editorship of Sayyid Mahdí, the son of Sayyid Jamál of Afsha. This time it was even more exposed than before to the attacks of its opponents, the Government, and their organs in the press, and finally Rasúl-záda, its chief writer, was exiled from Tihrán at the instance of the Russian Legation in the latter part of Jumáda i [A.H. 1329] (= end of May, 1911). After his departure the paper still continued to be published by the Party until it was suppressed by the Government on the 22nd of Sha'bán, A.H. 1329 (= Aug. 18, 1911). It reappeared on the 18th of Dhu'l-Hijjá (= Dec. 21, 1911), but was again suppressed ten days later, the last issue being No. 121 of the Third Year. It then reappeared under the name of *Írán-i-Nawín*, and was again suppressed after the publication of a single number. Once more it appeared under the name of *Rahbar-i-Írán-i-Naw* ("the Guide of New Persia"), but was again suppressed after the publication of two numbers. The *Írdn-i-Naw's* special importance lay in its publication of the Russian aggressions, its fiery denunciation of them, and its exposure of foreign intrigues, for which reason it was the object of special enmity on the part of the Russians.

See Rahino, No. 41. I possess a fairly extensive collection of numbers of this paper, viz Nos. 1-230 (with a few lacunae) of the First Year, extending from August 24, 1909, to June 14, 1910; Nos. 41-121 of the Second Year, extending from December 8, 1910, to March 21, 1911; and Nos. 1-110 of the Third Year, extending from March 26 to August 16, 1911. Each issue comprised 4 pp. of 10½" x 14½". The yearly subscription was 50 *qirans* = Tihrán, 55 *qirans* in the provinces, and 75 *qirans* abroad.

(78)

Írán-i-Nawín (Newest Persia).

ایران نوین

A daily paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). The first and only number was dated the 29th of Dhu'l-Hijja of that year (= Dec. 21, 1911). It took the place of the *Írán-i-Naw* (see immediately above). Editor, Sayyid Mahdī of Afsha.

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(79)

Bāmdād (Morning).

بامداد

A weekly newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8), edited by Ghulām 'Alī Khān Qājār on behalf of the United Guilds' Society (*Anjuman-i-Ittiḥādiyya-i-Aṣnāf*). Most of the leading articles were written by Hājji Mīrzā Yahyā of Dawlatābād.

See Rabino, No. 44. No. 20 of this paper is dated the 12th of Rabi' ii, A.H. 1326 (= May 14, 1908). It comprises 4 pp. of 14½" x 8". Yearly subscription, 10 *qrans* in Tihrán, 5 francs abroad. See p. 46 *supra*, No. 65.

(80)

Bukhārā-yi-Sharīf (Bukhārā the Holy).

بخارای شریف

A large-sized daily paper printed in New Bukhārā (Turkistān) in A.H. 1330 (= A.D. 1912), the first number being dated the 4th of Rabi' ii of that year (= March 23, 1912). The proprietor of this paper is K. L. Livine, the editor Mīr Haydar son of Khwāja Qāsim Muridloff, and the chief writer M. T. Jalāl Yūsuf-zāda, a Caucasian by origin.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(81)

Barq (Lightning).

برق

A daily paper printed in Tihrán in Shawwāl, A.H. 1328 (= October, 1910). The proprietor and editor was Sayyid Ziyā'-u'd-Dīn son of Sayyid 'Alī Yazdī, also editor of the *Nidā-yi-Islām* and the *Sharq*. On the suspension of the last-named paper, this

was published in its place. (See under *Sharq*.) In politics the paper was *revolutionary*.

See Rabino, No 45, according to whom about 20 numbers were published. I possess Nos 3-6 and 8, the first dated Oct. 20, the last Nov. 13, 1910. Each number comprises 4 pp., the last being in French, of 20" x 14½". Yearly subscription, 45 *grins* in Tihván, 50 in the provinces, 65 abroad.

(82)

Barg-i-Sabz (*The Green Leaf*). برگ سبز

A fortnightly paper lithographed in Ardabil (Ázarbáyján) in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Áqá Mír Ahmád

See Rabino, No 46. I possess Nos. 4, 7, 9, 10 and 12, the first dated the 27th of Rabi' II, A.H. 1326 (= May 29, 1908). Each number comprises 4 pp. of 11" x 8½" lithographed in a fine, large *naskh*. Yearly subscription, 10 *grins* in Ardabil, 15 elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia, 40 piastres in Turkey, 10 francs in Europe.

(83)

Blahárat (*Good Tidings*). بلات خیر

A paper printed in Mashhad (Khurásán) in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7) under the editorship of Shaykh Muhammad 'Alí, which continued publication for more than two years.

See Rabino, No 47, according to whom it was a weekly. No 4 was dated the 10th of Dhul Qa'da, A.H. 1324 (= Feb. 4, 1907), and publication appears to have ended in A.H. 1326 (1908). I possess Nos. 4, 13, 14, 18, 21. Each number contains 4 pp. of 13" x 6½". Yearly subscription, in Mashhad 12 *grins*, elsewhere in Persia 15 *grins*, Russia and Turkistán 4 roubles, India and China 24 *grins*, Afghanistan 20 *grins*, Turkey and Egypt 20 *grins*.

(84)

Basírat (*Insight*). بصیرت

A weekly newspaper published in Tihván in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1907).

Not in Rabino, nor do I possess a copy.

(85)

Baladu'l-Amín (*The Secure Land*). بلد الامین

A weekly paper lithographed in Mashhad early in A.H. 1327 (= Jan.-Feb. 1910) under the editorship of Mírzá Muhammad Sádiq.

See Rabino, No. 48. I possess Nos 2, 6, 12, 15, 17. No 2 is dated the 29th of Muharram, A.H. 1328 (= Feb. 9, 1910). According to Rabino the paper was

published for the *Baladiyya* or Municipal Council of Mashhad, and ceased publication on the 24th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1328 (= July 3, 1910). Each number consists of 4 pp. of $13'' \times 7\frac{1}{2}''$ and is lithographed in a large, clear *naskh*. Yearly subscription, 10 *gráns* in Mashhad, 12 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 15 *gráns* abroad.

(86)

Baladiyya (*Municipality*).

بلدیہ

A paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

See Rabino, No. 49, according to whom it appeared irregularly, under various editors. I possess Nos. 7, 10, 16, 21, 43, 46, 47. No. 7 is dated the 3rd of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1325 (= May 16, 1907), and comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 18 *gráns* in Tihrán, 23 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, 9 rupees in India, 3 mejidiyyés in Turkey and Egypt, and 21 francs in Europe.

(87)

Baladiyya (*Municipality*).

بلدیہ

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Aḥmad Mírzá, which published the deliberations of that Municipality, under whose management it was produced.

Not in Rabino, nor do I possess a copy.

(88)

Baladiyya-i-Iṣfahán (*The Municipality of Iṣfahán*).

بلدیہ اصفهان

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Iṣfahán in the latter part of A.H. 1325 (= January, 1908).

See Rabino, No. 50, who describes it as bi-weekly, and states that it was first published on the 4th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1325 (= Jan. 8, 1908). This is in fact the date borne by No. 1, which I possess. It comprises 4 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 7''$, and is lithographed in a large, clear *naskh*. Yearly subscription, 25 *gráns* in Iṣfahán, 30 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 32 *gráns* abroad.

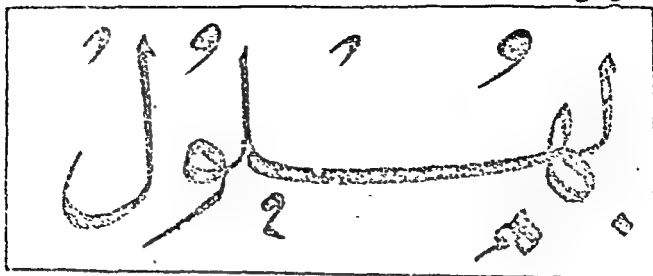
(89)

Bú Qalamún (*The Chameleon, or Turkey*).

بو قلمون

A small-sized paper printed in Tabríz in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mírzá Maḥmúd Ghaní-záda of Salmás, who was also editor of the *Anjuman*, *Faryád* and *Shafaq*.

See Rabino, No. 51, according to whom the second issue was dated the 24th of Rajab, A.H. 1327 (= August 11, 1909). I do not possess a copy.



بایع شنبه روزه خرم بگویم نمک خزه صد و سیار ادا و عجز و جزا علی کبر خانی کرد و انگریزی تانی



England surreptitiously by guile and Russia openly by force combine to expel Mr W. Morgan Shuster from Persia and prevent his financial reforms

From No. 34 of the *Buhlul*, Dec. 22, 1911

(90)

Buhlul.

تَبْلُول

A weekly illustrated comic paper lithographed in Tihrán in the early part of A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship first of Shaykh 'Alī 'Irāqī, and afterwards of Asadu'llāh Khan called "Pārsī". This paper defended the methods of the Democratic Party and attacked and criticized the antagonistic parties and the Government, just as in like manner the paper *Tanbīh* (qv.) supported the Moderates (*Sindāliyyūn*), and finally the paper *Shaykh Chughundur* (qv.) was similarly connected with the Party of Union and Progress and defended them.

See *Rabano*, No. 32. I possess Nos. 6, 10, 13, 20 and 24. The first is dated the 21st of Jumāda I, A.H. 1329 (= May 20, 1911). Each number comprises 4 pp. of 12½" x 6½", the first and last pages being occupied by illustration. Each number, 100 *andri* (1½ *grdn*).

(91)

Bldārī (Wakefulness)

بیداری

A paper lithographed in Tihrán every other day in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of *Fathu'l-Mamālīk*.

See *Rabano*, No. 53, according to whom it began on the 23rd of Jumāda II, A.H. 1325 (= August 3, 1907). I possess Nos. 1 and 3. Each number comprises 4 pp. of 12" x 7", and is lithographed in *ta'lliq*. Yearly subscription, 30 *grdn*.

(92)

Pāy-i-Takht (The Capital)

پای تخت

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911).

Not mentioned by *Rabano*, and not seen.

(93)

Parwāna (The Moth)

پروانه

A paper printed in Isfahān in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Sayyid Hasan Mu'min-zāda. Forty numbers a year were published, the first on the 7th of Shawwāl, A.H. 1328 (= Oct. 12, 1910).

See *Rabano*, No. 33, who adds that in politics the paper was Democratic. I possess Nos. 8, 10, 28 and 29, the first dated the 10th of Dhū'l-Hijja, A.H. 1328 (= Dec. 11, 1910). Each number comprises 8 pp. of 13" x 6½". Yearly subscription 12 *grdn* in Isfahān.

(94)

Parwarish (*Education*).

پرویش

A weekly newspaper printed in Cairo (Egypt) in the early part of A.H. 1318 (= A.D. 1900-1), the first number dated the 10th of Šafar of that year (= June 9, 1900). The owner, editor and writer was Mīrzā 'Alī Muḥammad Khān of Kāshān, the brother of [Mīrzā 'Abdu'l-Ḥusayn Khān] *Wahḍu'l-Mulk*, who was a Member of the Second *Majlis*. This was one of the best Persian newspapers, and as regards influence amongst the young Persians held the first place, both exciting the emotions and compelling the affections of the Persian public. In style and tone, moreover, it had a peculiar quality of beauty. It took the place of the *Thurayyā* ("Pleiades") after the dissolution of the partnership which previously existed between Mīrzā 'Alī Muḥammad Khān and Sayyid Farajū'llāh of Kāshān. The fiery utterances and sweet eloquence of this paper had an extraordinary effect on public opinion, and in truth effected an intellectual revolution. Some of its special articles, such as "the Daughter of Hājji Felt-maker" (*Dukhtar-i-Hājji Namad-māl*), "Fancy's Dream" (*Khayāl-i-Khayāl*), "A Topic of Conversation" (*Maqāla-i-Muṣāhaba*), "Arguing in a circle" (*Dawr u Tasalsul*), and "the Court of Judgement, or, before the Judge of Conscience" (*Majlis-i-Muḥākama, yā Mahzar-i-Qāzi-yi-Wajdan*) may be taken as literary models in the Persian language. After the *Qānūn*, it was the freest in its language of all the Persian papers during the period of Autocracy; and by reason of the vehemence of its utterances, and its violent attacks on the methods of administration of the Government of Persia, particularly its criticisms on the unpatriotic actions and policy of the *Amīn's-Sulṭān*, it became an object of hatred to the Court and of affection to the people. In consequence of an article comparing the merits of the *Amīn'd-Dawla* and *Amīn's-Sulṭān* which was published in No. 23 of the paper, it was prohibited from entering Persia, but it still continued publication until the 33rd number, and by secret channels continued to find entrance into Persia. In the last number appeared a famous article, entitled "Lament for the Broken Pen: 'for what crime was it slain?'" (*Zārī bar shikastagi-yi-qalam: 'bi-ayyi dhanb' qutilat?*),

which had a special importance After the suppression of the paper, Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad Khán was for some time ill with consumption, of which he finally died in A H 1320 (= A D 1902-3) at Halwán near Cairo. See also under *Thurayyá*

See Rabino, No 55 I possess Nos 11-19 of this paper Each number comprises 16 pp of $9\frac{1}{2} \times 6$ " Yearly subscription, 40 gráns in Persia, 10 roubles in the Caucasus, 4 mejidiyýés in Turkey, 25 francs in Europe, and 12 rupees in India and China Of the articles specially mentioned above, *Dawr u Tasalsul* occurs in No 19 and deals with the exactions practised by the Persian Consuls on the Persian pilgrims to Mecca, and the *Majlis-i Shuhúkama* occurs in No 18

(95)

Pulís-i-Írán (*The Police of Persia*)

پلیس ایران

A daily newspaper printed in Tíhrán in A H 1327 (= A D 1909), edited by Sayyid Jawád of Tabríz and owned by Murtazá qulí Khán *Mu'ayyidu'l-Mamálík* the Qájár. This was one of the papers connected with the party who were in the majority, and defended the policy of the Government, that is of the "Moderates" (*I'tidhaliyyín*)

See Rabino, No 56 I possess a good many numbers, the first being No 1, dated the 4th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A H 1327 (= November 18, 1909), and the last No. 480, dated the 20th of Muharram, A H 1329 (= Jan 21, 1911) The size of the paper was originally $14\frac{1}{2} \times 11$ ", but it was afterwards enlarged to $18 \times 12\frac{1}{2}$ ". Yearly subscription, 35 gráns in Tíhrán, 40 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 10 roubles in Russia, 25 francs in Europe, and £T1 in Turkey, but the price was subsequently raised

(96)

Payámbar-i-Bákhtar (*The Prophet of the West*).

پیامبر باختر

A small-sized magazine published in Washington (U S A) once every 19 days by the Bahá'ís of America for the propagation of the Bahá'í religion. Its name was afterwards changed to the "Star of the West" (*Najm-i-Bdkhtar*)

See Rabino, No. 57 I possess the "Star of the West," Vol. II, Nos. 1-4, 7-8, and 14-16, the first dated March 21, 1911, the last Dec. 31 of the same year. The magazine is bilingual, the greater part (about two thirds) being printed in English, and the remainder lithographed in Persian In connection with the same "Persian-American Educational Society" was published in October, 1911, the first number of another monthly magazine (entirely in English) entitled the "Illustrated Monthly Bulletin of the Persian-American Educational Society," of which I possess Nos. 1, 4 and 8, the last dated May-June, 1912

(97)

Paykár (*Strife*).

پیکار

A paper published in Tihrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Mírzá Haydar 'Alí Kamálí. It was the organ of the then recently formed party of the *Ijtimá'iyýún-i-Ittilâdíyyún*.

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(98)

Táza Bahár (*Early Spring*).

تازه بهار

A weekly paper printed in Mashhad in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of the Poet Laureate (*Malikú'sh-Shu'arâ*), or "M. Bahár," which replaced the *Naw Bahár* (q.v.) on its suppression. In politics it was Democrat.

Not in Rabino. I possess No. 3, dated the 22nd of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1329 (= December, 14, 1911). It comprises 4 pp. of 16" x 10½". Yearly subscription, 25 gráns in Mashhad, 30 gráns elsewhere in Persia, and 6 roubles abroad.

(99)

Tabríz.

تبریز

A weekly paper published in Tabríz in A.H. 1296 (= A.D. 1879) under the editorship of a certain Kamál. No. 3, which I possess, is dated Thursday, Muḥarram 25, A.H. 1297 (= Jan. 8, 1880), corresponding with the Year of the Hare. Numbers belonging to the third year of publication have been seen. Mention has been made of it in the Introduction. (See p. 13, *supra*.)

Not in Rabino.

(100)

Tabríz.

تبریز

A paper printed three times a week in Tabríz towards the end of A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Mírzá Isma'íl Yakání, and subsequently of Mírzá Ḥusayn *Ṭabīb-záda*, known as "Kamál," formerly editor of the paper *Kamál* ("Perfection"). The publisher of this paper was Karbalá'í Ḥusayn, known as *Fishangchí* ("the Cartridge-seller"), a Member of the Tabríz Provincial Council. This paper was suppressed with all the other papers published in Tabríz at the time of the Russian aggression of Muḥarram, A.H. 1330 (= Christmas, 1911), and its

editor was arrested. The politics of the paper were Conservative and Moderate Constitutionalist.

See *Kabino*, No. 58. I possess Nos. 72 and 89, the former dated the 23rd of Jumsda ii, A.H. 1329 (= June 21, 1911), and the latter the 7th of Sha'bin (August 4) of the same year. Each number comprises 4 pp. of 15½" × 9½". Yearly subscription, 10 Talak 21 grins, elsewhere in Persia 30 grins, abroad 42 grins.

(101)

Tadayyun (*Religiousness*)

تَدَبُّن

A weekly religious paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mullá Šádíq, entitled *Fakhr'u'l-Islám* ("the Pride of Islám"), originally a Chaldaean or Syrian Christian of Urmíya, who was converted to Islám (*Jadidu'l-Islam*).

See *Kabino*, No. 59. I possess No. 11 of the first year, dated the 1st of Sha'bin, A.H. 1325 (= Sept. 9, 1907), and No. 2 of the third year, dated the 16th of Rajab, A.H. 1327 (= August 3, 1909). Each number comprises 4 pp. of 12" × 6½". Yearly subscription, 12 grins in Tihrán, 15 grins elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 7 rupees in India.

(102)

Tarbiyat (*Education*)

تَرَبِّیَّت

A weekly paper lithographed in very fine *nasta'liq* in Tihrán in A.H. 1314 (= A.D. 1896-7). Its owner, editor and chief writer was Mírzá Muḥammad Ḥusayn of Káshán, entitled *Zaká'u'l-Mulk* and poetically surnamed *Furughí*, author of numerous works on history and literature, father of the present Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*, who was a member of the Second National Assembly. This paper had a special literary importance in regard to its style, composition, and quality of eloquence, for the late *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*, who was in his time one of the first men of letters and poets of Persia, used frequently to publish his poems in it, for which reason amongst others it held a high and distinguished place amongst the papers of the period of Autocracy, and enjoyed a considerable influence, though its practice of flattering and praising contemporary notables detracted from its literary value. Its celebrity was chiefly due to its controversy with the paper *Thurayyá* ("Pleiades," q.v.) about the Persian Calendar of Hájji Najmu'd-Dawla. In consequence of the well-founded criticisms levelled by Mírzá 'Alí Muḥammad Khán of Káshán

the editor of the *Thurayyá*, against the absurdities of the Persian Calendar, the *Tarbiyat* devoted two of its issues from beginning to end to a defence of Hájji Najmu'd-Dawla and an attack on the *Thurayyá*. This attack gave occasion to the admirers of the *Thurayyá* to express their feelings and to pour forth their objections, and many articles in refutation of the *Tarbiyat* from all parts of Persia and from abroad appeared in the *Thurayyá* and other papers. Translations of useful treatises [composed in other languages] often appeared as *feuilletons* (*pa waraqi*) at the foot of the pages of the *Tarbiyat*. Amongst these were "*la Chaumière indienne*" (*Kulba-i-Hindí*) of Bernardin de Saint-Pierre, "Love and Virtue" (*Ishq u 'Iffat*), a translation of Chateaubriand's *Avantures du dernier des Abencérages*, etc. The *Tarbiyat* continued publication until the end of the period of Autocracy and almost until the Constitutional Period.

See Rabino, No. 16, according to whom this paper began on the 11th of Rajab, A.H. 1314 (= Dec. 16, 1896). It was still going on (No. 424) on the 4th of Dhul-Qa'da, A.H. 1324 (= Dec. 20, 1906). I possess a good many numbers, of which the first is No. 25 (second year), dated the 26th of Sha'ban, A.H. 1315 (= Jan. 20, 1898), and the last No. 433, dated the 22nd of Muharram, A.H. 1325 (= March 7, 1907). Each number comprises 8 pp. of 12" x 6½", the pages being numbered continuously with a view to binding. Yearly subscription, 20 *qirans* in Tíhrán, 25 *qirans* elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia, 10 rupees in India, and 12 francs in Europe, Turkey and Egypt.

(103)

Taraqqi (*Progress*).

تَرْقِی

A fortnightly paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mirzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán of Tíhrán, known as "Islámábúlí" ("the Constantinopolitan"), who was one of those imprisoned in the Bāgh-i-Sháh after the Reactionary *Coup d'État* of the 23rd of Jumáda i, A.H. 1326 (= June 23, 1908).

See Rabino, No. 61, according to whom the publication of the paper began on the 17th of Šafar, A.H. 1325 (= April 1, 1907). I possess Nos. 16, 21 and 22. Each number comprises 4 pp. of 12" x 6½". The yearly subscription was 12 *qirans* for Tíhrán, 15 for other parts of Persia, 5 roubles for Russia and the Caucasus, 3 mejidiyyés for Turkey, and 10 rupees for India.

(104)

Tashwíq (*Encouragement*).

تَشْوِیْق

A weekly paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mirzá Sayyid 'Alí Ṭabáṭabá'í. This

paper, like many others, used to attempt a feeble imitation of the *Charand-Parand* ("Charivari") of the *Sâr-i-Isrâfil*, and published a comic or satiric section under the title of *Sâirr-H'irr*.

See Rabino, No. 62, according to whom only 8 issues of the paper were published, the first on the 19th of Shabân, A.H. 1315 (= Sept. 27, 1907), and the last on the 26th of Shawwâl (= Dec. 2) of the same year. I possess Nos. 2-8. Each number comprises 8 pp. of 11½" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 12 *grains* in Tihirân, 20 *grains* in other parts of Persia, and 25 *grains* abroad.

(105)

Tafakkur (*Thought*)

تفکر

A weekly paper printed in Tihirân in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of *Nâzimm's-Zakirîn*.

See Rabino, No. 63, according to whom only one number was issued on the 3rd of Rabî' I, A.H. 1325 (= April 16, 1907). I possess this number, which comprises 4 pp. of 11½" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 30 *grains* in Tihirân, 35 *grains* elsewhere in Persia, and 25 francs in Europe.

(106)

Tamaddun (*Civilization*).

تمدن

A weekly paper printed in Tihirân in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7). The proprietor and principal writer was the *Mudabbirû'l-Mamalik* of Hiran, who originally belonged to the class of doctors of theology and divinity students in Isfahân, and afterwards applied himself to journalism in Tihirân. This was one of the best newspapers of the Constitutional Period, and was conspicuous alike for its literary style and for its boldness and steadfastness for the Constitution. After the Reactionary *Coup d'État* and bombardment of the Majlis (June 23, 1908) the *Mudabbirû'l-Mamalik* was able to save his life from the revengeful claws of the partisans of Autocracy, and fled by way of Bushire to India, where he again began to publish the *Tamaddun* in Bombay. He also spent some time at Calcutta, where he published several articles in the *Hablû'l-Matn*. He subsequently went to Constantinople, but returned to Persia during the Revolution (of 1909), and again started his paper at Rasht. After the conquest of Tihirân [by the Nationalists] in A.H. 1327 (July, 1909) he returned thither and again started his paper, which continued publication until A.H. 1330 (= A.D. 1912). During

appearance in Tīhrán the *Tamaddun* stood aside from the strife of the other conflicting parties, and described itself as the partisan of the policy of fundamental reforms (Radical). During its first publication the *Tamaddun* published eighty numbers a year, but afterwards appeared once a week. During the latter part of A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) it became a daily, and was published in small quarto form under the title of *Ittilâât-i-rizdâna-i-Tamaddun* ("Daily information of the *Tamaddun*"). This paper epitomized in a very pleasing form the weekly happenings and news of Persia and foreign countries, and in this respect it occupied a unique position amongst Persian newspapers.

See Rabino, No. 64. I possess a good many numbers of the First and Second Years of publication, of which the first is No. 1 of the First Year, dated the 17th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1324 (= Feb. 1, 1907), and the last No. 14 of the Second Year, dated the 11th of Jumâda i, A.H. 1326 (= June 11, 1908). Each number comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 24 *grâns* in Tīhrán, 30 *grâns* elsewhere in Persia, 7 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 14 rupees in India. A supplementary number dated the 1st of Ramazân, A.H. 1326 (= Sept. 27, 1908), bears over the title the words "*Nâla-i-Millat*" ("the Nation's Lament"), and above this the verse from the Qur'ân: "*Deem not them who were slain in the Way of God as dead, but rather as living, cared for by their Lord.*" Instead of the usual price stand the words: "a grain of activity," and readers in Persia are requested to pass the paper on to others. It contains a proclamation from the *Mujtahids* of Karbalâ against Muḥammad 'Alī Shâh and in favour of the Constitution, and was printed at the *Ḥablu'l-Matn* Press at Calcutta.

(107)

Tamaddun (Civilization).

تمدن

A paper published in Bombay in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) by the above-mentioned *Mudabbiru'l-Mamâlik* during his stay in India. Only one number appeared.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(108)

Tamaddun (Civilization).

تمدن

A paper published in Rasht in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909), edited and written by the above-mentioned *Mudabbiru'l-Mamâlik*, during his return from India to Tīhrán. Only one number appeared, dated 29 Rabî' ii, A.H. 1327 (May 19, 1909).

See Rabino, No. 64, according to whom the single Rasht issue was No. 15 of the Second Year. We have seen above that No. 14 of the Second Year was published

on June 11, 1908, 12 days before the *Coup d'État*, while the next (Rasht) issue, No. 15, must have been published about 13 months later, in July, 1909, just before the capture of Tihrañ by the Nationalists

(109)

Tanbīh (*Admonition*)

تنبیه

A comic paper, partly lithographed and partly printed, published in Tihrañ, and illustrated with coloured caricatures, in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907), under the editorship of *Mu'tazidīl-Aḥbābī*. After the restoration of the Constitution (in July, 1909) this paper was again published, and continued until these last times (end of 1911). In politics it belonged to the Moderate Party.

See Rabino, No. 65, according to whom No. 7 was dated the 14th of Jamāda II, A.H. 1325 (= July 15, 1907). I possess No. 1 of the Third Year, which, however, is undated. It comprises 4 pp. of 12½" x 6½". Pp. 1 and 4 each contain a caricature (not coloured) and are lithographed. pp. 2 and 3 are printed.

(110)

Tahdhīb (*Purification*)

تهذيب

A weekly newspaper printed in Tihrañ in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910).

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(111)

at-Tawaddud (*Affection*).

اتودود

A paper published in Paris in A.D. 1891 (= A.H. 1308-9) under the editorship of Shaykh Abū Nazzāra (-*Nadhhdhara*). This paper was published in four languages, Arabic, Persian, Turkish and French, and was illustrated. As it contained a Persian section it has been recorded amongst the Persian newspapers. Some of its Persian articles were written by Shaykh Muḥammad Ḥasan of Sīrjān (near Kirmān), entitled *Shaykhull-Julk*.

Not in Rabino, and not seen. Shaykh Abū Nazzāra (a vulgar form of the name given above), one of the Egyptian political exiles in Paris, was better known as the editor of the Arabic comic lithographed paper called by the same name ("Le Façonnier of Spectacles") which he had assumed. His real name was James Sanna.

(112)

Tīyātr (*The Theatre*).

تیاتر

A bi-weekly paper printed in Tīhrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908), edited and written by Mīrzá Rizá Khán-i-Ṭabāṭabá'ī of Ná'in, afterwards a member of the Second National Assembly. Its contents consisted of scenes cast in dramatic form referring to the conditions of administration under the Autocracy, and the methods of government adopted by princes and governors under the ancient *régime*. It may be reckoned one of the best newspapers in Persian.

See Rabino, No. 66, according to whom the paper first appeared on the 4th of Rabī' i, A.H. 1326 (= April 6, 1908). He adds that he had seen No. 1 of the Third Year, which bore no date. I possess Nos. 1-4, which contain each 4 pp. of 11" x 7". Yearly subscription, 12 *gráns* in Tīhrán, 16 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 8 francs in Europe.

(113)

Thurayyá (*The Pleiades*).

ثریا

A weekly newspaper printed in Cairo (Egypt) in A.H. 1316 (= A.D. 1898-9). The first number was dated the 14th of Jumáda ii of that year (= Oct. 30, 1898), and it was at first edited by Mīrzá 'Alī Muḥammad Khán of Káshán and afterwards by Sayyid Faraju'lláh of Káshán. So long as it was edited and written by the former it was much sought after and attained a great renown, so much so that during the Period of Autocracy no Persian newspaper was so much appreciated. It participated in most of those qualities which have been already mentioned in our eulogy of the *Parwarish*, than which it was even better known in consequence of the longer duration of its publication. One of its well-known articles was the "Topic of Conversation" (*Maqála-i-Mušáhaba*), and one of the most important episodes in its career was the prolonged controversy concerning Hájji Najmu'd-Dawla's Calendar (see pp. 61-2, *supra*) which took place between it and the *Tarbiyat* newspaper. Another was its defence of the *Tarbiyat* College established in Tabríz by the present writer and others, and its continued attacks on Hájji Sayyid Muḥammad of Yazd, the notorious intriguer who had been instrumental in bringing about the closure of that College. The

violent attacks on this man published in Nos. 36 and 37 of the First Year of this paper led to his banishment from Tabriz. In the middle of the Second Year of its publication, Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad Khán handed over the paper to Sayyid Faraju'lláh, and himself founded the *Parwarish* (q.v.) Thereafter the *Thurayyd* entirely lost its former importance, and no longer retained its popularity. It continued to be published in Egypt under the editorship of Sayyid Faraju'lláh for some time, but was finally suspended, and the editor went to Tihrán and there resumed its publication.

See Rabino, No. 67. I possess an almost complete set of the paper comprising Nos. 1-51 of the First Year, the date of No. 1 being the 14th of Jumada II, A.H. 1316 (=Oct. 30, 1898), and Nos. 1-36 of the Second Year, the date of the last number being the 20th of Jumada I, A.H. 1318 (=Oct. 15, 1900). The first number of the *Parwarish* is dated the 10th of Safar, A.H. 1318 (=June 8, 1900). Each number of the *Thurayyd* comprises from 16 to 18 pp. of 9" x 5½". Yearly subscription, 36 gráns in Persia, 4 meşuliyyes in Turkey, 10 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, 25 francs in Europe, and 12 rupees in India.

(114)

Thurayyá (*The Pleiades*)

ثُرَيَّا

A weekly newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1321 (=A.D. 1903-4) under the editorship of the above-mentioned Sayyid Faraju'lláh of Káshán.

See Rabino, No. 67, according to whom No. 21 of the Sixth Year (dating from the foundation of the paper at Cairo) was dated the 22nd of Rajab, A.H. 1321 (=Oct. 14, 1903).

(115)

Thurayyá (*The Pleiades*).

ثُرَيَّا

A paper published at Káshán in A.H. 1328 (=A.D. 1910) by the same Sayyid Faraju'lláh.

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(116)

Járchí-yí-Millat (*The People's Herald*)

چارچی ملت

A weekly paper lithographed in Tihrán towards the end of A.H. 1328 (=A.D. 1910), under the editorship of Áqá Sayyid Husayn, and illustrated with comic caricatures.

See Rabino, No. 68, according to whom No. 5 was dated the 5th of Muharram, A.H. 1329 (=Jan. 6, 1911). I possess Nos. 5-8. No. 6 is dated the 23rd of

Muḥarram, A.H. 1329, and has on the first page a portrait of M. Panoff, the celebrated Bulgarian revolutionary who was expelled from Tīhrán by the Russians and afterwards took part in the fighting near Astarábád. See my *History of the Persian Revolution*, pp. 214-228 and 418. Each number comprises 4 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, 8 *qráns* in Tīhrán, 10 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 6 francs abroad.

(117)

Járchī-yi-Waṭān (*The Country's Herald*).

جارچی وطن

A weekly paper published in Tīhrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(118)

Jám-i-Jam (*The Goblet of Jamshíd*).

جام جم

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tīhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Hájji Sayyid Rizá (the nephew of Hájji Sayyid Muḥammad the banker), one of the registrars of the National Assembly, and illustrated with portraits of former kings of Persia.

See Rabino, No. 69, according to whom this paper first appeared on the 14th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1325 (= July 25, 1907). I possess Nos. 1-10, 12-18, 20-23, 26-27. Each number comprises as a rule 4 pp. of $12'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$, and has on the first page a picture of one of the ancient Persian kings of the Kayání or Sásání dynasty, the first being Kayúmarth and the last Bahrám II. Yearly subscription, 12 *qráns* in Tīhrán, 15 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, 3 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, one mejidiyyé and a half in Turkey, and 7 francs in Europe.

(119)

Jám-i-Jamshíd (*The Goblet of Jamshíd*).

جام جمشید

A weekly newspaper published at Bombay every Monday in A.H. 1262 (= A.D. 1846).

This paper, together with some other Persian newspapers, is mentioned in Zenker's *Bibliotheca Orientalis* (Leipzig, 1846), under article No. 1831. According to this statement, the papers mentioned by name as published in India were earlier by at least five years than even the *Rúznáma-i-Waqáyi'-i-Ittifáqiyya*, which was the earliest Persian newspaper, since they were in circulation in A.H. 1262, which was the date, according to the Muhammadan computation, of Zenker's work, and some of them may have been founded years before that date. This paper is not mentioned by Rabino, nor have I seen it.

(120)

Jám-i-Jahán-numá (*The World-shewing Goblet*) جام جهان نما

A weekly newspaper published in Calcutta, appearing on Thursdays in A.H. 1262 (= A.D. 1846).

Mentioned by Zenker, *op cit*, under article No. 1833. Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(121)

Jarída-i-Tijárat (*The Mercantile Magazine*) حریده تجارت

A weekly paper lithographed in the *naskh* handwriting in Tíhrán in A.H. 1297 (= A.D. 1880).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(122)

Jarída-i-Kirmán (*The Kirmán Magazine*) حریده کرمان

A paper lithographed in the *naskh* handwriting, and appearing once in every ten days, under the editorship of Mírzá Ghulám-Husayn of Kirmán, in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). The first number was dated the 17th of Rabí' 1 (= March 18) of that year.

Not in Rabino. I possess No. 1, which comprises 8 pp. of 11½" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 20 *grúns* in Kirmán, 24 *grúns* elsewhere in Persia, and 15 francs abroad.

(123)

Jarída-i-Millí (*The National Magazine*) حریده ملی

A bi-weekly paper lithographed at Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán. See *infra*, under *Rúznama-i-Millí*.

See Rabino, No. 70. I possess Nos. 32-37, the first of which is dated the 4th of Dhul Híjja, A.H. 1324 (= Jan. 9, 1907), comprises 4 pp. of 11" x 6½", and is lithographed in a large, clear *naskh*. The yearly subscription (100 copies) was 20 *grúns* in Tabríz, 15 *grúns* elsewhere in Persia, and 3½ roubles in Russia.

(124)

al-Jamál (*Beauty*) الجمال

A weekly paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Muhammad Husayn of Isfahán,

in which were published the homilies and harangues of the celebrated orator Sayyid Jamálu'd-Dín of Işfahán, the Martyr¹.

See Rabino, No. 71. I possess Nos. 3, 10, 12, 14 and 17-16. The first is dated the 13th of Şafar, A.H. 1325 (= March 28, 1907), and the last the 15th of Shawwál (= Nov. 21) of the same year. Each number comprises 4 pp. of 11" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 8 *gráns* in Tíhrán, 10 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 1½ mejidiyyés in Turkey and Egypt, 2 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 6 francs in Europe and America.

(125)

Jamáliyya.

جمالیه

A weekly newspaper printed in Hamadán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Hájji Muḥammad Ḥusayn and written by the *Mu'ayyid-i-Ḥużúr* in connection with the arrest of the late Áqá Sayyid Jamálu'd-Dín in Hamadán as a preliminary to his martyrdom in A.H. 1326 (June-July, 1908). It was founded to perpetuate his name.

See Rabino, No. 72. I have no copy of this paper.

(126)

Al-Janáb.

الجناب

A weekly newspaper lithographed at Işfahán towards the end of A.H. 1324 (= Dec. 1906) under the editorship of Mír Sayyid 'Alí Janáb.

See Rabino, No. 73, who describes it as "printed," but it is in fact lithographed. I possess Nos. 1-11, of which the first is dated the 20th of Shawwál, A.H. 1324 (= Dec. 9, 1906). Each number comprises 8 pp. of 13½" x 7½". Yearly subscription, 25 *gráns* in Işfahán. The first number is very badly lithographed in a very bad *ta'liq* hand, but the subsequent numbers are much better.

(127)

Jangal-i-Mawlá (*The Lord's Jungle*).

جنگل مولا

A weekly comic paper published in Tíhrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Ḥusayn. The first number is dated the 20th of Rajab of that year (= July 17, 1911).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

¹ For an account of his life and death, see my *Persian Revolution*, pp. 113, 116, 117, 137, 164, 165, 167, 199, 204 (with portrait) and 208. He was captured and put to death near Hamadán shortly after the *Coup d'État* of June 23, 1908.



Aqá Sayyid Jamálu'd-Dín of Isfahán,
Killed at Hamadín in the summer of 1909

ALPHABETICAL LIST OF NEWSPAPERS

Janub (*The South*). - (128)

A weekly newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of "Tangistání," with Sayyid Ya'qúb-Shírází as the chief writer. This newspaper was the organ of the party called "Progressives" (*Taragqi-khwalán*), who championed the development of the Southern provinces of Persia, and was promoted and managed by a group of deputies representing the South in the Second National Assembly. Its most important contents consisted in criticisms of the Bakhtiýáris.

See Rabino, No. 74. I possess Nos. 3, 5, 10 and 11, of which the first is dated the 8th of Muharram, A.H. 1329 (= Jan. 6, 1911). Each number comprises 8 pp. of 14½" x 8½". Yearly subscription, Tihrán, 18 grans; elsewhere in Persia, 20 grans; abroad, 22 grans.

Jihád-i-Akbar (*The Greater Warfare*). (129)

A weekly paper lithographed in Isfahán early in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Alí Áqá of Khurásán. The first number appeared on Muharram 6 of that year (= Feb. 19, 1907). It was one of the most violent newspapers, and its extreme boldness and fiery utterances were an especial cause of complaint to Muḥammad 'Alí Sháh. Endeavours were made from Tihrán to suppress it, but notwithstanding this it lasted for more than a year. Its policy was to promote liberal ideas and a thorough-going Constitutionalism.

See Rabino, No. 75, according to whom it continued publication from the 6th of Muharram, A.H. 1325 (= Feb. 19, 1907), until the 4th of Rabí' II, A.H. 1326 (= May 6, 1909). I do not possess a copy.

Jihán-ará (*The World-adorning*). (130)

A weekly paper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Abbás Khán and Mírzá 'Ayman Khán.

See Rabino, No. 76, according to whom the paper first appeared on the 20th of Muharram, A.H. 1325 (= August 29, 1907). I do not possess a copy.

(131)

Júgháyí Lráber (*The Julfá Intelligencer*).

Հուլիսի լրագիր

An Armenian newspaper published in Julfá of Işfahán under the editorship of Bákir Adwár Tázaryáns, deputy agent of the Armenians.

See Rabino, No. 235. I do not possess a copy.

(132)

Chápuk (*The Rapid*).

چاپك

A weekly newspaper published on Thursdays in Bombay in A.H. 1262 (= A.D. 1846).

Mentioned by Zenker under article No. 1832, but not by Rabino, and not seen.

(133)

Chanta-i-Pá-barahna (*The Beggar's Wallet*).

چنته پا برهنه

An illustrated weekly paper lithographed in Tīhrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Mírzá Maḥmúd Afshár the Druggist. This paper wrote in very simple and popular language about the advantages of Constitutionalism and the conditions of labourers and peasants, and had a good effect amongst the common people and villagers. It defended the policy of the Democrats.

See Rabino, No. 77. I possess a copy of No. 11, which is undated. It comprises 4 pp. of 13" × 7½". Yearly subscription, 5 *grdins* in Tīhrán. The writing is a large and clear but ungraceful *ta'liq*. It contains a poetical section entitled *Adabíyyát-i-Bábí Aḥmad*.

(134)

Chihra-numá (*The Face-shower*).

چهره نما

An illustrated paper printed in Alexandria, and published once every ten days, in A.H. 1322 (= A.D. 1904-5), under the editorship of Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Muḥammad of Işfahán. After a while it became a weekly paper, and was transferred to Cairo.

See Rabino, No. 78, who only mentions the Cairo edition. I have no copy of any of the Alexandria issues.

(135)

Chihra-numá (*The Face shower*)

چهره نما

A weekly illustrated newspaper printed in Cairo (Egypt), which still continues publication

See Rabino, No. 78. I have a fairly complete set from the second to the ninth year (August 1906 until Dec 1912). Each number comprises 16 pp of 9½" x 6½". Yearly subscription in Egypt, 3 dollars, Persia, 30 *grāns*, Turkey, 4 *mezdiyyés*, England and India, 10 rupees, Turkistán and the Caucasus, 11 *rubles*, Europe and China, 10 francs

(136)

Hablu'l-Matín (*The Firm Cord*)

حبل المتين

A weekly newspaper published in Calcutta, originally lithographed and subsequently printed, in A.H. 1311 (= A.D. 1893-4), which has continued to appear regularly down to the present time, edited and written by Sayyid Jalálu'd-Dín of Káshán, entitled *Mu'ayyidul-Islám*. It is the oldest regular Persian newspaper which still survives, and holds an important position, especially amongst men of learning and in religious circles, in which it has a special weight and influence. Some portion of it is always devoted to religious matters, and it is the champion of Pan-Islamism. One of the most important events connected with its history was the continuation of its publication after the suppression by the *Amlnu's-Sultán* in A.H. 1318 (= A.D. 1900-1) of the Persian newspapers published abroad, and the influence exerted by its efforts in bringing about his dismissal, especially by the publication in all countries of a photographic facsimile of the *takfir-náma*, or declaration of infidelity, of the *Amlnu's-Sultán* signed by the chief *mujtahids* (divines) of Najaf, which *takfir-náma* the Transcaspian Gazette (*Majmú'a-i-Máward-yi-Bahr-i-Khazar*: see *infra*, *sub voce*) vainly endeavoured to discredit and prove fictitious. Mention must also be made of its fruitful efforts during the Reactionary Period known as "the Short Tyranny" (*Istibdád-i-Şaghír*) to secure the renewal of the Constitution and to incite the *ulamá* to take action. The office of this newspaper, by reason of its old-established and steadily progressive character, produced many other publications and institutions, amongst which we may mention sundry useful

Persian books printed in and published by its Press, and also the foundation of the Persian newspapers *Miftāḥu'l-Zafar* ("Key of Victory") and *Āzād* ("Freeman") and the *Mulk u Millet* ("Kingdom and Nation") in English, all in Calcutta: also the daily *Hablul-Matin* in Tihraan: and numerous printing-presses established under its name in Tihraan, Najaf, Isfahan, etc.

See Rahnema, No. 82. I possess a fairly complete set for the last seven or eight years (July 1903-December 1912) and a few of the older numbers, including No. 9 of the seventh year, which is lithographed, and bears the date 28 Sha'aban, A.H. 1317 (=Jan. 21, 1900). I am not sure when the paper began to be printed (instead of lithographed), but by 1898 the change had been effected. The lithographed copies are of larger size, comprising 12 pp. of 12½ x 6½". The yearly subscription was then 20 rupees for India, 35 rupees for Persia and Afghanistan, 5 majlisliyahs for Turkey and Egypt, 25 francs for Europe and China, and 10 roubles for Russia. The later printed numbers comprise 16 pp. of 12½ x 6½", and the subscription price is slightly higher.

(137)

Hablul-Matin (*The Firm Cord*).

حبل المتين

A daily paper printed in Tihraan in the early part of A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Sayyid Hasan of Kāshān, brother of the *Majlisadul-Islām*. Its publication was interrupted by the Reactionary *Coup d'Etat* and Bombardment of the *Majlis* (June 23, 1908), but after the restoration of the Constitution and the conquest of Tihraan by the Nationalists it again issued several numbers. It was, however, suspended and its editor tried and condemned to two years imprisonment for printing an article *à propos* of the execution of Shaykh Fazlu'llāh of Nūr which was considered to contain an attack on religion. This was the most important daily newspaper of the Constitutional Period, and in particular its political articles on Foreign Affairs, especially its criticisms on the Anglo-Russian Entente of A.D. 1907, were of a noteworthy character.

(138)

Hablul-Matin (*The Firm Cord*).

حبل المتين

A daily paper printed at Rasht early in A.H. 1327 (=A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mirzā Sayyid Hasan of Kāshān, editor

¹ See my *Persian Revolution*, pp. 329-30 and 441-2. He was hanged on July 31, 1909.

² Some of the most important of these articles, published in September, 1907, are translated on pp. 175-92 of my *Persian Revolution*.

of the above-mentioned Tihrán *Hablu'l-Matin*, who was exiled after the *Coup d'État* of June 23, 1908, and withdrew to the Caucasus, until, after the successful revolution at Rasht in Muḥarram, A.H. 1327 (= Jan-Feb., 1909), he hastened thither and resumed the publication of his paper, which was continued there for four months and a half.

See Rabino, No. 79, who conveniently brackets this and the above-mentioned paper, which are in fact identical in all save place of publication, while the Calcutta *Hablu'l-Matin* differs by being a weekly, not a daily paper, and by being under different editorship. I possess an almost complete set of the Tihrán and Rasht *Hablu'l-Matin*. No. 1 is dated the 15th of Rabi' 1, A.H. 1325 (= April 29, 1907), and the First Year ends with No. 274 (April 16, 1908). Of the Second Year I possess Nos. 1-51, the last dated June 18, 1908, only five days before the *Coup d'État* and Bombardment of the *Majlis*. The next number in my possession, dated March 15,

of the Third Year were published at Rasht, the latter bearing the date July 21, 1909. The next number (No. 1 of the Third Year of the revived Tihrán issue) is dated July 25, 1909, and No. 5 of the same issue, dated July 29, 1909, is the last which

(139)

al-Ḥadīd (*Iron* or *The Keen One*)

الحديد

A weekly paper lithographed in Tabriz in A.H. 1315 (= A.D. 1897-8), founded and edited by Mīrzā Sayyid Husayn Khān, editor of the newspapers *Sukbat* ("Conversation"), *ʿAdālat* ("Justice") and *Khabar* ("News"). After three numbers of this paper had been published, the Russian Consulate at Tabriz took the above-mentioned editor into its service in the Passport department, and this led to the suspension of the paper. After a while, however, in A.H. 1323 (= A.D. 1905-6) the paper was revived under the editorship of Āqā Sayyid Muḥammad of Shabistar, editor of the papers *Mujdhid* ("Volunteer") and *Irān-i-Naw* ("New Persia"), and continued to be published until the first general rising in Tabriz and the Proclamation of the Constitution, after which it changed its name to *ʿAdālat* ("Justice"). Some

numbers of this paper were published under the title *Ḥadīd* without the article.

See Rabino, No. 81, who describes it as "printed," not lithographed, and only mentions its second appearance in A.H. 1323-4. I possess a good many numbers of *al-Ḥadīd*, extending from No. 2 of the Second Year, dated the 8th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1324 (= June 30, 1906), to No. 49 of the same year, dated the 2nd of Jumáda i, A.H. 1325 (1324 is erroneously printed on the paper) = June 13, 1907. The numbering of the *ʿAdhlat* seems to have been continuous with *al-Ḥadīd*, for No. 15 of the former paper, Sha'bān 11, A.H. 1325 (printed "1324") = Sept. 19, 1907, begins with an announcement of the change of title. Each number comprises 8 pp. of 12" × 6½". Yearly subscription, 17 *qrāns* in Tabríz, 20 *qrāns* elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia, and 10 francs in Europe.

(140)

Hurriyyat (Liberty).

حریت

Mentioned by Rabino (No. 82), on whose authority it is here inserted, without any particulars. It is not otherwise known to me.

(141)

Harf-i-Ḥaqq (Straight Talk).

حرف حق

A weekly paper printed in Tabríz in the latter part of A.H. 1325 (= Winter of 1907-8) by the former administration of the newspaper *ʿAdhlat*, edited and written by Sayyid Ni'matu'lláh of Iṣfahán. In politics it was Conservative and moderate Constitutionalist.

See Rabino, No. 83, according to whom No. 2 was dated the 5th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1325 (= Jan. 9, 1908). I possess a copy of this number, which comprises 4 pp. of 11½" × 6½". Yearly subscription, 10 *qrāns* in Tabríz, 15 elsewhere in Persia, 20 abroad. The printing is particularly good.

(142)

Ḥasharātu'l-Arḡ (Reptiles of the Earth).

حشرات الأرض

A comic weekly paper printed in Tabríz with coloured lithographed caricatures in the early part of A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908). It was founded and published by Hájji Mírzá Áqá Billúrf, and edited by Mírzá Áqá, known as *Nála-i-Millat* ("The Nation's Lament"), and was one of the best produced comic papers. In the Second Constitutional Period (end of July, 1909) it again appeared, but not more than one number had been published



این اسلح و جود و راه - اسلح و حرارت نور رنگت مردم دینی مسلط شود در هر حکومت
 پیدر - اسلح و جود و راه - اسلح و حرارت نور رنگت مردم دینی مسلط شود در هر حکومت

The Myrmidons of the ex-Shah Muhammad 'Ali attend and
 report on a Constitutional Meeting

From No. 11 of the *Hikmatul Izz*, June 3, 1908

when it was suppressed by the Government. In politics this paper was Liberal and thorough-going Constitutionalist

See Rabino, No. 84, according to whom the first number was published on the 14th of Safar, A.H. 1326 (= March 18, 1908). I possess several numbers of the earlier issue. Each contains 4 pp. of 13" x 7", of which pp. 1 and 4 chiefly consist of caricatures. Yearly subscription, 12 *grans* in Tabriz, 16 *grans* elsewhere in Persia, and 10 francs abroad.

(143)

Hifzu's-Sihhat (*The Preservation of Health*)

حفظ الصحة

A paper published in Tihlán, mentioned by Rabino (No 85), but not otherwise known

Dr Ahmad Khan says that it was founded about A.H. 1319 (A.D. 1901-2) in connection with the Council of Health established four or five years earlier

(144)

Haqá'iq (*Verities*).

حقایق

A weekly illustrated magazine printed at Bákú in the early part of the year A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907), edited and written by Mírzá 'Alí Muḥammad Khán Uwaysí, Persian Vice-Consul at Bákú. Seven numbers were published.

See Rabino, No. 86, according to whom the first number was published on the 7th of Safar, A.H. 1325 (= March 22, 1907). I have no copy in my possession

(145)

Huqúq (*Rights*).

حقوق

A weekly paper printed in Tihlán in the early part of the year A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Sulaymán Mírzá, Yahyá Mírzá, and Mírzá Muḥammad of Khurásán, editor of the paper *Najdt* ("Deliverance"), all three of whom were members of the Second National Assembly. It was first founded by the two brothers Sulaymán Mírzá and Yahyá Mírzá, who subsequently included Mírzá Muḥammad of Khurásán in their partnership. In politics the paper was Liberal and thorough-going Constitutionalist, but not Democrat, as stated by Rabino.

See Rabino, No. 87, according to whom No. 1 was dated the 22nd of Rala' i, A.H. 1326 (= April 24, 1908). I possess Nos. 4 and 5 of this paper. Each number comprises 8 pp. of 11½" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 12 *grans* in Tihlán, 17 *grans* elsewhere in Persia, and 15 francs abroad.

ALPHABETICAL LIST OF NEWSPAPERS

when it was suppressed by the Government In politics the paper was Liberal and thorough-going Constitutionalist

See Rabino, No 84, according to whom the first number was published on the 14th of Safar, A.H. 1326 (= March 18, 1908). I possess several numbers of the earlier issue. Each contains 4 pp. of 13" x 7", of which pp. 1 and 4 chiefly consist of caricatures. Yearly subscription, 12 grans in Tabriz, 16 or 20 elsewhere in Persia, and 10 francs abroad.

(143)

Hifzu's-Sihhat (*The Preservation of Health*)

حفظ الصحة

A paper published in Tihiran, mentioned by Rabino (No 85) but not otherwise known.

Dr Ahmad Khan says that it was founded about A.H. 1319 (A.D. 1901-2) in connection with the Council of Health established four or five years earlier.

Haqa'iq (*Verities*)

(144)

حقایق

A weekly illustrated magazine printed at Baku in the early part of the year A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907), edited and written by Mirza 'Ali Muhammad Khan Uwaysi, Persian Vice-Consul at Baku. Seven numbers were published.

See Rabino, No 86, according to whom the first number was published on the 7th of Safar, A.H. 1325 (= March 22, 1907). I have no copy in my possession.

Huquq (*Rights*)

(145)

حقوق

A weekly paper printed in Tihiran in the early part of the year A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Mirza 'Ali Muhammad of Khurasan, Mirza 'Ali Mirza, and Mirza Muhammad of Khurasan. The paper *Najat* ("Deliverance") all three of whom were members of the Second National Assembly. It was subsequently included Mirza Muhammad of Khurasan in the ownership. In politics the paper was Liberal and thorough-going Constitutionalist, but not Democrat as stated by Rabino.

See Rabino, No 87, according to whom No. 2 was published on the 14th of Safar, A.H. 1326 (= April 24, 1908). I possess No. 4 and 5 of the 2nd year. Each contains 8 pp. of 11½" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 12 grans in Tabriz, 16 or 20 elsewhere in Persia, and 15 francs abroad.

(146)

Hāqíqat (*The Truth*).

حقیقت

A weekly paper published in Tīhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(147)

Hāqíqat (*The Truth*).

حقیقت

A weekly paper lithographed in Isfahán early in the year A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Hájji Sayyid Ahmad.

See Rabino, No. 89, from whom the above particulars are taken. He adds that the second issue appeared on the 22nd of Muḥarram, A.H. 1325 (= March 7, 1907). I do not possess a copy.

(148)

Hāqíqat (*The Truth*).

حقیقت

A "jelly-graphed" newspaper published at Rasht in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) on the part of the Executive of the *Anjuman-i-Hāqíqat*.

See Rabino, No. 88, from whom the above particulars are taken. I do not possess a copy.

(149)

حکایت جان گداز وقایع از یزد الی شیراز

Hikāyat-i-Jān-gudāz-i-Waqāyi' az Yazd ila Shīrāz

(*The Soul-melting Tale of Events from Yazd to Shīrāz*).

A migratory newspaper lithographed in Shīrāz and on the roads of Fārs in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). The following superscription stood at the top of the first page: "News-editor, Hájji Fathu'llāh, poetically surnamed *Maftūn*, son of the late Áqá 'Abdu'r-Raḥīm of Yazd, known as Najafī, resident in the province of 'Arabistān in Persia." This paper is deserving of attention on account of its originality.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(150)

Hikmat (*Wisdom*).

حکمت

A weekly newspaper printed in Cairo in A.H. 1310 (= A.D. 1892-3) under the editorship of Mīrzá Mahdí of Tabríz, entitled

ALPHABETICAL LIST OF NEWSPAPERS

79

Za'imu'd-Dawla and *Ra'isu'l-Hukamd*, which still appears in a somewhat irregular fashion, usually about three numbers a month being published. This paper also is one of the older papers which achieved a considerable celebrity in the earlier days, and especially promoted the use of pure Persian undiluted with Arabic. One of the most notable productions of this paper was the poem known as "The Lament of the Fatherland" (*Faryād-i-Watan*) in the metre known as *Tatost* ("the Long")

See Rabino, No 90. I possess a number of copies ranging from No 146 (of the Seventh Year), dated Safar 1, A H 1316 (= June 21, 1898), to No 891 (of the Fifteenth Year) dated Safar 1, A H 1335 (= March 12, 1907). The former is printed in a larger size than the succeeding numbers, and comprises 8 pp of 14" x 9". The later numbers (at any rate from the Eighth Year onwards) comprise 16 pp of 9½" x 8". Yearly subscription, 40 *grans*, Russia and the Caucasus, 10 roubles, India, 15 rupees; Egypt and Europe, £11

Hayât (Life)

(151)

A weekly newspaper printed in Tihrán in A H 1328 (= A D, 1910) حيات
Not in Rabino, and not seen

Hayât (Life)

(152)

A paper lithographed in Shiráz in A H 1328 (= A D, 1910) حيات
It was published there by a fugitive Liberal patriot from India called "Súfi," who was presently again compelled to seek safety in flight by the harshness of the British Consul, and the newspaper was thereupon suspended, after only eight numbers of it had appeared. The editor's full name was Súfi Ánbabárshá, a native of Murádábád in the Deccan

See Rabino, No 91. I possess the number described by him (No 2, dated the 1st of Jumáda i, A H, 1328 = May 21, 1910), but am not certain as to the identification of the paper described in the text, for though on the one hand there are traces of Indian authorship (as in the form *Angrezi* for *English*, the editor's name appears as Muhammad Husayn *Khatam-i-Shari'at* ("Servant of the Holy Law"), and the place of publication as the *Masálin-i-Tarbiyat*, or "Square," which suggests Tihrán rather than Shiráz. (I am informed by Muhammad Khán, however, that *masálin* of the same name exist at Shiráz and Isfahán, if not at Tihrán also.) In any case this paper comprises 4 pp of 12" x 6½" lithographed in a good *ta'liq* hand. Yearly subscription, 10 *rumans*

(153)

Kháwaristán (*The Eastern Land*).

خاورستان

A daily paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Murtazá Khán *P'tizádu'l-Milla*.

See Rabino, No. 92. I possess Nos. 1 and 2, the first dated the 20th of Shawwál, A.H. 1327 (= November 4, 1909). Each number comprises 4 pp. of 11½" × 6¾". Yearly subscription, 35 *gráns* in Tíhrán, 40 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 45 *gráns* abroad.

(154)

Khabar (*News*).

خبر

A daily newspaper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Mírzá Sayyid Husayn Khán, the former editor of the newspapers *al-Hadíd*, *'Adílat* and *Shahbat* (q.v.).

See Rabino, No. 93, according to whom No. 5 was published on the 5th of Shawwál, A.H. 1328 (= Oct. 10, 1910). I do not possess a copy.

(155)

Khurásán.

خراسان

A weekly paper printed in Mashhad (Khurásán) in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909).

See Rabino, No. 94, according to whom this paper first appeared on the 25th of Safar, A.H. 1327 (= March 18, 1909). I possess several numbers ranging from No. 2 (dated the 3rd of Rabí' i, A.H. 1327 = March 25, 1909) to No. 24 (dated the 25th of Rajab, A.H. 1327 = August 12, 1909). Each number comprises 4 pp. of 13" × 6¼". Yearly subscription, 12 *gráns* in Mashhad, 15 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 18 *gráns* abroad. Editor M. S. Husayn.

(156)

Khurram (*Gay*).

خرم

A fortnightly paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Hájji Mír Husayn.

See Rabino, No. 95. I possess No. 2, which is dated the 29th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1325 (= May 12, 1907), and comprises 4 pp. of 11½" × 6¾". Yearly subscription, 15 *gráns* in Tíhrán and neighbourhood, 24 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia.

(157)

Khulášath'l-Hawádith (*Summary of News*).

خلاصة الحوادث

A daily paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1316 (= A.D. 1898-9). This paper, which appeared as a single sheet or leaf, contained a summary of telegraphic news, was the first daily paper in

ALPHABETICAL LIST OF NEWSPAPERS

Persia, and lasted more than five years. It was founded by Muhammad Bāqir Khān *ʿAtmaddū's-Saltāna* at the time when he was made Minister of the Press.

See Rabano, No 96, according to whom it first appeared in *Jumāda* II A.H. 1324 (= Oct.-Nov., 1898), while the last issue seen (No 1107) was dated the 18th Rabi' II, A.H. 1331 (= August 13, 1903). I possess Nos 874 (Aug. 7, 1901) to 878. Each consists of one sheet (2 pp.) of 12½" x 6½". Monthly subscription, 3 *grana*.

Khilāfat (Caliphate)

(158)

مِلّات

A fortnightly paper printed in London in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Hajjī Shaykh Hasan of Tabriz. This newspaper was founded by the above-mentioned Shaykh Hasan in partnership and co-operation with a fugitive from Egypt [Najīb Hindīya, a Syrian, brother of the well-known Cairo printer Amīn Hindīya], and successive numbers appeared, some in Persian, some in Arabic, and some in Turkish. The Persian numbers, most of which were devoted to attacks on "Prince" Arfa'u'd-Dawla, then Persian Ambassador at Constantinople, were written by the above-mentioned Shaykh Hasan.

See Rabano, No 97, who gives the date of first appearance as the 9th of *Jumāda* I, A.H. 1324 (= July 1, 1906). I possess a good many copies of the Turkish, Arabic and Persian issues, for I was acquainted with both editors, and Shaykh Hasan was for some time (about 1907-9) Persian teacher at Cambridge. The oldest Turkish issue which I possess is No 43 of the Second Year, dated April 5, 1907, and the oldest Arabic issue No 163 of the Seventh Year, dated Nov. 1, 1906, so that the paper must have been started early in 1900. Of the Persian issue I possess Nos 1-13, the first dated July 1, 1906, and the last Feb. 15, 1907. Each number comprises 4 pp. of 14" x 8½". Yearly subscription, England, 8s.; Persia, 20 *grana*; Turkey and Egypt, 50 piastres, Russia, 4 roubles, Europe and China, 10 francs.

Khurshid (The Sun)

(159)

خورشید

A newspaper published in Tihān under the management of the Principal of the *Dārul-Funūn*, or University.

Not in Rabano, and not seen.

Khurshid (The Sun)

(160)

خورشید

A weekly paper printed and published in Mashhad in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mirzā Muḥammad.

Şadiq Khán of Tabriz. Subsequently four numbers of this paper were published weekly. In politics it was Moderate, not Democrat, as stated by Rabino.

See Rabino, No. 98, who says that the paper was started in Muharram, A.H. 1325 (=Feb.-March, 1907), and was still appearing when he wrote in A.H. 1329 (=A.D. 1911). I possess a good many copies, of which the first is No. 1 (dated Muharram 21, 1325=March 6, 1907). This as well as No. 3 is lithographed in a large, clear *na'ák*, but No. 10 (dated the 29th of Rabi' i, A.H. 1325=May 12, 1907) is printed. No. 104 (dated the 25th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1325=Jan. 29, 1908) is the last number of the First Year which I possess. No. 139 (Second Year) is dated the 13th of Rabi' i, A.H. 1326 (=April 15, 1908). No. 2 of the Third Year (the next in my possession) is again lithographed in a poor *trifling* hand, and is dated the 24th of Rajab, A.H. 1327 (=August 11, 1909). No. 33 of the same year is still lithographed, but once more in *na'ák*. No. 36 of the Fourth Year, dated the 21st of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1328 (=Dec. 24, 1910), is again printed, while No. 68 of the same year, dated the 27th of Jamáda ii, A.H. 1329 (=June 25, 1911), is considerably enlarged in size, each page containing three instead of two columns. With this exception the pages (originally eight, later four) measure 12" x 7". Yearly subscription, 32 *gráns* in Mashhad, 36 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 8 roubles in Turkestan and the Caucasus, and 20 francs abroad.

(161)

Khayál (*Imagination*).

خیال

Of this paper, not mentioned by Rabino or Mirzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán "Tarbiyat," I possess one copy (No. 1), undated, which was lithographed at Rasht. On page 1 is a coloured portrait of Sulṭán Aḥmad Sháh (who succeeded his deposed father, Muḥammad 'Alí, on July 16, 1909), and on page 4 is a political cartoon. Yearly subscription, 12 *gráns* in Rasht, 17 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 20 *gráns* abroad. Size of page, 12" x 7½". Editor, *Afşáhu'l-Mutakallimín*.

(162)

Khayru'l-Kalám (*The Best of Discourses*).

خیر الکلام

A paper published at Rasht, originally lithographed, afterwards printed, in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907) under the editorship of *Afşáhu'l-Mutakallimín*. Of this paper 80 numbers a year were published, and in witty writing it was one of the most amusing of all the Persian newspapers. Its editor in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907) incurred the displeasure of Amír Khán Sardár, entitled *Amír-i-A'zam*, then Governor of Gilán, who, from motives of revenge,

caused him to be severely bastinadoed. On regaining his freedom he fled to Tihrán, and there renewed the publication of his paper, of which, however, only six numbers were published in the course of two months, when it was again transferred to Rasht. During its later days (A H 1328-9 = A.D. 1910-11) the paper was Democrat in politics.

See Rabino, No 99, who gives the 24th of Jumáda II, A H. 1325 (= August 4, 1907), as the date of the first issue at Rasht, where the paper was still continued in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) when he wrote. He adds that Nos 13-19 of the First Year were published at Tihrán, and that it was issued at Tihrán from the 25th of Dhul-Hijja, A.H. 1325, until the 23rd of Safar, A H 1326 (= Jan 29, 1908, until March 27, 1908).

(163)

Khayru'l-Kalám (*The Best of Discourses*).

خير الكلام

A paper printed in Tihrán towards the end of A H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of *Afsharu'l-Mutakallimín*. Only six numbers appeared in the course of six months at Tihrán, when it was again transferred to Rasht. Latterly the politics of the paper were Democrat.

See Rabino, No 99. I possess a fairly complete set extending from No 1 of the First Year (Aug 4, 1907) to No 5 of the Fourth Year (26th of Jumáda I, A H. 1329 = May 25, 1911). The last two numbers only are lithographed, the rest printed. Each number comprises 4 pp of 12" x 7". Yearly subscription, Rasht, 25 gráns; else here in Persia, 30 gráns; Russia, 6 roubles.

(164)

Khayr-andísh (*Well-meaning*).

خير اندیش

A paper lithographed in Tabriz which first appeared on the 2nd of Rab' i, A H 1327 (= March 24, 1909), in the Turkish language. This statement is quoted from Rabino, but the writer has great doubts as to the existence of such a paper at that date, which corresponded with the later days of the siege of Tabriz, a time of great distress and severe want; nor have I been able to trace it by enquiries of the leading personages of that period.

See Rabino, No. 100. I possess No. 1 of this paper, from which it appears that the year of publication was A H. 1326, not 1327, so that the date of its first publication was April 4, 1908, and the difficulty raised above is solved. My copy consists of a single sheet (2 pp.) only of 12" x 6½". Price, 1 shásh in Tabriz, 1½ shásh elsewhere.

(165)

Dáru'l-'Ilm (*Home of Learning* = *Shiráz*).

دارالعلم

A weekly paper lithographed in Shiráz in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Ináyatu'lláh *I'timádu't-Tawliya* of Shiráz, known as "The Hand from the Unseen" (*Dast-i-Ghayb*).

See Rabino, No. 101. I possess Nos. 9, 12, 14, 16, of which the first is dated the 22nd of Shawwāl, A.H. 1327 (= Nov. 6, 1909). Each number comprises 8 pp. of 10" x 5½". Yearly subscription, 17 gráns in Shiráz, 22 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 25 gráns in Europe and America, 5 mejdiyyés in Turkey and Egypt.

(166)

Dánish (*Knowledge*).

دانش

A fortnightly newspaper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1299 (= A.D. 1881-2). Concerning it the *I'timádu's-Saltana* writes: "The late *Mukhbiru'd-Dawla* founded this paper in the *Dáru'l-Funún* when he was Director of that College and Minister of the Press out of rivalry with the late *I'timádu's-Saltana*." *Zaká'u'l-Mulk* writes: "The newspaper *Dánish* was printed in the *Dáru'l-Funún*, and was written by the late Mírzá Kázim, Professor of Chemistry. The first number of it was published on Rajab 23, 1299 (= June 10, 1882), and the last on Šafar 16, A.H. 1300 (= Dec. 27, 1882). Two numbers were published monthly, and in all fourteen numbers appeared."

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(167)

Dánish (*Knowledge*).

دانش

A weekly paper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1299, the first number being dated the 22nd of Dhu'l-Hijja in that year (= Nov. 4, 1882).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(168)

Dánish (*Knowledge*).

دانش

A weekly newspaper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of the wife of Dr Husayn

Khán the Oculist (*Kahhál*) This is the only Persian newspaper written exclusively for women and discussing topics of special interest to women.

See Rabino, No. 102, according to whom No. 4 was issued on the 22nd of Shawwál, A.H. 1318 (= Oct. 27, 1910). I do not possess a copy

(169)

Dabistán (*The School*)

دبستان

A fortnightly paper lithographed in Tabriz in the earlier part of A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Mírzá Rízá, Principal of the "Parwarish" College

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(170)

Dabíriyya.

دبیریة

A publication in the form of a newspaper produced at Rasht under the editorship of *Dabíru'l-Mamálík*, and containing poems and literary articles. Though not in the strict sense of the word a newspaper, but rather resembling a tract or irregular leaflets, yet, as it bore some resemblance to a newspaper, it is mentioned here amongst them.

See Rabino, No. 103. I possess two numbers, one dated only with the year (A.H. 1316), the other dated the 15th of Rabí' II of that year (= May 17, 1908). Each consists of a single sheet of 12" x 12", printed on one side only, and each contains one single poem only.

(171)

Dastúr.

دستور

A newspaper printed at Rasht twice a week in Rajab, A.H. 1328 (= July, 1910), of which three numbers only were published.

See Rabino, No. 104, from whom the above particulars are derived. He describes it as a religious paper. I possess No. 2, dated the 18th of Rajab, A.H. 1319 (= July 13, 1910). It comprises 4 pp of 14½" x 10". Yearly subscription, 25 grans in Rasht, 30 elsewhere in Persia. It describes itself as "a historical, political and ethical paper, supporting the independence of Persia."

(172)

Da'watu'l-Islám (*The Preaching of Islám*).

دعوة الاسلام

A fortnightly religious paper lithographed in Bombay in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906), under the editorship of Sayyid

Muḥammad 'Alī of Iṣfahán, called *Dá'i'l-Islám* ("The Missionary of Islám").

See Rabino, No. 105, who gives the date of the first and last issue as Ramazán 1, A.H. 1324 (= Oct. 19, 1906), and the 1st of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1325 (= July 12, 1907). I possess Nos. 1-19 (with a few lacunae), of which Nos. 15 and following are printed, not lithographed. Each number contains 8 pp. of $9\frac{1}{2} \times 6\frac{1}{2}$ ". Yearly subscription, 3 rupees in India, 15 *qráns* in Persia, 1½ mejidiyyés in Turkey, 3 roubles in the Caucasus and Turkistán, and 7 francs in Europe, China and Egypt.

(173)

Da'watu'l-Ḥaqq (*The Preaching of the Truth*).

دعوة الحق

A monthly religious magazine printed in Tīhrán in A.H. 1321 (= A.D. 1903-4) under the editorship of Shaykh Muḥammad 'Alī of Dizfúl, known as *Bahjat*, a Member of the Second National Assembly, and proprietor of the *Ma'árif* Library and newspaper.

See Rabino, No. 106, according to whom this paper was first issued on the 1st of Sha'bán, A.H. 1321 (= Oct. 23, 1903). Only 10 numbers appeared in the First Year. Not seen.

(174)

Difá'iyya (*Defence*).

دفاعیه

A paper lithographed in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Afṣah-Záda, of which only one number appeared.

See Rabino, No. 107, from whom this information is derived.

(175)

Díwán-i-'Adálat (*The Court of Justice*).

دیوان عدالت

A weekly paper printed in Tīhrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of *Mudabbiru'l-Mamálik* of Hirand, editor of the *Tamaddun* ("Civilization": see *supra*, Nos. 106-108).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(176)

Ráh-i-Khayál (*Fancy's Way*).

راه خیال

A weekly paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of *Afṣahu'l-Mutakallimín*, the editor of the

Khayrū'l-Kālm, who founded it when the last-named paper was suspended. In politics it was Democrat.

See Rabino, No. 108, who gives the first of Sha'lán, A.H. 1329 (= July 28, 1911), as the date of inception. I have no copy.

(177)

Ra'd (*Thunder*)

رعد

A weekly newspaper printed in Qazwín in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Sayyid 'Alí, written by Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Alí of Tíhrán, known as *Múbad*, editor of the paper *Madī* (qv). Democrat in politics.

See Rabino, No. 109, who gives Ra'd 'u, A.H. 1329 (= April, 1911), as the date of inception. I possess Nos. 1, 2 and 4 (the first dated April 23, 1911). Each comprises 4 pp. of 12½" x 6¾". Yearly subscription, 6 *grúns* in Qazwín and 8 *grúns* elsewhere in Persia.

(178)

Rūhu'l-Amin (*The Trusty Spirit*)

روح الأمين

A weekly newspaper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9).

See Rabino, No. 110. I do not possess a copy of this paper.

(179)

Rūhu'l-Quds (*The Holy Spirit*).

روح القدس

A paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of the *Sultānu'l-'Ulamá* of Khurásán. This paper achieved a special notoriety on account of its extraordinary boldness, and published in its thirteenth number a personal attack on Muḥammad 'Alí Sháh and his anti-constitutional actions, threatening him with the fate of Louis XVI, King of France, and recalling the Great French Revolution. In consequence of this article it was suppressed, but after a while resumed publication. The editor of this newspaper was a man of extraordinary convictions and zeal, and took a personal share in the National efforts to defend the Constitution. Thus he participated *vi et armis* in the struggle between the Nationalists and the troops of Muḥammad 'Alí Sháh on the occasion of the

Reactionary *Coup d'État* of June 23, 1908, and fought valorously in defence of the *Majlis*. Finally he was taken prisoner, was confined in chains in the Bágh-i-Sháh, and ultimately suffered a martyr's death, and was thrown into a well. The politics of the paper were Revolutionary.

See Rabino, No. 111, according to whom the paper first appeared on the 25th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1325 (= August 5, 1907), while No. 26 appeared on the 18th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1326 (= May 20, 1908). I possess the celebrated No. 13 (published on Nov. 5, 1907) alluded to above, and the article in question will be found translated on pp. 156-161 of my *Persian Revolution*. The paper comprises 4 pp. of 11" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 12 *gráns* in Tíhrán, 17 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia, and 10 francs in other foreign countries.

(180)

Rúznáma-i-Írán-i-Sultání
(*The Royal Gazette of Persia*).

روزنامه ایران سلطانی

An official fortnightly newspaper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1321 (= A.D. 1903-4) under the management of Mullá Muḥammad *Nadímú's-Sultán* (formerly *Nadím-báshí*, or Chief Attendant at the Court), at that time Minister of Publications, and edited and written by *Afzálú'l-Mulk*, "Deputy-Minister of Publications and Accountant of the Supreme Court." This paper was the original *Írán (q.v.)*, thus renamed when it was placed in charge of the *Nadímú's-Sultán*. Its first number was published early in the month of Muḥarram in that year (April, 1903). At the top of the title-page it bore the following inscription: "This Royal paper, which appears by special command and enjoys the particular regards of His Most Sacred and Imperial Majesty, is entirely free from all control or limitation, and whatever it writes is truly written" (!). Of its more pleasing contents one portion was devoted to literary matters. Amongst these was the "*Niṣáb* of Abu'z-Zafar Šádiq-i-Faráhání," an imitation of the well-known rhymed vocabulary of Abú Naṣr-i-Faráhí known as the *Niṣáb-i-Šibyán*, composed by Mírzá Šádiq Khán *Adíbu'l-Mamálík*, poetically named *Amírí*, editor of the newspaper *Adab*. This rhymed glossary of old Persian words began to appear in No. 4 of the paper, and was continued in the succeeding numbers, one *chakáma*, or canto, being published in each. I possess the whole in manuscript, and here subjoin as a

specimen some verses from the beginning of the first *chakma*, written in the metre called *Khafif* ("The Light")

آن نیت شوح چشیر مه سیمای	ظہیر فرہنگ کُرس حُست ار ما
واعلاتن مفعاء اس فعلان	شو بسحرِ خفیف بچامہ سرا
پاک یزدان و ابر دست خدا	ہندہ حق زندہ حق عیان پیدا
دان نسیرا بیمر و وخشور	خاددان اہل بیت و حامہ کسا
شرع آئین نظام دہاد است	حکمر پرمان روش بود یاسا
گرزماں عرش و رہرکہ کرسی	ہست بکرۃ نژہ ثواب و خطا
بار دوزخ صراط پیود است	باغ مینو بہشت روح الخزا
کار بہ باطلہ چسبست	باروا منع شد حلال روا
سحر فرہست و معجزہ فرہود	بیمز فرحاد فاضل داسا
کعبہ آباد حواس نوی فرقان	کنگ دژہوخت مسجد الاقصی

This *changāma* comprises more than forty couplets, and includes in its verses many unfamiliar and obsolete words to which it assigns definite scientific meanings.

The year A.H. 1321 (= A.D. 1903-4) in which the *Rūznama-i-Īrān-i-Sultān* first appeared under this title is described at the top of the page as the "fifty-sixth year of publication," and so is continued until it came to an end in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7), which is described as the "fifty-ninth year of publication." Now the first foundation of a Government newspaper in Persia was in A.H. 1267 (= A.D. 1850-1), before which date we are unaware of the existence of any newspaper, and this is confirmed by the following passage in the third volume of the *Muntazam-i-Nāsiri* treating of the events of the year A.H. 1267: "It was also in this year that there was founded in this Empire of eternal duration, that is to say in the glorious metropolis thereof, a Government newspaper containing domestic and foreign news, commercial advertisements, etc." Now according to this computation, the year A.H. 1321 would be the fifty-fifth, not the fifty-sixth, of this foundation, and in order to solve this difficulty I wrote to H.E. the *Ptīmān's-Saltāna*, who returned the following answer, which I give *verbatim*:

On the morning of Wednesday the fifteenth he returned from Kan to the capital of Tihrán, which is the Abode of the supreme Sovereignty, in order to deal with various domestic and foreign affairs."

It is worth noting that this specimen of journalistic style belongs to the latter period of Muzaffaru'd-Dín Sháh's reign, only a short time before the Constitution was proclaimed!

Not in Rabino I possess No. 4 of this paper, dated Safar 11, A.H. 1311, and May 19, 1903. It comprises 8 pp. of 9" x 6½", and is very well printed in double columns.

(181)

Rúznáma-i-Tabríz (*The Tabríz Gazette*)

روزنامه تبریز

A newspaper published in Tabríz in A.H. 1275 (= A.D. 1858-9) of which mention is made in the *Rúznáma-i-Waqáyt-i-Ittisfáqiyya* (see footnote on the article dealing with that paper). As the correct title of this newspaper is unknown to us, we have placed it under the above title, but it is very probable that it is that same *Tabríz* which was afterwards revived when Muzaffaru'd-Dín was Crown Prince.

(182)

Rúznáma-i-Hakimu'l-Mamálík

روزنامه حكيم الممالك

(*The Hakimu'l-Mamálík's Journal*)

A paper printed in Tihrán under the editorship of Mírzá 'Alí Naqí the physician, son of Áqá Isma'íl, a Jew converted to Islám, entitled *Hakimu'l-Mamálík*, chief page-in-waiting (*Pish-khidmat-bdshí*) of Násiru'd-Dín Sháh. This man, having completed his studies in Europe, returned to Persia in A.H. 1278 (= A.D. 1861-2), received the title of *Hakimu'l-Mamálík* during the Sháh's journey to Khurásán in A.H. 1284 (= A.D. 1867-8), and was made Governor of Burújird in A.H. 1293 (= A.D. 1876). Násiru'd-Dín Sháh was himself the writer of this newspaper, though he attributed it by way of a joke to the *Hakimu'l-Mamálík*, under whose signature it was published. In all, three numbers were published, all written by Násiru'd-Dín Sháh. Of these, one describes the emotions of a young man who comes forth

¹ The proper name of this paper is not certainly known, and it has been inserted under this title only for the sake of introducing it to the reader.

by Muhammad Husein *Shaykh Sa'id Durrani*. In all sixty-four numbers of it were published the first dated the month of Dhul-Hijja, A.H. 1293 (= Jan. 8, 1877) and the last the year of Jumada I. A.H. 1297 (= June 2, 1881).

Not in *Rāznama* and not seen.

(155.)

روزنامه علمیہ دولت علیہ ایران

Rūznāma-i-ʿUlmiyya-i-Dawlat-i-ʿAlīyya-i-Irān

(*Scientific Gazette of the Saltnah State of Persia*.)

A monthly newspaper lithographed in A.H. 1280 (= A.D. 1863-4) under the management of 'Alī-qulī Mirzā *ʿIzzatī's-Salṭana*, Minister of Sciences, of which the first number was published on Sha'bān I of the above year (= Jan. 11, 1864) and the last number on Shawwāl I, A.H. 1287 (= Dec. 25, 1870). In all 53 numbers were published. This paper was sometimes spoken of by the abbreviated title of *Rūznāma-i-Miri*, and was published under the same management as the *Rūznāma-i-Millatī* and *Rūznāma-i-Dawlatī*, the combined subscription for all three being 36 *qrāns*. It was sometimes issued in three languages, Persian, Arabic and French, and sometimes only in the two last, as in the case of No. 32, which I possess, and which is dated "Tuesday the eleventh of Mihr-māh in the auspicious year 792 of the Jalālī era," or in the concurrent Arabic portion, Rajab 1, A.H. 1287 (= Sept. 27, 1870). The contents of this number consist for the most part of investigations into the nature of a certain form of literary composition used by modern writers and entitled "prose-verse" (*Shi'r-i-manthār*), or, as the paper puts it, "a kind of poetry which in truth one may consider as intermediate between verse and prose." On this subject it goes forward an explanation referring to the invention of this method by Abū'l-'Alā al-Ma'arrī (d. A.H. 449 = A.D. 1257-8), afterwards by Muẓaffar b. Ibrāhīm, the blind Egyptian (d. A.H. 726 = A.D. 1226); and still later by Khwāja Ma'rūf, known as *Imām* of Bukhāra; and gives some specimens of discourse and composition in this kind of poetry. The Arabic is at least a translation of the Persian portion of the paper, which is indeed a well-known

admirable production. In this same number it refers to previous remarks on the same subject in the last issue of the *Rúznáma-i-Millatí*, where some mention is made of Sayyid 'Alí Mihri of Jabal-'Ámil and of some of his verses of this sort; which indicates that both papers dealt with common topics.

The number of this paper alluded to above comprises one sheet of the size customary in Persia, folded into four pages, of which one is blank. On the top of the first page, under the title *Rúznáma-i-'Ilmiyya-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán*, stand the words "No. 52: yearly subscription, in conjunction with the *Rúznáma-i-Dawlatí* and the *Rúznáma-i-Millatí*, 36 gráns. Printed in the Victorious Capital, in the auspicious *Dáru'l-Funún* College, in the Government Printing-press." There is also an illustration, which appears to represent the *Shamsu'l-'Imára* and the *Maydán-i-Túp-i-Marwárid*.

Rabino (No. 114) mentions No. 2 of this paper, dated the 26th of Bahman-máh in the year 785 of the Jalálí era; and No. 4, dated the 9th of Farwardín-máh in the year 786 of the same era. Although nominally the paper was published monthly, yet it is evident that it appeared at irregular intervals. The total number of issues and the dates of the first and last numbers are given on the authority of H.E. *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*. I possess the above-mentioned No. 52, which comprises 4 pp. (one blank) of 12" x 7½". The Persian portion is lithographed in *ta'liq* and the Arabic in *nashk*.

(189)

Rúznáma-i-Millatí (*The National Journal*).

روزنامه ملیتی

A paper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1283 (= A.D. 1866-7). At the top of the page it bore the figure of a mosque, a conventional sign of its National character. Mírzá Fath-'Alí Ákhúndoff of Tiflís wrote a long and laughable criticism of this paper, analyzing one of its numbers which had come under his notice, and of which more than half was taken up with an account of the genealogy and circumstances of a poet who bore the *nom de guerre* (*takhalluṣ*) of *Surúsh* and the title of *Shamsu'sh-Shu'ará* ("Sun of the Poets"), and with two of his poems, a *qaṣída* and a *ghazal*. The criticism in question begins as follows: "On Friday the 14th of the month of Rabí'u'l-Awwal A.H. 1283 (= July 27, 1866) I happened to see in Tiflís a copy of the *Rúznáma-i-Millat-i-Írán* under circumstances which will be mentioned below. First of all I read this sentence: 'It has been ordered

and determined on the Illustrious part of His Imperial Majesty (may God immortalize his Kingdom and Sovereignty!) that the *Rūznāma-i-Millī* shall be written in the freest fashion, so that gentle and simple may share alike in its advantages' The meaning of this sentence is .." etc.

Zaká'u'l-Mulk writes: "The *Rūznāma-i-Millat* used to be published, together with the *Rūznāma-i-Dawlat* and the *Rūznāma-i-Ilm*, under the superintendence of the late *I'tizādū's-Saltāna*. Its first number was dated Friday, the 14th of Rabī' i, A.H. 1283 (= July 27, 1866), and its last number the 20th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1287 (= Sept 17, 1870). It was published monthly, and in all 33 numbers appeared. Its contents consisted chiefly of the biographies of eminent poets."

I'tizādū's-Saltāna writes: "Another paper was the *Rūznāma-i-Millat-i-Írán* [of which the first number was] dated Wednesday, Muharram 15, A.H. 1283 (= May 30, 1866). This paper appeared while Mírzá Muhammad Khán *Sipahsdlár* was Prime Minister, and was under the management of the Ministry of Sciences."

As may be seen from the above, there exists a certain discrepancy and contradiction as to the date of this paper's first appearance, unless, indeed the *Rūznāma-i-Millat-i-Írán* is a different paper from the *Rūznāma-i-Millat*, which seems somewhat improbable.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(190)

Rūznāma-i-Millī (*The National Journal*)

روزنامه ملی

A quarto-sized weekly paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7), the first number of which appeared on Ramazán 1st (= Oct. 19, 1906) of that year. This was the first newspaper published in Tabríz after the Revolution and the Proclamation of the Constitution. Its founder and editor was Mírzá 'Alī Akbar Khán, son of the well-known Sayyid Hášim of Charandáb, who used at first to sign under the *nom de guerre* of *Surūsh-i-Ghayb* ("The Angel from the Unseen World"), but who afterwards wrote under his own name when, in the latter part of the same year, the paper changed its title to *Jarida-i-Millī* (see No 123, *supra*). A little later, namely in the early

HISTORY OF THE PERSIAN PRESS

part of A.H. 1325 (= Feb.-March, 1907), it again changed its name, and was published under the title of *Aspahan* (see No. 64, p. 22). This paper, and likewise its successors, i.e. the *Jaridat-i-Millî* and the *Aspahan*, were produced under the supervision and at the expense of the *Aspahan-i-Millî*, or National Council, of Tabriz.

See Rabino, No. 113. I do not possess a copy.

(191)

Ridenama-i-Nigâmi (*The Military Newspaper*).

روزنامه نظامی

A paper published in Tihân, of which Mirzâ Husayn Khân *Sâ'adat* was probably the founder. In any case it was founded before A.H. 1200 (= A.D. 1879), for, as *Zakât-i-Mulk* states in a letter, its place was taken in that year by the *Mirrih* (q.v.). Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(192)

روزنامه وقایع اتفاقیه

Ridenama-i-Waqâ'at-i-Ittifaqiyya
(*Journal of Current Events*).

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tihân in A.H. 1207 (= A.D. 1850-1), concerning which something has been already said in the Introduction. This was the first Persian newspaper published in Persia, and was started while Mirzâ Taqî Khân *Amir-i-Nigâm* was Prime Minister. At first, i.e. until the appearance of No. 16, dated Rajab 21, A.H. 1267 (= May 22, 1851), it was published every Friday, but afterwards until the end of its career on Thursdays. The yearly subscription was 24 *grins*, while a single copy cost 10 shâhîs. It was published very regularly and punctually, without any delay, sometimes comprising one sheet of the size usual in Persia (4 pp.), like Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.

Rūznama-i-Dawlat-i-'Alīyya-i-Irān (q.v.) There exists a complete set of this paper in the State Library at Tīhrān, while Nos 409-456 inclusive are preserved in the British Museum under the class-mark 757.1.12 amongst the Periodical Publications. I myself possess Nos. 7-444

"The first number of this paper," writes the *I'timādū's-Saltana*, "appeared on Friday the 5th of Rabī' II, A.H. 1267 (= Feb. 7, 1851), and bore only the superscription 'O Victorious Lion of God!' ('*Yā Asadā'llāhi'l-Ghālib*'), but subsequently it bore the title *Waqdyi'-i-Ittisfāqiyya* with the Lion and the Sun"

Zakā'ull-Mulk writes: "Originally, that is in the time of Mīrzā Taqī Khān *Atābak*, when the paper was first founded, Hājji Mīrzā Jabbār *Taskira-chi* and the father of the present *Sa'dūd-Dawla*, who owned a printing-press, were instrumental in producing and circulating the paper, which was written by a certain Mīrzā 'Abdu'llāh No 474 of this paper, which I have seen and possess, is dated the 18th of Rabī' II, A.H. 1277 (= Nov. 3, 1860)"

See Rabino, No 116, who states that it was published by the Ministry of the Press, that No 261 was dated the 22nd of Jumāda I, A.H. 1273 (= Jan 18, 1857), and that it "appears to be the same newspaper which Mīrzā Taqī Khān *Amīr-Nāder* founded about A.H. 1263 (= A.D. 1848-9) in the early part of the reign of Nasirū'd Dīn Shāh" I do not possess an original copy, but have a transcript of No 8

(193)

Rahbar-i-Irān-i-Naw (*The Guide of the New Persia*). رهبر ایران نو

A daily paper printed in Tīhrān in the latter part of A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). It was the successor of the *Irān-i-Naw*, which, after its suppression, appeared under this name, but only one number was published See above under No 77

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(194)

Rahnumā (*The Guide*)

رهنما

A weekly paper printed in Tīhrān in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of 'Abdu'llāh Qājār.

See Rabino, No 117, who gives the date of inception as the 26th of Jumāda II, A.H. 1325 (= August 6, 1907). I possess Nos 1, 3, 5-10, 12, 14 and 23, the first dated as above, the last the 21st of Rabī' I, A.H. 1326 (= April 23, 1905). Each

number comprises 8 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 7\frac{1}{4}''$, with a large coloured title (the colour varying in each number) illustrating the idea of Progress with a railway-train, a steamer, a lighthouse and factories. Yearly subscription, 15 *gráns* in Ṭihrán, 20 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 25 *gráns* abroad.

(195)

Zarárít Bahrá (*The Ray of Light*).

زادۀ نور

A religious paper published in the Chaldaean (Syriac) tongue by the Protestants in Urmiya. It is under American direction.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(196)

Záng (*The Bell*).

زنگ

A weekly paper printed in Tabríz in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) in the Armenian language. This paper was the organ of the Armenian Hanchákists.

See Rabino, No. 233. Not seen by the translator.

(197)

Záyanda-rúd.

زاینده رود

An illustrated weekly newspaper lithographed in Iṣfahán in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of the *Mu'timíl-Is'lám* of Khwánsár. In politics it was Democrat.

See Rabino, No. 118. I possess Nos. 10, 37 and 39 of the Second Year, and Nos. 3, 7, 9 and 13 of the Third Year, the first dated the 19th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1328 (= March 31, 1910), and the last the 27th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1329 (= April 27, 1911). All these numbers are printed except the first, which is lithographed, and a rather rude lithographed caricature or cartoon occupies the last page of each printed number. Each number comprises 8 pp. of $12'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, in Iṣfahán 16 *gráns*, elsewhere in Persia and abroad, 24 *gráns*.

(198)

Zabán-i-Millat (*The Tongue of the Nation*).

زبان ملت

A paper printed in Ṭihrán twice a week in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

See Rabino, No. 119. I possess No. 3, which is dated the 28th of Ramazán, A.H. 1325 (= Nov. 4, 1907), and comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 15 *gráns* in Ṭihrán, 18 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 12 francs abroad.

(199)

Ziaht u Zibâ (*Foul and Fair*)

زشت و زیبا

An illustrated weekly paper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of *Fathu'l-Mamálík*.

See Rabano, No. 120, where the date of inception is given as the 2nd of Jumáda II, A.H. 1325 (= July 13, 1907). I possess Nos. 1, 2 and 3. Each comprises 8 pp. of 12" x 7½". Yearly subscription, 30 *gráns* in Tihrán, and the same plus postage elsewhere in Persia.

(200)

Zamán-i-Wiṣál (*The Time of Union*)

زمان وصال

A weekly paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Alí Asghar of Shíráz entitled *Náṣiri'sh-Shu'arâ*.

See Rabano, No. 121, who states that only eight numbers appeared, the first on the 19th of Jumáda I, A.H. 1329 (= May 18, 1911), and the last on the 12nd of Rajab (= July 19) of the same year. I possess Nos. 1, 2, 3, 5, 7 and 8. Each comprises 4 pp. of 12½" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 10 *gráns*.

(201)

Sáhl-i-Naját (*The Shore of Safety*)

ساحل نجات

A paper printed in Anzali twice a week in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of *Afshu'l-Mutakallimín*, the editor of the *Khayrú'l-Kalám* (q.v.).

See Rabano, No. 122, who states that only eight numbers were published, the first on the 26th of Rajab, A.H. 1325 (= Sept. 4, 1907). I possess Nos. 1-8, but No. 1 is dated not as above but the 7th of Sha'ban (= Sept. 12) of the same year. Each number comprises 4 pp. of 12" x 7". Yearly subscription, 18 *gráns* in Gilán, 20 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 14 francs in Europe.

(202)

Sáhl-i-Naját (*The Shore of Safety*)

ساحل نجات

A daily paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of *Afshu'l-Mutakallimín*. 10923

See Rabano, No. 123. I possess Nos. 8-13, the former dated the last day of Shawwâl, A.H. 1328 (= Nov. 3, 1910). Each number comprises 4 pp. of 12" x 7". Yearly subscription, 25 *gráns* in Rasht, 30 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 11 roubles in Russia.

support of the Sardār-i-Mansūr and his followers. In politics it was Moderate.

See Rabino, No. 124, according to whom it first appeared on the 23rd of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1318 (=Nov. 26, 1900)

(207)

Sa'adat (*Felicity*)

سعادت

A weekly paper printed (*not* lithographed) in Hamadān in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907)—not 1326—under the editorship of Muhammad Taqī Nirāqī

See Rabino, No. 126. I possess Nos. 43, 46 and 47. Each comprises 4 pp. of 11½" x 7". Yearly subscription, 10 grāns in Hamadān, 15 grāns elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus. No. 43, dated the 10th of Safar, A.H. 1326 (=March 14, 1908).

(208)

Sa'adat (*Felicity*)

سعادت

A fortnightly paper printed (*not* lithographed) in Tabriz in A.H. 1329 (=A.D. 1911). The first number was dated the 23rd of Rabī' ii (=April 23) of that year. It was edited by Sa'id-zāda, the Superintendent of the Madrasa-i-Sa'adat, and founded by Mīrzā Ibrāhīm, the Director of the above-mentioned College. Its contents were purely academical and literary.

See Rabino, No. 125. I possess No. 4, dated the 8th of Jumāda ii, A.H. 1329 (=June 6, 1911). It comprises 4 pp. of 11½" x 9½". Yearly subscription, 5 grāns in Tabriz, 10 abroad.

(209)

Safina-i-Najāt (*The Ark of Deliverance*).

سفینه نجات

A weekly paper first "jelly-graphed" and then lithographed at Yazd in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Muhammad Sādiq.

See Rabino, No. 127, according to whom the paper was first issued on the 22nd of Shrawaf, A.H. 1319 (=Nov. 28, 1907). He adds that on the arrival of the Bakhtiārī chief Sardār i-Jang as governor at Yazd this paper was suppressed, on account of the publication of a caricature of the Sardār, and his Deputy Mudir'u'd Dawla, and his Treasurer Mushir'u'l Mamālīk. The latter was represented in the form of a dog, while a dog's tail was visible under the Mudir'u'd Dawla's coat, and both of them were urging the Sardār to take money from the people. As it was supposed that this caricature had been produced by lithography on the gelatine process in the workshop of the *Safina-i-Najāt*, the paper was suppressed. I possess Nos. 3, 6, 16, 20 and 21.

infection which emanates from it, by reason of which two of its employes have died, and requesting that the Government will either close the bath, or provide a more suitable place for the Consulate."

Another runs as follows:

"Our correspondent of the Foreign Telegraphic Agency in Tihrán observed a great activity, accompanied by much haste and bustle, in the principal avenues, where most of the notables, ministers and leading personages of the kingdom, mounted in their carriages, were rapidly driving one after another in a particular direction. Before he had succeeded in ascertaining the true state of the case, he telegraphed to London stating that on that day a serious political crisis had arisen in Tihrán, and that an important movement was visible in official circles. After having despatched this telegram, he applied himself to the investigation of this matter and its real nature, and after a while was compelled, with the utmost shame, to send another telegram contradicting his first conjecture, and stating that it now appeared that all these gentlemen were merely going to attend a commemorative religious function (*majlis-i-rawza-khwan*) given by one of the great ecclesiastics (*muytahidin*) of Tihrán."

There are many telegrams of this sort, whereof the above (of which only the substance, not the exact phraseology, is given) will suffice to serve as a sample.

I have only seen one copy of this paper

(216)

Sháhinsháhi (*The Imperial*)

شاهشاهی

A weekly illustrated paper lithographed in Tihrán in A.H. 1323 (= A.D. 1905-6) under the editorship of Mirzá 'Abdu'l-Husayn Khán, entitled *Malikū'l-Mu'arrikhin* ("The King of Historians")

See Ralino, No. 134, who gives the date of inception as the 9th of Shawwāl, A.H. 1323 (= Nov. 7, 1905). I possess Nos. 28, 29, 36, 43, 44, 45, 46 and 47. The first issued the 13th of Rabī' 1, A.H. 1324 (= May 7, 1906), and the last the 13th Moharram, A.H. 1325 (= Feb. 26, 1907). Each number has on it some notable Persian or foreign statesman, and comprises 4 pp. subscription, 10 *grdus*. Similar in form and character to (see *infra*)



Portrait of Mirzá 'Alī Asghar Khān
Aminu's-Sultān by *Muṣawwiru'l-Mulk*

From No. 21 of the illustrated monthly *Sharāfat* of Oct.-Nov. 1900

I'timādu's-Saltāna founded this paper, of which in all 78 numbers were published.

See Rabino, No. 131, according to whom this paper lasted until A.H. 1309 (=A.D. 1891) and published in all 87 numbers. I do not possess a copy.

(222)

Sharaf (*Honour*).

شرف

A weekly paper printed (not lithographed) in Tīhrān in A.H. 1326 (=A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Ghulām Husayn of Tīhrān.

See Rabino, No. 132. I possess No. 1, which is dated the 17th of Rabi' ii, A.H. 1326 (=May 19, 1908). It comprises 4 pp. of 11" x 7". Yearly subscription, 5 grāns in Tīhrān, 6 grāns elsewhere in Persia, and 5 francs abroad.

(223)

Sharq (*The East*).

شرق

A daily paper of large *format* printed in Tīhrān in A.H. 1327 (=A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Sayyid Ziyā'u'd-Dīn Ṭabāṭabā'ī (son of Sayyid 'Alī of Yazd), who was also editor of the *Nidā-yi-Islām* ("Call of Islām") and *Barq* ("Lightning," *q.v.*). This newspaper, in consequence of its violent and revolutionary attacks on those at the head of affairs, was several times suspended, and finally changed its name and came out under the title of *Barq*. Many numbers of this paper contained one page in French. Under the title of "literary contributions" (*adabiyāt*) there appeared in this newspaper poems, criticizing in a metaphorical manner the doings of the Government, which, in point of literary value, were both important and beautiful, and, by reason of their natural simplicity and approximation in style to the colloquial language, were as distinguished in merit as they were plain in language, and, alike by virtue of their novelty and their originality, are worthy to be taken as models and exemplars. The writer of these verses was a poet of Kirmānshāh. In politics this newspaper originally represented the views of the Party of Union and Progress, but afterwards became Revolutionary.

See Rabino, No. 123. I possess a fairly complete set, including No. 1, which is dated the 14th of Ramazān, A.H. 1327 (=Sept. 30, 1909). Each number comprises

4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 14\frac{1}{2}''$, and the French supplement first appears in No. 61 (June 18, 1910). Yearly subscription, 45 grans in Tabriz, 50 grans elsewhere in Persia, and 56 grans abroad.

(224)

Shafaq (*The Afterglow*).

شفاق

A weekly paper printed in Tabriz in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910). Its owner and editor was Mirza Hajji Aqa Rizā-zāda; the editorship was subsequently transferred in name to Mirzā Mahmūd Ghānī-zāda of Salmas, editor of the *Faryād, Bū Qalamūn*, etc. This paper was remarkable for its boldness and violent writing, and especially in consequence of its patriotic articles became the object of vehement hatred on the part of the Russians, so that on the occasion of their aggressions in Muḥarram, A.H. 1330 (= January, 1912), they arrested and hanged one of its contributors, Mirzā Ahmad, known as "Suhaylī," and suppressed the paper. It published some poetical fragments in the new style, rhymed in the European fashion. In politics it was Democrat.

See Rabino, No. 136, according to whom it was first issued on Ramazān 27, A.H. 1328 (= Oct. 3, 1910). I possess a good many copies, including Nos. 1 and 22 of the First Year, and Nos. 1-40 (with some gaps) of the Second Year, the last dated the 18th of Dhū'l-Hijja, A.H. 1329 (= Dec. 21, 1911). Each number contains 4 pp. of $15\frac{1}{2}'' \times 9''$. Yearly subscription, 7 grans in Tabriz, 10 grans elsewhere in Persia, and 14 grans abroad.

(225)

Shafaq (*The Afterglow*).

شفاق

A "jelly-graphed" paper published in Khūy.

See Rabino, No. 137, on whose authority it is included here.

(226)

Shakar (*Sugar*).

شکر

A weekly paper lithographed in Tabriz in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Muhammad 'Alī 'Abdu'l-Manāf-zāda.

See Rabino, No. 135. I possess a copy of No. 3, which is dated the 17th of Rabī' i, A.H. 1325 (= April 30, 1907). It comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$, and is written in Azarbdjāni Turkish, and lithographed in a poor but legible style. Yearly subscription, 5 grans in Tabriz, 7 grans elsewhere in Persia, and 2 ruzles in Russia.

(227)

Shams (*The Sun*).

شمس

A weekly illustrated paper printed in Constantinople in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Sayyid Muḥammad Tawfiq of Baṣra, and owned by Sayyid Ḥasan of Tabriz. In politics it is Moderate.

See Rabino, No. 138. I possess a fairly complete set from the beginning. No. 1 is dated the 8th of Sha'bān, A.H. 1326 (= Sept. 5, 1908), and the paper is still appearing. Each number contains 8 pp. of 9" x 6½", but since the end of the Second Year the size of the paper has been considerably enlarged. Yearly subscription, 60 piastres in Constantinople, 75 piastres elsewhere in Turkey, 35 grāns in Persia, 6 roubles in Russia, and 17 francs in Europe.

(228)

Shams-i-Tāli' (*The Rising Sun*).

شمس طالع

A paper printed in Tīhrān in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

See Rabino, No. 139. I do not possess a copy.

(229)

Shūrā-yi-Īrān (*The Council of Persia*).

شورای ایران

A weekly paper published in Tabriz in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908). It was founded and published by the *Anjuman-i-Mashawarat* ("Society of Council"), and was jointly written by those three martyred patriots Mirzā Sa'īd of Salmās, Āqā Sayyid Ḥasan Sharif-zāda, and Hājji 'Alī *Daḡā-furūsh* ("The Druggist"). Its politics were Conservative and Moderate Constitutional.

See Rabino, No. 140, according to whom No. 2 was dated the 19th of Rabī' ii, A.H. 1326 (= May 21, 1908). I do not possess a copy.

(230)

Shūrā-yi-Baladī (*The Municipal Council*).

شورای بلدیی

A weekly paper published in Tīhrān in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(231)

Chawik (*The Little Path*).

چاوک

An illustrated paper in the Armenian language lithographed in Tīhrān in A.D. 1911 (= A.H. 1310-11).

See Rabino, No. 234. Not seen by the translator.

مدیر اداره :

اسماعیل زاده

وجه اشتراك :

در ایران سالانه

۱۵۰ تومان

در اسهام دول

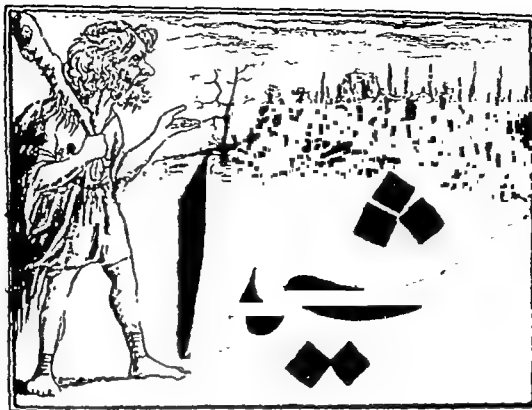
۳۰۰ تومان

مكتمولت و تمام دول

نحوه مه شه

اداره دود و حشرات

مبارک است



صاحب امتیاز :

جنس مقرر زاده

عنوان مراسلات

اسلامبول محمد پاشا

مناظر آقا مای غره

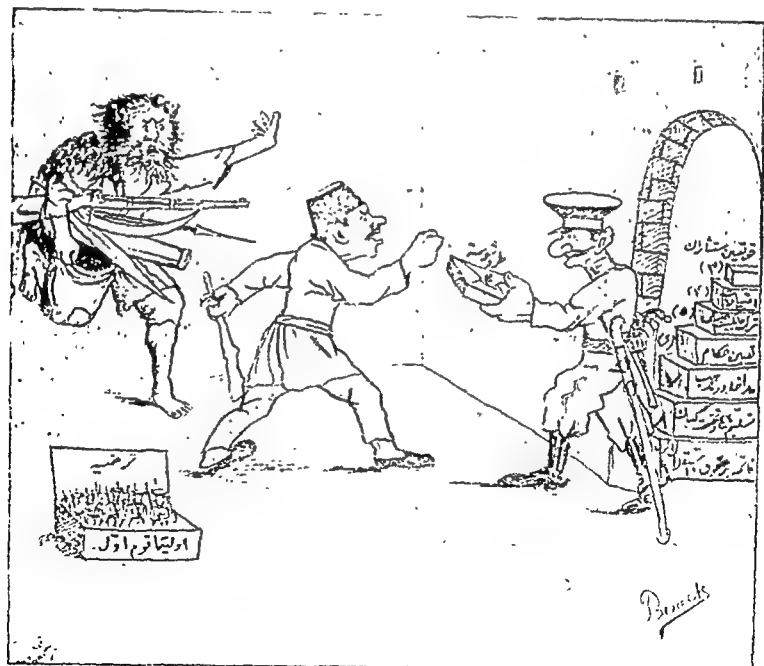
CHLYDA
Journal persan
Propriétaire
H. Djisfar zado

مجله ماهی دویار

نشر میشود

نست ك مره
بج شامی

«روزنامه ایست فارسی و ترکی ملك انی بیان حقیقت است»

سجسی
۲ پاره

روس - این اولین اقامت دوم در هم قبول کرد ، دیگر دوستی ما برقرار نخواهد بود

— دیگر حال تحمل ندارم

شاید - قدری بایست که جوانش را اوردم

Russia presents her second ultimatum to Persia. In the background are seven others

From No. 2 of the *Shaydi*, Muharram 2, 1330 (Dec. 25, 1911)

ALPHABETICAL LIST OF NEWSPAPERS

Shaykh Chughundar (*The Reverend Electroot*) (232)

چغندر

A weekly illustrated comic paper lithographed in Tih-rán A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911), of which the first number was dated 14th of Shawwāl of that year (= Oct 8, 1911). Its proprietors, Mīr Fath 'Alī, and its editor, Abū'l-Ma'ālī, known as Sayyid Āhan-bardār ("The Iron-litter"), were both reactionaries, but the paper was connected with the Party of Agreement and Progress (*Ittifaq u taragq*).

See Rabino, No. 241. I possess a copy of No. 3, dated the 28th of Shawwāl A.H. 1329 (= Oct 22, 1911). It comprises 4 pp (pp 2 and 3 containing caricatures of 12½" x 6½", lithographed in *ta'li*). Yearly subscription, 12 *grins* in Tih-rán, 20 *grins* in other parts of Persia, 30 *grins* abroad.

Shaydā (*Mudāp*). (233)

شیدا

A serio-comic illustrated fortnightly paper printed in Constantinople in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Muhammad Ziyā'u'd-Dīn. It was founded by a committee of Persian students. Its proprietor and writer was Hājji Hasan Khān Ja'far-zāda, its managing editor Muzaffar Khān Isma'īl-zāda, and its artist-illustrator Mīrzā 'Abdu'l-Ḥusayn Khān Tāhīr-zāda. Not more than four or five numbers of it were issued. In politics it was Democrat.

Not in Rabino. I possess Nos. 1-5, the first dated the 29th of Shawwāl, A.H. 1329 (= Oct. 23, 1911), and the last the 2nd of Maharram, A.H. 1330 (= Dec. 23, 1911), with a supplementary sheet dated the following day. Each number comprises 4 pp., and, as a rule, 140 caricatures (on pp. 1 and 4), of 12½" x 8". Yearly subscription, 15 *grins* in Persia, 30 *prutres* in Constantinople.

Shīrāz. (234)

A paper published in Shīrāz in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910). See Rabino, No. 141. I do not possess a copy.

شیراز

(235)

Şubḥ-i-Şâdiq (*The True Dawn*).

صبح صادق

A daily paper printed in Tīhrán in the early part of A.H. 1325 (= Feb.-March, 1907) under the editorship of Murtazá-qulī Khán Mu'ayyid-i-Mamálík, editor of the *Pulīs-i-Irān* (q.v.).

See Rabino, No. 142, according to whom the paper first appeared in Šafar (March-April) of that year, and was subsequently edited by Mahdī-qulī Khán Mu'ayyid-i-Diwan. I possess 16 copies, ranging from No. 32 (May 14, 1907) to No. 149 (Oct. 8, 1907). Each number comprises 4 pp. of 11 $\frac{3}{4}$ " x 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ ". Yearly subscription, 45 grāms.

(236)

Şubḥ-nāma (*Morning Letter*).

صبحنامه

A weekly "jelly-graphed" paper published in Tīhrán in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) before the proclamation of the Constitution and for a short time after it. Its editor and writer was Áqá Sayyid Muḥammad Rizā of Shīrāz, editor of the *Musāwāt* ("Equality"). This paper was circulated secretly, and not more than seventeen or eighteen numbers were published. It opposed the autocracy, and was revolutionary in politics.

See Rabino, No. 143. I do not possess a copy.

(237)

Şuḥbat (*Conversation*).

صحبت

A paper in the Āzarbáyjání Turkish dialect lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909), under the editorship of Mīrzá Husayn Khán, editor of the papers *al-Ḥadīd*, *ʿAdālat* and *Khabar*. In consequence of having published in No. 4, by way of a joke, an article in Turkish entitled *Kej Qāburqā* ("The Crooked Rib") on the evils of the veiling of women and the necessity of improving their condition, it drew upon itself the violent hostility of the clergy and common people, as a result of which the paper was suspended and the editor arrested and imprisoned after judgement had been given against him.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(238)

Şihḥat (*Health*).

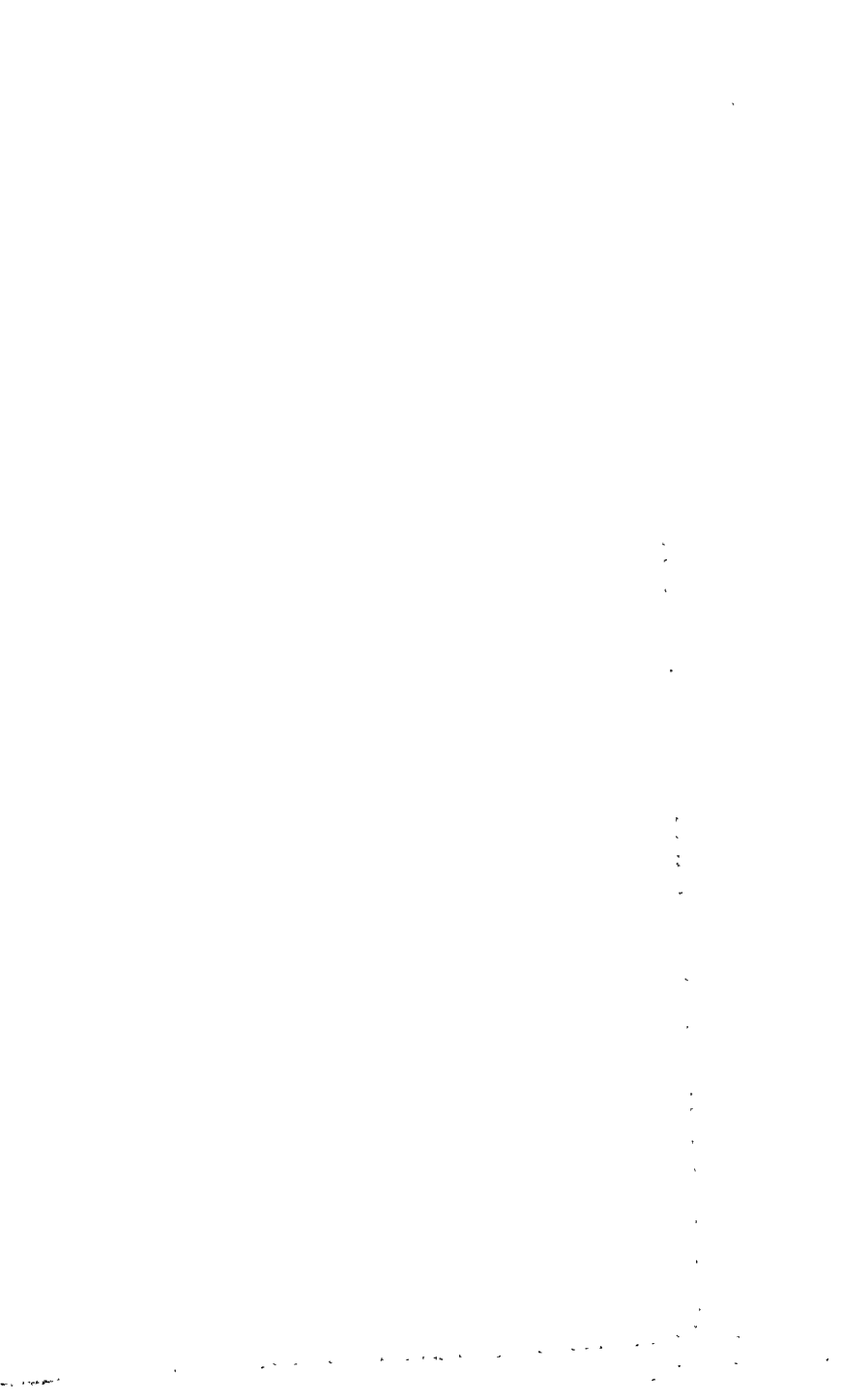
صحت

A paper published in Tīhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.



Title of the *Šár-e Isráfil*, or "Trumpet of Isráfil" (the Angel of the Resurrection) with portrait of its editor, Mírzá Jahāngir Khān of Shíráz, who was put to death on June 24, 1908



ALPHABETICAL LIST OF NEWSPAPERS

11

No. 1-3, which in size and appearance closely resemble the old Tihirān issue, save in the larger type used for the headings of articles. Yearly subscription, 15 francs in Tahriz, 20 francs elsewhere in Persia, and 25 francs abroad.

Tarīqatu'l-Falāh (The Way of Happiness) (246)

طريقه السّلاح

A paper published in Tihirān in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).
Not in Rabino, and not seen.

Tulū' (The Dawn) (247)

طلوع

A comic illustrated paper lithographed in Bushire in A.H. 1318 (= A.D. 1900-1) under the editorship of 'Abdu'l-Hamid Khān Matīnu's-Saltāna, afterwards a Member of the Second Majlis.
Not in Rabino, and not seen.

Tūs. (248)

طوس

A bi-weekly paper printed in Mashhad in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mīrzā Hāshim Khān. The publication of the first number corresponded with the day on which the Second Majlis was opened in Tihirān.

See Rabino, No. 146, according to whom the paper began on the first of Dhū'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1317 (= Nov. 14, 1909), and ended on the 14th of Sha'bān, A.H. 1329 (= August 21, 1910), 37 numbers being published in all. I possess Nos. 2, 8, 18, 29, 33 and 34. The first two are of a smaller size (12½ x 6½), the later numbers are larger (16 x 11"). Yearly subscription, 30 grans in Mashhad, 35 grans elsewhere in Persia, and 7 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus.

Tihirān. (249)

طهران

A paper printed in Tihirān in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Hājji Mīrzā Hasan of Tabriz, known as *Kushār*.

See Rabino, No. 147, according to whom the paper began on the 7th of Rabi' al-Thani, 1316 (= April 9, 1908), and appeared twice a week. I possess Nos. 2 and 4 which contains 4 pp. of 11½ x 6½". Yearly subscription, 12 grans in Tihirān, 17 grans elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles abroad.

‘Ibrat (*Admonition*).

عبرت

A weekly paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(251)

‘Adálat (*Justice*).

عدالت

An illustrated weekly paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Mírzá Maḥmúd Khán known as *Hakkák-báshí* ("The Seal-engraver"), and afterwards of Mírzá Sayyid Ḥusayn Khán, editor of the newspapers *al-Ḥadíd*, *Ṣuḥbat* and *Khabar* (q.v.). This paper succeeded *al-Ḥadíd*, and both of them were founded by the above-mentioned Mírzá Sayyid Ḥusayn Khán.

See Rabino, No. 148, according to whom it reached the Third Year of publication. I possess a good many numbers, ranging from No. 15 of the First Year (dated the 11th of Sha‘hán, A.H. 1324 = Sept. 30, 1906) to No. 4 of the Third Year, dated Jumáda i, A.H. 1325 (= June-July, 1907). Each number contains 8 pp. of 12" x 6½", lithographed in fair *ta‘līq*, but a few numbers are in *naskh*. Only the later numbers contain illustrations of celebrated men like Mirabeau, Cicero, etc. Yearly subscription, 22 *gráns* in Tabríz, 26 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia, 13 francs elsewhere.

(252)

‘Adl-i-Muzaffar (*The Justice of Muzaffar*).

عدل مظفر

A weekly paper "jelly-graphed" (afterwards printed) in Hamadán in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Dr Ḥasan Khán Ṭabīb ‘Alí. It was established at the instigation and maintained by the support of *Zahírü'd-Dawla*, who was at that time Governor. After some twenty numbers had been published, the paper changed its name to *Ekkbatán* (Ecbatana). See No. 59 *supra*.

See Rabino, No. 242. Not in my possession.

(253)

‘Iráq-i-‘Ajam.

عراق عجم

A weekly paper printed in Tīhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Šádiq Khán *Adībü'l-Mamálík*,

sub-editor of the newspaper *Adab*. It was published on the part and at the charges of the political club called 'Irâq-i-'Ajam in Tihrán.

See Rabino, No. 149. I possess Nos. 5, 6, 8, 16-19, and 22, the first dated the 3rd of Jumâda I, A.H. 1325 (=June 14, 1907), and the last the 12th of Dhu'l Hijja of the same year (=Jan. 16, 1908). Each number contains 4 or 8 pp. of 12" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 11 *qrâns* in Tihrán, 17 *qrâns* elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia, 10 francs in Europe.

(254)

'Urwatu'l-Wuthqâ (*The Firm Hand-hold*)

عروة الوثقى

A weekly newspaper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907).

See Rabino, No. 150, who gives no further particulars. I do not possess the paper.

(255)

'Asr (*The Age*)

عصر

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1328 (=A.D. 1910), owned and written by Mirzá Âqâ of Isfahân, known as *Mujdhd*, and edited by Hâjji Shaykh Hasan of Tabriz, formerly editor of the *Khilâfat* (q.v.). In politics this paper was Moderate.

See Rabino, No. 151. I possess Nos. 3-31 of this paper, the first dated the 17th of Dhu'l Hijja, A.H. 1328 (=Dec. 20, 1910), and the last the 3rd of Sha'bân, A.H. 1329 (=July 30, 1911). Each number comprises 4 pp. of 14½" x 8½". Yearly subscription, 10 *qrâns* in Tihrán, 19 *qrâns* elsewhere in Persia, 8 francs abroad.

(256)

'Asr-i-Jadîd (*The New Age*).

عصر جدید

A bi-weekly paper lithographed in Mashhad early in A.H. 1328 (=Jan. 1910) under the editorship of Sayyid Hasan-i-Mûsawî.

See Rabino, No. 152. I possess Nos. 2, 4, and 18, the first dated the 23rd of Rabi' I, A.H. 1328 (=April 4, 1910), and the last the 16th of Dhu'l Qa'da, A.H. 1329 (=Nov. 19, 1910). Each number contains 4 or 8 pp. of 13" x 7", lithographed in a large *nasta'liq* hand. Yearly subscription, 16 *qrâns* in Mashhad, 20 *qrâns* elsewhere in Persia, and 25 *qrâns* abroad.

(257)

'Ilm-â'mûz (*The Teacher of Knowledge*).

A paper published in Tihrán in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(258)

Ghayrat (*Zeal*).

غیرت

A "jelly-graphed" newspaper secretly published in Tīhrán in A.H. 1319 (= A.D. 1901-2) by a secret society, and chiefly directed against the *Amīr's-Sultān*. Something has been said about it in the Introduction (p. 21 *supra*).

Not in Rahino, and not seen.

(259)

Fārs.

فارس

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Shīrāz in A.H. 1289 (= A.D. 1872-3), edited and written by Mīrzā Taqī Khān of Kāshān, editor of the *Farhang* (mention of which has been already made on p. 12 of the Introduction), and Chief Physician (*Hakīm-bāshī*) of the *Zillī's-Sultān*. The first number of this paper appeared on Sunday, the 9th of Shahriwar, in the year 794 of the Jalālī era, corresponding to the 25th of Jumāda ii, A.H. 1289 (= August 30, 1872), and coincided with the first arrival of the *Zillī's-Sultān* at Shīrāz on the occasion of his third appointment as Governor of Fārs. The first 19 numbers of this paper are preserved in the British Museum amongst the periodical publications, under the class-mark M. 2.757. These I have seen, but they are erroneously entered in the Catalogue as published at Isfahān.

This paper as originally issued comprised eight pages, four in Persian and four in Arabic, the latter being an exact translation of the former. Only the first three numbers, however, appeared in this form, the Arabic part being discontinued from No. 4 onwards, an announcement in that issue declaring it to be unnecessary. No. 19 is dated the 23rd of Day-māh in the year 794 of the Jalālī era, corresponding to the 6th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1289 (= Jan. 5, 1873), so that the paper seems to have appeared regularly every week. Its title appears in the form of a very intricate monogram in the *thuluth* script, the deciphering of which is somewhat difficult. It appears to contain the words "printed in Fārs." At the top of the title-page stand the words "in the private printing-press in the Mirror-room of the Seat of Government of the Province: yearly subscription, 3 *tīmāns*"; and at the end the signature "Director of the Fārs printing-press and

newspaper *Fárs* (see above, No. 259), and after his death by Mírzá Maḥmúd Khán, father of Mírzá Muḥammad Khán, the present *Farhangu'l-Mamálík*, under the general control of the *Zillu's-Sultán*. One number of it, which lies before me (No. 364) is dated the 21st of Ramazán, A.H. 1303 (= June 23, 1886). The first page is numbered (in continuation of what precedes) 53, and at the end is the imprint "Manager and Editor, Mírzá Maḥmúd Khán; writer, 'Abdu'r-Rahím." At the foot of the page is published an instalment of a book entitled "The War in the East of A.D. 1877," translated by Mírzá Kázim, Professor of Natural Sciences in the *Dáru'l-Funún* College of Tíhrán.

Some persons ascribe the original foundation and inception of this paper to Mírzá Husayn Khán (son of the late Mírzá Yúsuf Khán *Mustasháru'd-Dawla* of Tabriz) who is at present resident in Paris and was formerly physician to the *Zillu's-Sultán*, and say that he was its founder and originator.

See Rabino, No. 156, according to whom it first appeared (under the patronage of the *Zillu's-Sultán*) on the 2nd of Jumáda I, A.H. 1296 (= April 24, 1879), and came to an end on the 12th of Muḥarram, A.H. 1308 (= August 28, 1890).

(263)

Farhang (*Culture*).

فرهنگ

A weekly paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of the *I'tizadí*, 'Ulamá Murtazá-yi-Sharíf.

See Rabino, No. 157. I possess No. 1, which is dated the 19th of Jumáda I, A.H. 1325 (= June 30, 1907). It comprises 4 pp. of 12" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 12 gráns in Tíhrán, postage extra in other parts of Persia, 3 roubles in Russia, 7 francs in Europe.

(264)

Faryád (*The Lament*).

فریاد

A weekly paper printed in Urmiya in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Maḥmúd Ghaní-záda, editor of the *Shafaq* and *Bú Qalamún* (q.v.). It was written partly in Persian and partly in Turkish.

See Rabino, No. 158. I possess No. 22, which is dated the 27th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1325 (= Oct. 5, 1907). It comprises 4 pp. of 11" x 7½". Yearly subscription, 12 gráns in Urmiya, 18 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia, 50 piastres in Turkey, and 12 francs in Europe.

of the second issue, the latter dated Sahar 1271, 1855. One of the papers was founded in A.H. 1273, a third there, this must be an error, early made with Arabic script. See A.H. 1280 (= May 1864). - Examples of pp. of 1277. Early illustrations, 6 pages in Thair, 9 pages elsewhere in Persia, and 10 pages abroad.

(268)

فوائد عامه

Famīdā-Āmma Fāid Bāghī.

A weekly paper printed in Shiraz in A.H. 1283 (= A.D. 1867). Its editor and chief contributor was the notorious Yāsi Fāid of Haman, who was also the editor of the *Khāb-e-Siyāh* (Political Spy), and who was responsible for the recent disturbances in Mashhad (April, 1912) and the bombardment of the Holy Shrine of the Imam Riza (Rah.) in A.H. 1310 (= March-April, 1913). The editor of this paper had formerly resided in Mashhad and was suspected of being concerned with the Russian Consulate there, and of being an instrument in their hands. Soon after the granting of the Constitution he came to Shiraz and founded this paper and the *Khāb-e-Siyāh*. He wrote chiefly against the English. He was captured and shot by the Persians on May 23, 1912.

See *Salma*, Vol. IV, p. 100. - See also p. 100.

(269)

تجاریه

Qāzīnīyya

A weekly paper printed in Shiraz in A.H. 1283 (= A.D. 1867). See also p. 100.

(270)

نگارخانه

Qāzī Shahrīrī (The Mirror of Truth).

A religious paper published in Chaharmahal, Synagogue at Urmia. It was founded and edited by a priest named Dāvid (who has been embroiled with the name of 'Abd-ol-Azīz, and settled in Constantinople, in 1896). The paper is now edited by French Catholic missionaries.










See *Salma*, Vol. IV, p. 100.

(271)

الأنباء

Qāzīnī-Ākbar (The Distribution of News).

A weekly paper printed in Shiraz in A.H. 1283 (= A.D. 1867) under the editorship of Mirza Abū'l-Qāsim Khān of Haman. See *Salma*, Vol. IV, p. 100. who correctly describes it as photographed, and says it was first published in A.H. 1283 (= May 18, 1867). - Printed by...

<p>محل قزح اوان نودخانه جوی است میرا نگارنه میرا اوان کسم بران بسته بکر پیچ و قزح بشود و ده ده آریات پش</p>	<p>فایده حسن شور محل بین که بعل شود یه پیکند که دل نیست اینده معنا پیکند</p>	<p>ادب سبانه لهران دایات افروز تخت یک نموده دینار است خارج از هران ششای</p>
<p>بنای شادی ده</p>		
<p>اولی تر نیز شیر آونکال دایات لهران</p> 	<p>گل قیصر بسی بارک حل قین دینار لهران</p> 	<p>لهران لهران لهران لهران لهران لهران</p> 
<p>عروسان عروسان عروسان عروسان عروسان عروسان</p> 	<p>شیراز شیراز شیراز شیراز شیراز شیراز</p> 	<p>لهران لهران لهران لهران لهران لهران</p> 
<p>لهران لهران لهران لهران لهران لهران</p> 	<p>لهران لهران لهران لهران لهران لهران</p> 	<p>لهران لهران لهران لهران لهران لهران</p> 

The Songsters of the Press
From the *Qasemul Uklar* of June-Jah

Each consists of a single lithographed sheet, with rude cartoons on one or both sides, measuring $12\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{2}$ ". The writing is a large but clumsy *ta'liq*. Yearly subscription, 8 *grdas* in Tihrán, 12 *grdas* elsewhere in Persia.

(272)

Qânûn (*The Law*)

قانون

A paper printed in London in A.H. 1307 (= A.D. 1889-90), edited and written by Mirzá Malkom Khán *Nazmud-Dawla*. The entry of this paper into Persia was forbidden, so that numbers of it were highly prized by such as possessed them. For the same reason, after the proclamation of the Constitution, in order to increase the number of copies it was reprinted by Hâshim Âqâ Rabî'-zâda.

11 $\frac{1}{2}$ " x 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ ".

(273)

Qazvîn.

قزوین

A paper printed in Qazvîn twice a week in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Mirzá Abu'l-Qasim. In politics it was Democrat.

See Rabino, No. 164. I possess No. 24 of the first year, dated the 29th of Jumâda II, A.H. 1328 (= July 8, 1910), and No. 16 of the Second Year, dated the end of Jumâda I, A.H. 1329 (= May 29, 1911). One contains 8 and the other 4 pages of $11\frac{1}{2} \times 7$ ". Yearly subscription, 10 *grdas* in Qazvîn, 12 *grdas* elsewhere in Persia.

(274)

Qand-i-Pârsî (*Persian Sugar*)

قند پارسی

A literary magazine, published at 'Ali-garh in India

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(275)

Kâshân.

کاشان

A paper published in Kâshân in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911).

Not in Rabino, and not seen

(276)

Kâshifu'l-Huqâ'iq (*The Recaler of Truths*).

کاشف الحقایق

A paper printed in Tihrán twice a week in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Mirzá Habîbu'llâh Khân.

known as "Gospodin," director of the college called *Madrasa-i-Waṭan*.

See Rabino, No. 165, who states correctly that the paper was published at Rasht, and that only one number appeared on the sixth of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1325 (=Jan. 10, 1908). This number I possess. It comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{4}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 12 *grāns* in Rasht, 18 *grāns* elsewhere in Persia, 10 francs in Europe, 4 roubles in the Caucasus, and 10 rupees in India.

(277)

Kakhwá (*The Star*).

کَکْهَوَا

A political paper in the Chaldaean (Syriac) language printed in Urmiya in A.H. 1326 (=A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Yúkhanná Múshá.

Not in Rabino, and not seen. I have a manuscript note in Persian in my copy of Rabino (I think by the author of this treatise, Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán "Tarbiyat"), to the effect that besides this paper, which was political and national, the Chaldaean or Syrian Christians of Urmiya had two other newspapers in their language, both religious, the one Protestant and the other Catholic.

(278)

Kirmán.

کِرْمَان

Rabino (No. 166) mentions a paper of this name (omitted by Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán) printed at Kirmán under the editorship of Mírzá Ghulám Ḥusayn of Kirmán, and adds that it was Democrat in politics and was started on the 17th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1329 (= March 18, 1911). I do not possess a copy.

(279)

Kirmánsháh.

کِرْمَانشَاه

A weekly newspaper printed at Kirmánsháh in A.H. 1327 (=A.D. 1909) under the editorship of *Faṣṭḥu'l-Mutakallimín*. Democrat in politics.

See Rabino, No. 167, who says that it first appeared on the 3rd of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1327 (=Dec. 16, 1909), and was published for three months at very irregular intervals, after which it was suspended. I possess No. 11, which comprises 4 pp. of $12'' \times 8\frac{1}{2}''$, and is dated the 7th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1327 (=Dec. 20, 1909), which hardly agrees with the date of inception given above. Yearly subscription, 12 *grāns* in Kirmánsháh, 15 *grāns* elsewhere in Persia, 8 francs abroad.

(283)

Kamál (*Perfection*).

کمال

A fortnightly paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1319 (= A.D. 1901-2) under the editorship of Mīrzá Ḥusayn Ṭabīb-zāda, director of the Kamál College and editor of the newspaper *Tabríz*. See No. 100 *supra*.

See Rabino, No. 170. I do not possess a copy.

(284)

Kamál (*Perfection*).

کمال

A fortnightly paper printed in Cairo in A.H. 1323 (= A.D. 1905-6) under the editorship of Mīrzá Ḥusayn Ṭabīb-zāda, formerly editor of the above-mentioned Ṭabríz *Kamál*.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(285)

Kingāsh (*The Council*).

کنگاش

A paper printed in Rasht twice a week in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Muḥammad 'Alī Ḥasan-zāda.

See Rabino, No. 171, who states that in politics the paper was Moderate, and that it first appeared on the 13th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1328 (= Nov. 16, 1910).

(286)

Hawkib-i-durrī-yi-Nāsiri
(*The Shining Nāsiri Star*).

کوکب دری ناصری

A paper lithographed in Ṭihrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Nāẓimu'l-Islām of Kirmán, editor of the paper *Naw-rúz* ("New Year's Day," *q.v.*), and author of the *Tā'rikh-i-Bidāri-yi-Írāniyān* ("History of the Persian Awakening"). Forty numbers of this paper were published yearly.

See Rabino, No. 172. I possess No. 12 of the Third Year, dated the 22nd of Rabī' ii, A.H. 1325 (= June 4, 1907). It comprises 8 pp. of $12\frac{3}{4}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$, and is lithographed in a fine large *naskh*. Yearly subscription, 20 *grāns* in Ṭihrán, 25 *grāns* elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia, 12 francs elsewhere.

(287)

Kawkeb-i-Nāsiri (*The Nāsiri Star*).

کَوْکَبِ نَاصِرِی

A paper lithographed in Bombay in A.H. 1309 (= A.D. 1891-2), founded and edited by Mīrzā Muṣṭafā Shāykh al-Islām of Bahbāhān.

Not in *Kalano*. I possess No. 3 of the first year, dated Jan. 14, 1892, and Nos. 4, 5, 6 and 7 of the same year, each dated a week later than the preceding one. Each number comprises 8 pp. of 17½" x 11½", lithographed in *sa'liq*. Yearly subscription, 15 *qirans* in Bombay, 20 *qirans* in India; the Persian Gulf ports and Arabiṣtān, and 25 *qirans* elsewhere in Persia and in Turkey and Europe. Subscribers: Mīrzā Muṣṭafā and Dr Silvester (?), editor, Mīrzā Muṣṭafā Shāykh al-Islām of Bahbāhān.

Gustug-i-Safā-khāna-i-Isfahān

گُستَوِی صَفَاخَانَهٗ اصفهان

(*Discussions of the House of Purity of Isfahān*).

Another name for the paper entitled *al-Islām*. See No. 45 *supra*.

See *Kalano*, No. 20.

(288)

Gulistān (*The Rose Garden*)

گلستان

A weekly paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Āqā Muḥammad Husayn Kātsūt-Fayhr (Chief of the Merchants).

See *Kalano*, No. 173, according to whom only four numbers were published, the first on the 14th of Shahrībān, A.H. 1325 (= Sept. 22, 1907), and the last on the 1st of Dhū'l-Hijja (= Jan. 5, 1908). I possess Nos. 1-4, which agree with the above statement. Each number comprises 4 pp. of 11" x 6½". Yearly subscription, "for the present, zeal and fairness at home, justice and equality abroad." No price is mentioned.

(289)

Gulistān-i-Sa'ādāt (*The Rose-Garden of Happiness*).

گلستان سعادت

A newspaper lithographed twice a week in Tih-rān in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mīrzā Navvā'illāh Khān.

See *Kalano*, No. 174, according to whom No. 1 appeared in Radd'ih, A.H. 1322 (= May-June, 1902), No. 4 on the first of Dhū'l-Hijja of the same year (= Jan. 1, 1903), while Nos. 6 and 7 were undated. I possess Nos. 1 and 3. Each comprises 4 pp. of 11½" x 7½", lithographed in *sa'liq*. Yearly subscription, 20 *qirans* in Tih-rān, 6 *robbles* in Russia, 10 *ropees* in India, and 15 *francs* in Europe.

(290)

Ganj-i-Sháyagán (*The Royal Treasure*).

گنج شایگان

A paper printed in Tīhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

Ganjīna-i-Anṣār (*The Treasure of the Helpers*).

گنجینهٔ انصار

A newspaper published at Iṣfahán. See above, No. 73, under *Anṣār* (انصار).

(291)

Ganjīna-i-Funún (*The Treasury of Arts*).

گنجینهٔ فنون

A fortnightly scientific magazine lithographed at Tabríz in A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902-3) under the management of the "Tarbiyat" Library. This periodical continued publication for just a year, and published 24 numbers, each of which comprised four parts. The first, entitled *Ganjīna-i-Funún*, was a scientific and technical miscellany; the second, entitled *Hunar-ámúẓ* ("The Instructor in Arts") was a book compiled by the writer (Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán "Tarbiyat"); the third, entitled *Tamad-dunát-i-qadīma* ("Ancient Civilizations"), was translated from the French of Gustave le Bon by Sayyid Ḥasan Taqí-záda; while the fourth, entitled *Safīna-i-ghawwaṣa* ("The Diving Ship," or "The Submarine") was translated from the French of Jules Verne, the novelist, by Mírzá Yúsuf Khán *I'tiṣámū'l-Mulk*.

See Rabino, No. 175, according to whom the magazine in question began on the 1st of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1320 (= March 1, 1903), and ended on the same date of A.H. 1321 (= Feb. 18, 1904). I do not possess this publication.

(292)

Gílán.

گیلان

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Mírzá Ḥasan Khán Asad-záda. It was connected with and managed by the *Anjuman* (Provincial Council) of Gílán.

See Rabino, No. 176, according to whom only 12 numbers were issued, the first on the 18th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1326 (= Jan. 11, 1909). I do not possess a copy.

(293)

Ghlán.

گیلان

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) and published every alternate day. It was edited by "M S", and in politics represented the Moderates.

See Rabino, No. 177, who gives the 26th of Sha'wân, A.H. 1328 (= Sept. 2, 1910), as the date of inauguration.

(294)

Lisânu'l-Ghayb (*The Tongue of the Unseen*)

لسان الغیب

A newspaper "jelly-graphed" and clandestinely circulated in Tihân about A.H. 1319 (= A.D. 1901-2) by a secret committee which used formerly to write against the *Amînu's-Sultân*, and concerning which something has been already said in the Introduction (p. 21).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(295)

Lodiana Akhbâr (*Lodiana News*)

لودیانه اخبار

A weekly newspaper published in Calcutta on Saturdays, which, according to Zenker's *Bibliotheca Orientalis* (No. 1834), was in circulation in A.H. 1262 (= A.D. 1846).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(296)

La Patrie

A newspaper published at Tihân in French in A.D. 1876 (= A.H. 1293). See above in the Introduction, pp. 16-17.

See Rabino, No. 227, who states that it began (and ended) on Feb. 2, 1876.

(297)

Mujâhid (*The National Volunteer*)

مجاهد

A paper printed in Tabriz in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) and appearing every other day, edited by Sayyid Muhammad Sha-bistari, known as Abu'z-Ziyâ, editor of the papers *al-Hadîd* and *Iran-i-Naw*. In consequence of the publication in its last number, which coincided with the Abortive *Coup d'État* (of December, 1907), or Event of the Artillery Barracks (*Wafa-t-Tûpkhâna*), of a letter from Baghdâd containing an attack on Sayyid Kâzîm of Yazd, a *mujtahid* residing at Najaf, it incurred

the hatred and vengeance of certain fanatics, and its editor was subjected to a severe bastinado, and was expelled from the city. This paper was published on behalf of the Social Democrats, and served as their organ.

See Rabino, No. 178, who gives the 9th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1325 (= Sept. 17, 1907), as the date of inception, and adds that No. 22 was dated the 9th of Dhu'l-Qa'da (= Dec. 14) of the same year. I possess Nos. 1, 20, 21 and 22, which comprise 4 pp. of 10½" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 15 gráns in Tabriz, 20 gráns elsewhere in Persia, and 25 gráns abroad.

(298)

Mujáhid (*The National Volunteer*).

مجاهد

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8).

See Rabino, No. 179, who says that only five numbers were published, the first on the 9th of Shawwál, A.H. 1325 (= Nov. 15, 1907), and the last on the 2nd of Muhárram, A.H. 1326 (= Feb. 5, 1908). I possess Nos. 1 and 4, which comprise 4 pp. of 12" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 12 gráns in Gílán, 15 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 6 roubles in Russia.

(299)

Majlis (*The Assembly*).

مجلس

A paper printed in Tíhrán, which first appeared on the 8th of Shawwál, A.H. 1324 (= Nov. 25, 1906), edited by Sayyid Muḥammad Šádiq (son of the well-known Sayyid Muḥammad-i-Ṭabáṭabá'í), and written by the *Adibul-Mamálík*, editor of the *Adab* (q.v.). This was the first paper in Persia which reported the debates of the National Assembly after it was opened, on which account it achieved a great celebrity, so that in the provinces it was generally supposed that it was connected with the Assembly. After the restoration of the Constitution (in July, 1909) it again began to appear under the supervision of Shaykh Yaḥyá of Káshán, a former contributor to the daily (Tíhrán) *Hablu'l-Matín*, and continued publication until these latter times (end of 1911 or beginning of 1912). During the Second Constitutional Period the politics of this paper were Moderate¹.

¹ In No. 2 of this newspaper is a very fine *qaṣída* in praise of the National Assembly by the *Adibul-Mamálík*, which is one of the best poems produced during the Constitutional Period. It begins:

د باش ای مجلس ملی که بینم عنقریب ' از تو آید درد ملت را در این دوران =

"Hail, O National Assembly! For I see that at this epoch there will shortly issue forth from thee a healer for the Nation's ills."

(304)

Majalla-i-Nazmiyya (*The Police Magazine*).

مجله نظمیه

A paper published in Tīhrān in A.H. 1329 (=A.D. 1911) which discussed matters concerning the Police.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(305)

Majmū'a-i-Akhlāq (*Ethical Miscellany*).

مجموعه اخلاق

A magazine printed every ten days in Tīhrān in A.H. 1323 (=A.D. 1905-6) under the editorship of Mīrzā 'Alī Akbar Khān (Muṣawwir 'Alī), and under the patronage of the *Anjuman-i-Ukhuwwat* ("Society of Brotherhood") of Zāhiru'd-Dawla, that is to say the followers of the Mystical Path of Ṣafī 'Alī Shāh. This paper discussed ethical matters and was for the most part written by Mīrzā Ibrāhīm Khān, Deputy for Isfahān in the Second National Assembly.

See Rabino, No. 183. I possess Nos. 2-10, and 12-15, which are not dated. Each contains 8 pp. of $7\frac{1}{2}'' \times 4\frac{3}{4}''$, and is priced at 4 shāhls. No yearly subscription is mentioned. The magazine contains a great deal of poetry, and professedly avoids political and religious matters.

(306)

مجموعه ماورای بحر خزر

Majmū'a-i-Mā-warā-yi Baḥr-i-Khazar

(*The Trans-Caspian Review*).

A weekly newspaper printed at 'Ishqābād (Askabad) in A.H. 1322 (=A.D. 1904-5) under the editorship of the Russian Fedoroff. This paper was the instrument of Russian policy and the vehicle of Russian political aims in Persia. It was founded during the Russo-Japanese War to proclaim the Russian advances and victories, and was distributed gratuitously throughout Persia by the Russian Consulates.

See Rabino, No. 184, according to whom No. 4 of the Fourth Year was dated the 13th of Dhū'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1327 (=Nov. 26, 1909). I possess Nos. 3, 4 and 8 of the Third Year. Each contains 4-8 pp. of $13'' \times 8\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, 3 roubles in Russia, $4\frac{1}{2}$ roubles abroad.

Muhákamat-i-Nizamiyya.

A paper printed in Tabriz in A.H. 1275, under the editorship of Mirzâ Mahmud al-Nizami, and afterwards by Mirzâ Mahmud al-Nizami, the son of the first, who was a member of the Law Commission.

See Rabino, No. 186, who states that the paper was first published in the 1275 A.H. (1859), and that it was published by Mirzâ Mahmud al-Nizami, the son of the first, who was a member of the Law Commission. I possess a copy of No. 1 of the first issue, dated the 17th of 'Arabi 1275 A.H. (1859). The title is: *Muhákamat-i-Nizamiyya*. Yearly subscription, 25 paras in 10 at 10 in 10. It was published in Turkey and Egypt, 4 numbers in Russia and 1 in Persia.

(308)

Muhákamat (Judgments).

A paper published in Tabriz in A.H. 1275, under the editorship of Mirzâ Mahmud al-Nizami, the son of the first, who was a member of the Law Commission. The title is: *Muhákamat* (Judgments). It was published in Turkey and Egypt, 4 numbers in Russia and 1 in Persia.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(300)

Muhákamat-i-Yazd (Judgments of Yazd).

A weekly paper lithographed in Yazd in A.H. 1275, under the editorship of Muhammad 'Ali Yazdi.

See Rabino, No. 186, who states that after the death of Mirzâ Mahmud al-Nizami, the newspaper *Muhákamat* was published by Mirzâ Mahmud al-Nizami, the son of the first, who was a member of the Law Commission. I possess a copy of No. 1 of the first issue, dated the 17th of 'Arabi 1275 A.H. (1859). The title is: *Muhákamat-i-Yazd*. Yearly subscription, 25 paras in 10 at 10 in 10. It was published in Turkey and Egypt, 4 numbers in Russia and 1 in Persia.

(310)

Mudarris-i-Fārsi (The Persian Teacher).

A monthly magazine published in Persia, under the editorship of Mirzâ Mahmud al-Nizami, the son of the first, who was a member of the Law Commission. The title is: *Mudarris-i-Fārsi* (The Persian Teacher). It was published in Persia, 12 numbers in 10 at 10 in 10. It was published in Turkey and Egypt, 4 numbers in Russia and 1 in Persia.

anecdotes, proverbs, specimens of calligraphy, biographies, and notices of old poets and Kings of Persia, accompanied in most cases by English translations. Its first number was dated Thursday, January 1, 1883, and the following verse of poetry was printed on the top of each copy :

ز لافِ حمد و نعتِ اولی است بر خاکِ ادب خفتن
سجودی می توان کردن درودی می توان گفتن

A complete collection of three years (36 numbers) of this periodical is preserved in the Library of the British Museum under the class-mark 757.cc.20. The last (36th) number is dated December, 1885.

This periodical was edited by Khán Bahádur G. M. Munshí and his sons. Each number comprised 16 pp., and the yearly subscription was 4 rupees, if paid in advance, and 5 rupees if paid at the end of the year. At the beginning of each number is written in English : "to save much time, trouble and money." In the number for August, 1885, appears an advertisement of the *Farhang*, published at Işfahán, and an encomium on it, and in subsequent numbers news is occasionally quoted from that paper.

In the later numbers of the *Mudarris-i-Fársí* there appear advertisements of a paper entitled *Mufarrihu'l-Qulúb*, which is highly praised, and of which it writes as follows : "This is a weekly Persian newspaper published at Karáchí in Sind, and is the best Persian newspaper in India. It has appeared regularly for thirty years, and it is now the thirtieth year of its publication. Its Persian style is very good, and entirely accords with the spoken and written idiom of Persia. It contains the latest news from every country, and is in every respect a first-class newspaper. It is chiefly maintained and published by subventions from the rulers, princes, nobility and gentry of Persia, Turkey, Afghánistán, India, Europe, etc. Its proprietors and publishers possess testimonials, guarantees and letters from most of the above-mentioned rulers, nobles and gentry which afford ample evidence as to the excellence of its style and taste. It is especially suitable for the use of students of Persian in India. It is edited and published by two learned, accomplished and well-known persons,

Mirzā Muhammad Ja'far (the editor) and Mirzā Muhammad Sādiq of Mashhad, Persian Consul at Karāchi. Yearly subscription for Indian nobles, 12 rupees, if paid in advance, and 24 rupees if post-paid; for people of the middle class, 10 and 20 rupees, respectively; and for students, 5 and 10 rupees respectively."

Not in Rahmo, and not seen.

(311)

Madaniyyat (*Civilization*)

مدنیّت

A fortnightly newspaper lithographed in Tabriz in A.H. 1301 (= A.D. 1883-4) under the editorship of the Secretary to the Armenian Agency, known as Sadra. No. 2 was dated Wednesday the 12th of Jumāda II, A.H. 1301 (= April 9, 1884).

Not in Rahmo, and not seen.

(312)

Madī (? *Media*)

مدی

A weekly paper printed in Tihiran in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8), edited and written by Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Alī, known as *Mubad*, on account of his sentiments with regard to Ancient Persia and the pure Persian language. After the *Coup d'état* of June 23, 1908, and the bombardment of the *Majlis*, he became acquainted with the celebrated M. Panoff, the correspondent of certain Liberal Russian papers in Persia, who also took part in the Gilān Rebellion in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909), at the time when the Russian Legation had expelled him from Tihiran. He accompanied him to St. Petersburg under the name of "Mirzā Shaykh 'Alī the *Mujtahid*," and exchanged his former public opinion in Russia in a manner favourable to Persia by means of public speeches.

Not in Rahmo, and not seen.

(313)

Mirāt-i-Jamāh (*The Mirror of the People*)

مرآت جماعت

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tihiran in A.H. 1311 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Mirzā 'Abdu'l-'Alī. *Mirāt-i-Jamāh*.

See *Rahma*, No. 137. I possess a copy of No. 1, which is dated the 1st of Muharram, A.H. 1229 (= Jan. 4, 1814). It is lithographed in a large clear hand, and comprises 4 pp. of text only. Yearly subscription, 20 *gurus* in Kerman. The number contains, on p. 1, a portrait of Mirza Fathali Khan *Varz-i-Nayn*.

1314.

Mir'at-e-Safer wa Miahkhat-i-Hader

مِرْآتِ السَّافِرِ وَ مِیْهْکِیَاتِ الْحَدَرِ

(*The Mirror of Travel and Land of Nagers*).

A new paper published in Rabi' I, A.H. 1238 (= May-June, 1823) on the march and at the halting-places during Nāsrūd-Din Shāh's summer journey to Mazandaran. It gave an account of the events of the journey from start to finish, and was printed and edited by Muhammad Hasan Khan *Farmanfārah-Safar*. In all thirteen numbers were published.

For information, I annex a list from H.E. the *Farmanfārah-Safar*. The paper is not mentioned by Rahma, nor have I seen it.

1315.

Mir'at-e-Mashriq

مِرْآتِ الْمَشْرِقِ

A new paper lithographed in Tiflis in A.H. 1296 (= A.D. 1879) under the editorship of Mirza Hasan Khan *Sardūd-Dawlat*. The first number was dated Muharram 2 of that year (= Dec. 30, 1878) and the last number the 15th of Jumada II, A.H. 1297 (= May 26, 1880). In all eighteen numbers were published. This paper took the place of the *Rāzandār-i-Vijān* ("Morning Journal") which preceded it and would seem to have been founded by Mirza Husayn Khan *Sayyidkhān*. See No. 197 supra.

Most of the more particulars are derived from information supplied by Zia Fakr-Mah. The paper is not mentioned by Rahma, nor have I seen it.

1316.

Musāwāt (Equality).

مُسَاوَات

A weekly paper printed in Tiflis in A.H. 1303 (= A.D. 1887-8) under the editorship of Sayyid Muhammad Riza of Shiran and

The *Farmanfārah-Safar* in one of his letters mentions the foundation and compilation of this new paper in France Fārmān Mānā, entitled *Mir'at-e-Safar*, the son of Nāsrūd-Din Shāh, who published it with the assistance of the present *Sardūd-Dawlat*. It came to an end, however, after only twelve or thirteen numbers had appeared. It is, however, highly probable, nay, almost certain, that the details mentioned in the text are more correct and accurate, and that the other particulars refer to some other paper of which we have no further information.

Sayyid 'Abd-ol-Rahmān of Shirāz. The paper is a result of its extreme brilliancy and confidence in liberal principles was one of the strongest supporters in the year of the First Constitutional Revolution. In addition to its support in the sequence of its criticism of the *Iran* Law, it was the first paper of which it published a number till it was stopped by the phantasies, saying that liberalism is a consequence of the law mentioned Law, everything except that which was prohibited; and also in consequence of a certain article entitled "How is the Shah?" which appeared in the *Iran* Law. These articles led to the suppression of the paper and legal proceedings against the editor. The editor of the paper Sayyid Muhammad Rizi was one of the eight persons whose surrender Muhammad 'Ali Shah demanded at the First National Assembly, but after the bombardment of the *Iran* Law (1908) he escaped and could not be captured. Finally he succeeded in reaching the Caucasus, whence he made his way to Tabriz, where, during the Revolution and siege of that city he again published the *Iran* Law. Finally he was elected by Tabriz as one of the Members of the Second National Assembly. In politics the paper was thoroughly Constitutional and Liberal.

See Rahnu, No. 183, who says that it is a number of the *Iran* Law appeared, the first on the 25th of Rabi' al-Thani, 1327 (= Dec. 22, 1909), and the last on the end of Rabi' al-Thani, 1328 (= May 2, 1910). It prices 20 franes in Persia.

(317)

Musāwāt (Equality).

مساوات

A paper lithographed in Tabriz early in A.D. 1307 (= A.H. 1309) under the editorship of Sayyid Muhammad Rizi of Shirāz.

See Rahnu, No. 183, according to whom the first issue of the *Musāwāt* appeared on Muharram 1, A.H. 1317 (= Jan. 13, 1909), and was numbered "51" as direct continuations of the former *Tihān* *Musāwāt*. I possess a fairly complete set of the *Tihān* issues (Nos. 1-14, the last dated the 12th of Rabi' al-Thani, 1328 (= May 22, 1909), and No. 17 (the second) of the *Tabriz* issue, which is printed in Shirāz, and is dated the 7th of Muharram, A.H. 1327 (= Jan. 29, 1909). Each number contains 8 pp. of 12" x 6½". Yearly subscription of *Tihān* issue, 12 franes in Persia, 17 franes elsewhere in Persia, 15 franes abroad; of *Tabriz* issue, 12 franes in Persia, 20 franes elsewhere in Persia, and 5 roubles abroad.

paper appeared weekly, it appears by reckoning backwards that it began to be published in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7), not 1325, a fact also indicated on each issue, where "1324" stands immediately beneath the title. Each number comprises 8 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2} \times 6\frac{1}{2}$ ". Yearly subscription, 17 *grāns* in Tīhrān, 20 *grāns* in the provinces, and 12 *francs* abroad. In No. 36 the title is printed in *naskh* instead as heretofore in *ta'liq*.

(327)

Ma'ārif (*Instruction*).

معارف

A paper printed twice a week in Tīhrān in Sha'bān, A.H. 1326 (= Sept., 1908) under the management of the Society of Learning (*Ajuman-i-Ma'ārif*).

See Rabino, No. 192, and No. 326 *infra*, of which I suspect it to be a continuation. Not seen by the Translator.

(328)

Ma'rifat (*Knowledge*).

معرفت

A weekly paper lithographed at Tabrīz in A.H. 1319 (= A.D. 1901-2) under the editorship of Mīrzā 'Abdu'llāh Khān, son of Mīrzā Taqī, President of the Courts of Justice (*Šadr-i-'Adliyya*), one of the Jahān-shāhī Sayyids of Tabrīz, and Director of the *Ma'rifat* College.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(329)

Ma'rifat (*Knowledge*).

معرفت

A weekly paper "jelly-graphed," and subsequently lithographed, in Yazd, in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Shaykh Abu'l-Qāsim *Iftikhārū'l-'Ulamā*.

See Rabino, No. 193. I possess Nos. 6 and 8. The former, dated the 15th of Muḥarram, A.H. 1326 (= Feb. 18, 1908), is "jelly-graphed"; the latter, dated the 18th of Ramaḥmān, A.H. 1327 (= Oct. 3, 1909), is lithographed. From the long interval separating these two numbers, as well as from sundry differences apparent in arrangement and production, I am disposed to believe that in reality two independent papers named *Ma'rifat* were published in Yazd, one ("jelly-graphed") towards the end of A.H. 1325, and another (lithographed) about the middle of A.H. 1327. In size the two agree (4 pp. of $10\frac{1}{2} \times 6\frac{1}{2}$), but the yearly subscriptions differ as follows. No. 6 (the "jelly-graph"), 20 *grāns* in Yazd, 23 *grāns* elsewhere in Persia; No. 8 (the lithograph), 10 *grāns* in Yazd, 12 *grāns* elsewhere in Persia. No editor's name appears on No. 6.

(334)

Maktab (*The School*).

مکتب

A paper printed in Tīhrán in A.H. 1323 (= A.D. 1905-6) under the editorship of Hájji Mírzá Hasan of Tabríz, known as *Rushdiyya*.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(335)

Mu'ayyad (*Aided*).

مؤید

A paper "jelly-graphed" in Láhiján in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8).

See Rabino, No. 196, on whose authority it is here inserted.

(336)

Mahdí Hammál (*Mahdí the Porter*¹).

مهدی حمال

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Akbar-záda. Only one number of it appeared.

See Rabino, No. 197, on whose authority it is here inserted. The date of publication was the 16th of Ramazán, A.H. 1328 (=Sept. 21, 1910).

(337)

Mizán (*The Balance*).

میزان

An illustrated comic paper lithographed in Tīhrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of *Fakhru'l-Wá'izín* of Káshán. In politics it was Democrat.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(338)

Mitq (*Thought*).

میتق

A paper printed at Tabríz in the Armenian language in A.H. 1330 (= A.D. 1912) under the editorship of Alexander Dir Wartáníyáns, also editor of the Persian *Fikr*. (See No. 265 *supra*.)

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

¹ Mahdí Hammál ("the Porter") was well known in Tīhrán as a man of immense height, bulk and strength, and of voracious appetite. He would eat 1½ or 2 maunds of bread and cheese, and could carry the weight of a *kharwár* on his shoulders. His voracity has become proverbial.

(339)

Nâsirî.

ناصری

A paper lithographed in Tabriz every ten days in A.H. 1311 (= A.D. 1893-4) under the editorship of Mullâ Muhammad *Nadīm-bâshī* ("Chief Courtier"), director of the Muzaffarî College in Tabriz, and subsequently *Nadīm-ū's-Sultân* and Minister of the Press. The paper was subsequently edited by *Iqbāl-ū'l-Kuttâb*, and finally by Hâjji Mīrzâ Mas'ūd Khân *Safā'ū'l-Mamālūk*, son of Hâjji Sayyid Hasan *'Adl-ū'l-Mulk* of Tabriz. It was semi-official, and was even considered as one of the official newspapers, and continued to be published for nearly seven years. Its polemics against the Constantinople *Akhbar* ("Star," q v No 34 *supra*) deserve attention.

See Rabano, No 198. I possess No. 33 of the Third Year, dated the first of Ramazân, A.H. 1314 (= Feb. 3, 1897). It comprises 4 pp. of 11" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 16 *grains* in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, 40 piastres in Turkey, and 5 rupees in India.

(340)

Nâqūr (*The Clarion*).

ناقور

A paper lithographed twice a week in Isfahân in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Mīrzâ Masīh Tuysirkhânî. The comic or satirical portion of this paper, entitled *Zisht u Zibâ* ("Foul and Fair"), was written in a very agreeable literary style. In politics it was thorough-going Liberal and Constitutional.

See Rabano, No. 200, according to whom 25 numbers appeared in all, the first on the 11st of Dhū'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1326 (= Nov. 25, 1908). I possess No. 9, dated the 14th of Safar, A.H. 1327 (= March 17, 1909). It comprises 4 pp. of 11½" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 14 *grains* in Isfahân, 17 *grains* elsewhere in Persia. Lithographed in Gould *nasāk*.

(341)

Nâla-i-Millat (*The Nation's Cry*)

ناله ملت

A paper lithographed in Tabriz in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Mīrzâ Āqâ, editor of the *Istiqlal*. In politics the paper was thorough-going Liberal and Constitutional.

See Rabano, No 199. I possess No. 39 of the First Year dated the 14th of Moharram, A.H. 1326 (= Feb. 17, 1908), which seems to show that the paper was founded in the latter part of A.H. 1325, not in 1326. It comprises 4 pp. of 11½" x 8½". Yearly subscription, 8 *grains* in Tabriz, 10 *grains* elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia.

(346)

Najāt (Salvation).

نجات

A paper printed in Khúy in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). In politics it was Democratic.

See Rabino, No. 204. Not seen by the translator.

(347)

Najāt-i-Waṭan (The Country's Salvation).

نجات وطن

A paper published in Isfahán in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909).

See Rabino, No. 205, on whose authority it is here inserted. He adds that not more than seven or eight numbers were published.

(348)

Najaf.

نجف

A weekly paper printed at Najaf in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Sayyid Muslim Zawín-zada and Hájji Muḥammad ibn Hájji Husayn, and owned by Shaykh Husayn of Tíhrán.

See Rabino, No. 206. I possess No. 6, dated the 16th of Jumada I, A.H. 1328 (= May 16, 1910). It comprises 8 pp. of 9½" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 25 piastres in Najaf, 30 piastres elsewhere in Turkey, 15 grúns in Persia, and 8 francs abroad.

(349)

Najm-i-Bákhtar (The Star of the West)

نجم باختر

See above under *Payámbar-i-Bákhtar* ("The Prophet of the West"), No. 96 *supra*.

See Rabino, No. 207. It was published at Washington.

(350)

Nidá-yi-Rasht (The Voice of Rasht).

ندای رشت

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). Only two numbers of it appeared, the first, according to Rabino, on the 28th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1329 (= March 29, 1911), and the second on the 2nd of Rabí' ii (April 2) of the same year.

See Rabino, No. 208.

(351)

Nidá-yi-Islám (The Voice of Islám)

ندای اسلام

A weekly newspaper lithographed at Shíráz in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Sayyid Ziyá'u'd-Dín-i-

(346)

Naját (*Salvation*).

نجات

A paper printed in Khúy in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). In politics it was Democratic.

See *Kalima*, No. 204. Not seen by the translator

(347)

Naját-i-Waṭan (*The Country's Salvation*).

نجات وطن

A paper published in Iṣfahán in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909).

See *Rabinn*, No. 205, on whose authority it is here inserted. He adds that more than seven or eight numbers were published.

(348)

Najaf.

نجف

A weekly paper printed at Najaf in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Sayyid Muslim Zawín-záda and Hájji Muhammad ibn Hájji Husayn, and owned by Shaykh Husayn of Tihrán.

See *Kalima*, No. 206. I possess No. 6, dated the 16th of Jamádá l A.H. 1328 (= May 16, 1910). It comprises 8 pp. of 9½" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 25 piastres in Najaf, 30 piastres elsewhere in Turkey, 15 grana in Persia, and 8 francs abroad.

(349)

Najm-i-Bákhtar (*The Star of the West*).

نجم بختور

See above under *Payámbar-i-Bákhtar* ("The Prophet of the West"), No. 96 *supra*.

See *Kalima*, No. 207. It was published at Washington.

(350)

Nidá-yi-Rasht (*The Voice of Rasht*).

ندای رشت

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). Only two numbers of it appeared, the first, according to *Rabinn*, on the 28th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1329 (= March 29, 1911), and the second on the 2nd of Rabí' ii (April 2) of the same year.

See *Kalima*, No. 208.

(351)

Nidá-yi-Islám (*The Voice of Islám*).

ندای اسلام

A weekly newspaper lithographed at Shíráz in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Sayyid Ziyá'ud-Dín.

See Rabino, No. 211, according to whom it appeared at irregular intervals, the first issue on the 2nd of Sha'bán, A.H. 1315 (=Sept. 10, 1907), and the "Third Year" began with No. 69. I possess Nos. 9-12, 14, 16, 18, 19, 21, 23, 27, 33, 42, 48; Nos. 5 and 7 of the Third Year, No. 10 (dated the 2nd of Sha'bán, A.H. 1319 = July 29, 1911), and Nos. 12-14, 16. The numbering is somewhat erratic, and the intervals of publication were very irregular.

(355)

Nazmiyya (*The Police*)

نظمیه

A weekly illustrated newspaper lithographed in Tabriz in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Mashhadī Mahmūd Isḡandānī. The first number of it contains the portrait of *Jalālū'l-Mulk*, Chief of the Police at Tabriz.

See Rabino, No. 212, who gives the name of the proprietor as Muḥammad 'Alī, and states that the first issue was on the 13rd of Rabi' 1, A.H. 1316 (= April 24, 1908). I possess No. 1, which is lithographed in an indifferent *ta'rif*, and comprises 4 pp. of 11½" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 8 *grāns* in Tabriz, 10 *grāns* elsewhere in Persia.

(356)

Naqsh-i-Jahān (*The Picture of the World*)

نقش جهان

An illustrated weekly paper lithographed in Isfahān in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8), and published by the office of the newspaper *Isfahān*. (See No. 49 *supra*.)

See Rabino, No. 213, who gives the date of No. 1 as the 13rd of Shawwāl, A.H. 1315 (= Nov. 29, 1907). I possess No. 1, which comprises 4 pp. of 11½" x 6", lithographed in *ta'rif*, with two cartoons. Yearly subscription, 12 *grāns* in Isfahān.

(357)

Naw-Bahār (*Early Spring*)

نوبهار

A paper printed in Mashhad twice a week in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910), of which No. 1 was dated the 9th of Shawwāl (= Oct. 14, 1910) of that year, under the editorship of the *Maliku'sh-Shi'ard* ("King of the Poets"), who signed under the *nom de guerre* of "M. Bahār." This paper had a special importance on account of its extreme boldness and fiery denunciations, especially against the Russian aggressions. Finally, in consequence of the complaints of the Russian Legation in Tihān, the Ministry for Foreign Affairs ordered its suppression, but it subsequently resumed publication under the title of *Tāza Bahār*. (See No. 93 *supra*.) In politics this paper was Democrat.

See Rabino, No. 214. I possess Nos. 1, 28, 39 and 48, the first dated as above, the last the 12th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1329 (= May 11, 1911). Each comprises 4 pp. of $16\frac{1}{2}'' \times 10\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, 25 *gráns* in Mashhad, 30 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 6 roubles abroad.

(358)

Naw-rúz (*New Year's Day*).

نوروز

A weekly paper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902-3), edited by *Náẓimū'l-Islám* of Kirmán, also editor of the *Kawkih-i-durri-yi-Náẓírl* (see No. 286 *supra*), and written by Mírzá Kázim Khán of Kirmán.

See Rabino, No. 215, who gives the date of first issue as the 22nd of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1320 (= March 22, 1903). I do not possess a copy.

(359)

Naw-rúz (*New Year's Day*).

نوروز

A paper lithographed in Iṣfahán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8).

See Rabino, No. 216, on whose authority it is here inserted.

(360)

Naw'-i-Bashar (*The Human Race*).

نوع بشر

A paper printed in Rasht twice a week in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911).

See Rabino, No. 217, who says that only six numbers appeared, the first on the 25th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1329 (= April 25, 1911), and the last on the 23rd of Jumáda i (= May 22) of the same year. I possess Nos. 1, 3 and 6. Each comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{3}{4}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 15 *gráns* in Rasht, and the same elsewhere plus postage.

(361)

Nayyir-i-A'zam (*The Greater Luminary*).

نیر اعظم

A paper printed in Tíhrán twice a week in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907), under the editorship of the *Mu'innū'l-'Ulamá* of Iṣfahán, who was afterwards suspected of favouring the Reaction, and, after the capture of Tíhrán by the Nationalists (in July, 1909), was imprisoned for nearly a year with other political offenders.

See Rabino, No. 218. I possess Nos. 2 and 13, of which the former is dated the 16th of Ramazán, A.H. 1325 (= Oct. 23, 1907), and the latter the 6th of Dhu'l-Qa'da (= Dec. 11) of the same year. Each comprises 4 pp. of $12'' \times 7''$. Yearly subscription, 14 *gráns* in Tíhrán, 17 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 11 francs abroad.

(362)

Waṭan (*Fatherland*).

وطن

A weekly paper printed, and afterwards lithographed, in Tih-rán in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7)

See *Kalano*, No. 219. I possess Nos. 3 and 10, dated Jan. 27 and April 23 respectively, both of which are printed; and Nos. 17, 20, 23 and 25, all of which are lithographed. The last number is dated the 15th of Kamāran, A.H. 1324 (= Oct. 19, 1907). Each number comprises 4 pp. of 11" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 16 *grdus*.

(363)

Waṭan dilli (*The Mother Tongue*)

وطن دلی

This paper, mentioned only by *Rabino* (No. 220), was lithographed at Tabríz in the Āzarbāyjanī Turkish language.

I possess one (probably incomplete) copy, consisting of a single sheet, lithographed on both sides in a good, clear *nasta'liq*, and bearing this title at the top of p. 1, but no date, subscription price, or other particulars. The sheet measures 11" x 6½". I am doubtful from its appearance whether it is a newspaper at all, in the proper sense of the word, and not rather an isolated sheet. It contains one long and complete article or appeal.

(364)

Waqt (*Time*)

وقت

A full-sized daily paper printed in Tih-rán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Mírzá Husayn Khān Kāsmā'ī. It was a strong supporter of the Sipahdār's Cabinet, and the Moderates, and used to attack with vehemence the *Irdu-i-Naw* (see No. 77 *supra*) and the Opposition (i.e. the Democrats), generally striving to cast suspicion on their orthodoxy in matters of Religion and Law. It had a comic or satirical section entitled *Darf-i-Harf*, which is almost unintelligible. In politics it was Moderate.

See *Kalano*, No. 221, who says that in all 66 numbers were published, the first on the 11th of Kalid 11, A.H. 1328 (= April 2, 1910), and the last on the 15th of Jumdāda 11 (= June 20) of the same year. I possess Nos. 1-46, the first, a single sheet printed on one side only, being dated 11 days earlier than *Kalano* says (March 22, 1910), and the last May 26 of the same year. Most of the numbers comprise 4 pp. of 11½" x 14½". Yearly subscription, 50 *grdus* in Tih-rán, 60 *grdus* elsewhere in Persia, and 80 *grdus* abroad.

(365)

Hidáyat (*Guidance*).

هدایت

A weekly paper printed in Tīhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Muḥammad of Tīhrán.

See Rabino, No. 222, according to whom it first appeared on the 7th of Rajab, A.H. 1325 (= Aug. 14, 1907). This is correct, but the paper seems to have been suppressed or suspended for eight months immediately afterwards, for No. 2 is dated the 5th of Rabi' i, A.H. 1326 (= April 7, 1908). I possess Nos. 1, 2 and 4. Each comprises 4 pp. of 12½" × 7". Yearly subscription, 34 gráns in Tīhrán, 40 gráns in the provinces, 9 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 25 francs in other foreign countries.

(366)

Hidáyat (*Guidance*).

هدایت

A weekly paper lithographed in Qazwín in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Mír Hádí Shaykhu'l-Islámí.

See Rabino, No. 223. I possess Nos. 2 and 4, dated respectively the 3rd and the 20th of Rabi' i, A.H. 1326 (= April 5 and 22, 1908). Each comprises 4 pp. of 12½" × 7". Yearly subscription, 8 gráns in Qazwín, 10 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 1½ mejidiyyés in Turkey and Egypt, 2 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 6 francs in Europe and America.

(367)

همه دان

Hama-dán (*All-knowing*—a word-play on *Hamadán*, the well-known city).

A weekly paper printed at Hamadán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Hájji Ḥusayn.

See Rabino, No. 224, who states that No. 18 was dated the 19th of Shawwál, A.H. 1325 (= Nov. 23, 1907). I do not possess a copy.

(368)

Hawá wa Hawas (*Freak and Fancy*).

هوا و هوس

A paper "jelly-graphed" in Láhiyán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Hájji Ḥusayn.

See Rabino, No. 225, on whose authority it is here inserted. I have not seen it.

(369)

Yádígár-i-Inqiláb (*Memorial of the Revolution*).

یادگار انقلاب

A paper lithographed in Qazwín twice a week in A.H. 1327 = A.D. 1909) under the editorship of the *Mu'tamadul-Islám* of

Rasht during the sojourn of the National Volunteers (*Mujdhdin*) at that place. After the Conquest of Tihrán, the paper was transferred thither and published there. In politics it was Revolutionary.

See Rabino, No. 226. I possess Nos. 1, 2 and 3, dated the 1st, 5th and 18th of Jumáda II, A.H. 1317 (= June 20, June 24 and July 7, 1909). Each number comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Price in Qazwín, 100 *díndrs* ($\frac{1}{16}$ of a *gran*) a copy. Elsewhere in Persia, 12 *gráns* a year.

(370)

Yádígár-i-Inqiláb (*Memorial of the Revolution*) یادگار انقلاب

A paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of the above-mentioned *Mu'tamadul-Islám* of Rasht.

See Rabino, No. 226. I possess Nos. 9, 10, 12, 17, 18 and 20, the first dated the 24th of Rajab, the last the 15th of Dhul-Qa'da, A.H. 1327 (= Aug. 11, 1909, and Nov. 28, 1909, respectively). Each number contains 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, 12 *gráns* in Tihrán, 15 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 3 roubles in Russia, and 8 francs in Europe.

(371)

Yádígár-i-Janúb (*Memorial of the South*) یادگار جنوب

A weekly paper printed in Tihrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911).
Not in Rabino, and not seen.

MODERNISING INFLUENCES IN THE PERSIAN PRESS OTHER THAN MAGAZINES AND JOURNALS.

Since the most important effect of the Press in every country is the awakening of political and literary opinion amongst the people, it is not inappropriate that we should conclude with a brief survey of the relations which exist between the early activities of the Press in Persia, and the latest movement of renaissance and renovation.

That portion of this subject which is connected with periodical publications, *i.e.* newspapers and magazines, has been discussed in the preceding section, and we shall here speak only of the effects of certain books and pamphlets which were operative in bringing about this awakening of thought, most of which were either translations of European books, or were inspired by European civilization and culture, and which acted for the most part by means of a gradual and peaceful progress.

Amongst printed books of this class the first place must be assigned to the earlier scientific and technical works, whether translated or compiled, published in the early days of the foundation of the State College, or *Dáru'l-Funún*, at Tíhrán (when a large number of European teachers were imported to give instruction there and in the Military College) to be used for teaching purposes; to which must be added a few earlier books ranging from the time of Prince 'Abbás Mírzá *Ná'ib*'s-*Salṭana* to that period. The greater number of these books were composed by these new European teachers or the old Persian teachers of the College, such as Lieut. Krziz, M. Buhler, M. Lemaire, M. Vauvillier, Dr Polak, Dr Albu, M. Nicolas, M. Richard, M. Andreini, and M. Gasteiger of the former¹, and Hájji Najmu'd-Dawla, Mírzá Zakí of Mázandarán, Mírzá Kázim, Instructor in

¹ I am indebted to General Sir A. Houtum Schindler, K.C.I.E., for the identification of these gentlemen and for particulars concerning them. Artillery Lieut. Krziz and Dr Polak were two of the seven Austrians brought to Persia in 1851. The former returned to Europe in 1859, the latter in 1860. Capitaine Alexandre Buhler,

Natural Sciences, 'Ali Khān *Nāẓim*-i-'*Ulūm*, Zakā'u'l-Mulk and others of the latter. As an appendix to this brief sketch we shall give a partial and incomplete table of the most important of these new scientific and literary works. By the special kindness of H.E. Rizā-qulī Khān, General Superintendent of the Ministry of Sciences and of the *Dārū'l-Funūn* College (son of Nayyirū'l-Mulk, and grandson of the celebrated Rizā-qulī Khān *Lala-bāshī*) I am enabled to include in this table a list of printed books composed by the older and younger writers of the Government Colleges (such as the *Dārū'l-Funūn* and the Military and Political Colleges). The remaining items I have myself supplied, and the result I now put forward in the following pages so as to leave a foundation, poor and defective though it may be, which others devoted to the collecting of such information and interested in the study of the history of books and arts, may render more complete and comprehensive.

Amongst the more celebrated of the older Persian writers of this class were the late Hājji Najmū'd-Dawla (Mīrzā 'Abdu'l-Ghaffār, son of Mīrzā 'Ali Muḥammad of Isfahan) the Chief Astrologer (*Munajjim-bāshī*), who was entitled "Professor of all the exact Sciences" in the *Dārū'l-Funūn* College, and who was the author of numerous published Works on the Mathematical and Natural Sciences. He only died recently, in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910), his age, according to current report, exceeding 90 years.

M Régiment de Gênes, came to Persia in 1855, captured Herat in Nov. 1856, taught military science at the College, and took part in many expeditions. He died, a General of the First Class, in 1887. M. Albert Lemaire was sent to Persia by the French Government in 1869 to teach military music. He died in 1907. M. Félix Vauvillier came to Persia in 1865 on behalf of a French Syndicate for a railway, but was afterwards employed by the Persian Government in constructing an Arsenal, and afterwards as

1844 or 1846, fell in love with a Kurdish girl, and turned Musulmān in order to marry her. M. F. Andreini was a Tuscan volunteer in the 1848 revolutionary fight to Constantinople in 1849, entered the service of the Persian Government and died in 1894. M. Gastinger, an Austrian adventurer, came to Persia in 1860, was engaged on various engineering works and resigned in 1889 soon afterwards.

Another was Muḥammad Ḥasan Khán *I'timádu's-Saltāna* (son of Hájji 'Alí Khán, entitled *Hájibu'd-Dawla*, of Marágha), Minister of the Press, who contributed many additions to the *Sál-námas* or "Year Books." Although, according to the statements of credible authorities, he himself was devoid of any profound knowledge or scholarship, and merely caused these works to be written under his supervision and the control of the Ministry of the Press by those men of learning whom he collected from every quarter, afterwards causing their writings to be published in his own name, yet since it was under his name that these books appeared, they are commonly known as his, and must therefore necessarily be described as such.

Another was Rizá-qulí Khán of Shíráz, known as *Lala-báshi*, and poetically named *Hidáyat* (father of the present *Najyíru'l-Mulk*), whose literary works are some of the most important which have appeared in Persia in the last century.

Others are the late Mírzá Muḥammad Ḥusayn *Zaká'u'l-Mulk* and his son Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán, the present *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*, who co-operated in the translation and compilation of many works.

Then mention must be made of certain well-known doctors, such as Dr Muḥammad of Kirmánsháh, Dr Rizá, Dr Abu'l-Ḥasan Khán, Dr 'Alí, and others, who have left as memorials of their learning and energy numerous works on Anatomy, Medicine, and other Natural Sciences.

After these mention may be made of the following (not in chronological order). Mírzá Yúsuf Khán *Mustasháru'd-Dawla* of Tabríz; Hájji Mírzá 'Abdu'r-Raḥím *Najjâr-záda* of Tabríz, known as "Ṭálíboff"; Mírzá Ḥabíb of Iṣfahán, long resident in Constantinople; Hájji Muḥammad Ṭáhir Mírzá (the father of the present Kafilu'd-Dawla and the grandfather of Sulaymán Mírzá, Member of the Second National Assembly); Mírzá Taqí Khán of Káshán; Mírzá Áqá Khán of Kirmán, and others. Amongst the beneficent agencies which rendered valuable services to the cause of education was the Society for the publication of books (*Shirkat-i-tab'i-kutub*) in Ṭihrán, which was founded about A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902) or a little earlier, and published a great many important works. One of the

most active members of this was Hájji Mírzá Yahyá of Dawlatábád.

Here ■ subjoined a brief list of the scientific, literary and historical publications of recent times, printed in Persia or abroad since the introduction of the art of printing into that country¹.

1. *List of printed books composed or compiled by the older and more recent teachers of the Dáru'l-Funún College*

1. Military treatise on the science of Artillery, by Mírzá Zakí of Mázandarán
2. Natural Philosophy and Mechanics, by the same
3. Geography, by the same
4. Military treatise on the science of Artillery, by M. Nicolas
5. Ditto, by M. Buhler.
6. Mathematics, by Lieut Krziz
7. Algebra, by the same
8. Surgery, by Dr Polak
9. The Science of Artillery and Fortification, by Lieut. Krziz.
10. *Misánu'l-Hisáb* (Arithmetic), by Mírzá Zakí
11. Therapeutics, by Dr Abu'l-Hasan Khán
12. Physiology, by Dr Albu
13. The Science of Music, by M. Lemaire
14. Principles of Chemistry, by the late Mírzá Kázim.
15. Anatomy, by Dr 'Alí Ra'ísu'l-Atibbá.
16. Medical Dictionary, by Dr J. L. Schlimmer, published in 1874.
17. Elementary Arithmetic, by Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Ghaffár Naj-mu'd-Dawla. Its proper title is *Bidayatu'l-Hisáb*
18. *Kifáyatu'l-Hisáb*, a Manual of Arithmetic, by the same.
19. *Wasfí'u'l-Hisáb*, a more advanced Manual of the same, by the same.

¹ We shall not mention here the old books and treatises which have been printed or published during this period, but perhaps on a future occasion we may succeed in compiling a complete catalogue of all Persian printed and lithographed books, such as the American Dr Edward Van Dyck has done for Arabic printed books, under the title of *Ittífá'u'l-Qunúḍ bi-má'l-kutub mathbu'*.

48. History of Egypt Nations translated by *Abd al-Mustafá*.
49. Wealth translated by the same.
50. Fundamental Rights translated by the same.
51. *Tarikh al-Mamlukah* the History of Egypt by the same.
52. History of Greece translated by *Sayyid al-Khatib*.
53. Fundamental Rights by *Muhammad Salim*.
54. International Rights by *Muhammad Salim*.
3. List of printed books arranged in alphabetical order of the author and some other sections of the Library Catalogue.
55. Movement of troops translated by *al-Hakim*.
56. Science of Fortification translated by *Imam al-Hakim Khan*, Engineer, of Shiraz.
57. Movement of troops according to the English method translated by *Badr al-Khatib Qasbi*.
58. Artillery drill with guns of 17 centimetres.
59. Austrian centimetry.
60. The Soldier's Whole Duty, translated by *al-Hakim* and *Karim Khan*.
61. Drill Book, translated by the same.
62. Drill Book.
63. Infantry formations: Russian method, translated by *Karim Khan*.
64. Military Drill Book, translated by *al-Hakim* and *Karim Khan*.
65. General Regulations and Duties of the Librarian (translator unknown).

4. Miscellaneous Works, translated and original

66. History of Far al-Gharb of *Faris* in Arabic.
67. " " *Cherif al-Din al-Farisi* translated by *Imam al-Hakim*.
68. " " *Abd al-Karim* of Shiraz.
69. *Jam-i-Jaw* (the World-famous Garden of "Knowledge"), on Geography, translated by *Faris al-Din al-Hakim al-Darzi*, son of *Abbas Mirza al-Farisi*. It was published in 1317.

84. *Treatise on the Potato*, how to plant it and how to raise it in a scientific manner, by the same
85. *Hadd'iqu't-Tab'at* ("Gardens of Nature"), on Natural Philosophy and Astronomy, by Mirzā Taqī Khān of Kāshān
86. *Education*, by the same
87. *The Three Musketeers* of Alexandre Dumas, translated by Muhammad Tāhir Mirzā.
88. *The Count of Monte Cristo* of Alexandre Dumas, translated by the same.
89. *La Reine Margot* of Alexandre Dumas, translated by the same
90. *Louis XIV* of Alexandre Dumas, translated by the same.
91. *Louis XV* of Alexandre Dumas, translated by the same.
92. *Kitāb-i-Aḥmad; yā, Safina-i-Talib*, containing scientific and ethical Dialogues for children, by Mullā 'Abdu'r-Rahīm "Tāliboff" of Tabriz, 2 volumes.
93. *The New Astronomy* of Flammarion, translated by the above "Tāliboff"
94. *Natural Philosophy*, by the above "Tāliboff"
95. *Nukhba-i-Sipihri* ("the Celestial Choice"), on the life of the Prophet, abridged from the *Nāsikhū't-Tawārīkh* (see *infra*), by "Tāliboff."
96. *Masduku'l-Muhsinin* ("Ways of Well-doers"), a romance containing scientific and political matters, by "Tāliboff"
97. *Masdu'u'l-Hayāt* ("Problems of Life"), dealing with sundry scientific and political matters, by "Tāliboff"
98. *Āzādī chi chiz-ast?* ("What is Freedom?"), by "Tāliboff"
99. *Fand-nāma-i-Mārkiūs* ("Counsels of Marcus Aurelius"), translated by "Tāliboff."
100. *Nāsikhū't-Tawārīkh* ("the Abrogator of Histories"), an immense general history, carried down to about A.D. 1857, by Mirzā Taqī, poetically named *Sipīhr*, and entitled *Lisdu'u'l-Mulk* ("the Tongue of the Kingdom")
101. *Barāhinu'l-'Ayam* ("Proofs of the Persians"), on Literature and Prosody, by the same

102. *Le Médecin malgré lui*, translated from the French of Molière.

103. *Le Misanthrope*, translated into verse from the French of Molière.

104. *L'Âne*, translated from the French of Molière.

105. *Mir'ātu'l-'Ālam* ("Mirror of the World"), a work on Geography, by 'Imādu's-Saltāna.

106. Nāṣiru'd-Dīn Shāh's Journals of his Travels in Europe, in 3 volumes.

107. Muẓaffaru'd-Dīn Shāh's Journals of his Travels in Europe, in 4 volumes.

108. *History of Nādir Shāh*, translated from the English by Abu'l-Qāsim Khān Nāṣiru'l-Mulk (the present Regent).

109. *Ittiḥādu'l-Islām* ("the Union of Islām"), by Ḥājji Shaykhu'r-Ra'īs.

110. *Tracts*, by Malkom Khān.

111. *Uṣūl-i-Maḡ-hab-i-Dīwānī* ("Principles of the Courtiers' Way"), by Malkom Khān.

112. *Literary Composition*, by Nizām, edited by Ḥasān.

113. *Baḡh-i-Ḥawā* ("The Garden of Delight"), translated by T.

114. *Ulamā of T.*

115. *Introduction*, by Nāẓim.

116. *Mukarrar*.

117. *Zaynu'l-'Āl*.

118. *Homonym*, with name, with Malkom, by T.

119. *An Af.*

120. *At.*

magazine containing some information about the ancient monuments of Persia, as well as about Persian literature and poetry.

121. *Piriz nigdrih-i-Pārsī*, an Epistolary Manual containing letters of all sorts composed in pure Persian, by Mīrzā Rīzā Khān Bigishlū of Qazwīn, Chargé d'Affaires and Councillor of the Persian Embassy at Constantinople.

122. *Alif-bā-yi-Bikrūzī*, on the reform of the Persian Alphabet, by the same writer as the last, also written in pure Persian.

123. *Zād u būm* ("Native Land"), on the historical and actual Geography of Persia, by Mīrzā Muhammad 'Alī Khān "Tarbiyat," the Author of this treatise.

124. *Nāma-i-Khusrawdān* ("the Book of Princes"), in 3 vols., a History of Ancient Persia, written in pure Persian, by Jalālu'd-Dīn Mīrzā, son of Fath-'Alī Shāh.

125. *Haqiqatu'l-'Ālam* ("the Truth of the World"), by the above

126. *'Andisū'l-Ahādith* ("Elements of Events"), on the Science of the new Natural Philosophy, with something about Magic, by Mīrzā Hasan Jawzā.

127. *Būsa-i-'Azrā* ("the Virgin's Kiss"), translated.

128. *Gharā'ib-i-'Awā'id-i-Mīlāl* ("Strange Customs of diverse Peoples"), by Mīrzā Ḥabīb of Isfahān.

129. *Dastūr-i-Sukhan* ("Model of Speech"), on Persian and Arabic Grammar, by the above

130. *Dabistān-i-Pārsī* ("the Persian School"), on Persian Accidence and Syntax, by the above.

131. "History of Wilhelm," a history of the last epoch in Germany, translated.

132. *Shams-i-Tādr* ("the Rising Sun"), on the condition and recent developments of Japan, and its war with Russia, by Mājā'ūs Khān.

133. Treatise on Astronomy, by Mīrzā Mahmūd Khān *Mushdāwiru'l-Mulk*.

134. Geography.

135. Biography of the Amīr 'Abdu'r-Rahmān Khān of Afghānistān.

136. History of the Afgháns, by *I'tiẓadu's-Saltāna*, Minister of Sciences.

137. History of Napoleon the Great, translated by the above.

138. Jules Verne's *Round the World in eighty days*, translated by *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*.

139. Jules Verne's *Captain Hatteras*, translated by the same.

140. *Kulba-i-Hindí*, translated from Bernardin de Saint-Pierre's *La Chaumière Indienne* by the same.

141. *'Ishq u 'Iffat*, translated from Bernardin de Saint-Pierre's "Love and Virtue" by the same.

142. *Jám-i-Jam* ("the World-revealing Goblet of Jamshíd"), an account of travels in India, by Sayyid 'Alí Khán *Wiqáru'l-Mulk*.

143. "Conversations of an Indian traveller," a political work, published by the *Hablu'l-Matin* office.

144. *Siyáhat-náma-i-Ibráhm Beg* (3 vols.), a clever satire on the methods of the old *régime* in Persia, by Hájji Zaynu'l-'Ábidín of Marágha. The first volume has been translated into German under the title of *Reisebuch des Ibráhm Beg*.

145. *Sálár-náma* ("Book of Princes"), in verse, on the model of the *Sháh-náma* of Firdawsí, by Mírzá Áqá Khán of Kirmán.

146. *History of Persia*, by the same.

147. *Gil Blas*, translated by Dr Muḥammad of Kirmánsháh.

148. *Robinson [Crusoe]*, translated by Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán of Tabríz, son of Hájji Mírzá 'Abdu'lláh, the physician, of Khúy.

149. Collection of Treaties concluded between Persia and other States, by Mírzá Husayn Khán *Mu'tamanu'l-Mulk*, son of Mírzá Naṣru'lláh Khán *Mushíru'd-Dawla*.

Works by Muḥammad Hasan Khán I'timádu's-Saltāna of Marágha.

150. *Hujjatu's-Sa'ádat* ("the Proof of Happiness"), a history of the events in the world in A.H. 61 (= A.D. 680-1).

151. *History of Persia*, forming an Appendix to the Year-Book (*Sál-náma*) of A.H. 1292 (= A.D. 1875-6).

152. *Mir'at'u'l-Buldan* ("Mirror of the Lands"), a Geography of Persia in four volumes. Vol. I, published in A.H. 1293 (= A.D. 1876), contains a detailed account of the Persian provinces, towns and villages which fall under the first five letters of the alphabet, arranged in alphabetical order. On reaching the article *Tishrin* in Vol. II (published in A.H. 1294 = A.D. 1877) the author gives a complete history of modern Persia during the last century, which history also fills the greater part of Vol. III, published in A.H. 1295 (= A.D. 1878). Vol. IV, published in A.H. 1296 (= A.D. 1879), continues the geographical Index.

153. *Muntaẓam-i-Nāsiri*, in 3 volumes, published in A.H. 1298, 1299 and 1300 (= A.D. 1881-3), is a Universal History, arranged in the form of Annals, extending from A.H. 1 to A.H. 1300 (= A.D. 622-1882).

154. *Mashr'u'sh-Shams* ("the Rising of the Sun"), in 3 volumes, published in A.H. 1301-3 (= A.D. 1884-6), a detailed history and account of the city of Mashhad.

155. *Khajrat-i-Hisr*, a biography of celebrated women and an anthology of their poems, in 3 volumes, published in A.H. 1304-7 (= A.D. 1887-90).

156. *Al-Ma'dhur wa'l-Athar* ("Monuments and Achievements"), an account of the institutions and achievements of the reign of Nāṣir'u'd-Dīn Shāh, containing also biographies of contemporary notables, divines and scholars.

157. *Duraru'l-Tijān* ("Pearls for Crowns"), a historical work.

158. A History of the Parthians (*Ḥam'i'l-Ashkdn*), in 3 volumes, dated A.H. 1308-10 (= A.D. 1891-3).

159. *At-Tadwin ft Jibālī Sharwīn*, an account of the Mountains of Sharwīn, published in A.H. 1311 (= A.D. 1893-4).

160. *Memoirs of Mademoiselle de Montpensier*, a story connected with the history of France, published in A.H. 1317 (= A.D. 1899-1900).

161. A History of the Sāsānian Kings of Persia, translated from Rawlinson's well-known work by Mīrzā Muḥammad Husayn *Zakā'u'l-Mulk*, in two volumes, published in A.H. 1314-15 (= A.D. 1896-8).

162. *Nadma-i-Dānishwardn* ("the Book of the Learned").

compiled by a committee of scholars consisting of Mirzā Abū'l-Faẓl of Sāwa, Mirzā Ḥasan of Ṭālaqān, 'Abdu'l-Wahhāb of Qazwīn, known as "Mullā Āqā," and Muḥammad called al-Mahdī. This work, which was not completed, is a detailed Dictionary of Biography of the notable and eminent persons, men of letters, divines, philosophers, mystics, etc., who were most celebrated in Islām, and contains accounts of their biographies, adventures, characteristics and writings. Its publication was begun in A.H. 1296 (= A.D. 1879) under the supervision of 'Alī-qulī Mirzā *I'tizādu's-Saltāna*. On his death in A.H. 1298 (= A.D. 1881), after the publication of two volumes, the editorial committee made over the supervision to Muḥammad Ḥasan Khān *I'timādu's-Saltāna*, so that the last five volumes (III-VII) were published as appendices to the Year Books (*Sāl-nāma*) of A.H. 1318, 1319, 1321, 1322 and 1323 (= A.D. 1900-5).

Here ends that which, with restricted facilities and defective materials, I have been able to collect in this brief summary, and I hope that the learned may make good its deficiencies and the discerning overlook its short-comings.

PART II

Specimens of The Political and Patriotic Poetry of Modern Persia.

Compiled and translated

by

EDWARD G. BROWNE.

(1)

THE first specimen given below belongs to a much earlier period than the remainder, for it was printed and published in London by Messrs W. H. Allen and Co. and R. J. Mitchell and Sons in 1882. It is taken from a *qaṣīda* of 366 verses entitled "A London Sunlet" (*Shumaysa-i-Landaniyya*) composed by my old friend and first Persian teacher Mīrzā Muḥammad Bāqir of the district of Bawānāt in Fārs, surnamed Ibrāhīm Jān Mu'aṭṭar. Of this remarkable and eccentric individual I have given some account in the first chapter of my *Year amongst the Persians*, published in 1893 by Messrs A. and C. Black (pp. 12-15), and I have there explained how he compelled me to read with great attention the extraordinary poem of which I subjoin a sample. Reading it again after the lapse of nearly thirty years, I cannot help being very much struck by its clear foreshadowing of the recent Anglo-Russian understanding, which at that time, midway between Plevna and Panj-dih, seemed of all things most improbable. In the rhymed translation which I have added to the original I have endeavoured to preserve as far as possible not only the sense of the latter, but its extraordinary half-prophetic half-punning style, which affords a strange mixture of rhapsody and lampoon, of grim jest and bitter earnest. The poem, which preserves the same rhyme throughout, is divided into two parts between verses 120 and 121, with which last I begin, selecting 29 verses out of the following 90 (*i.e.* between 121 and 211).

(از شُبیسهٔ لندنیهٔ میرزا محمد باقر بواناتی)

- (۱۱) گوش! که بانگِ نیرِ روس بر آمد' هوش! که گوش از خروش کوس کر آمد'
 (۱۱) ولوله بر زن که صوتِ هلهله افزود' سلسله بنگن که فوتِ شیر نر آمد'
 (۱۱) پهنهٔ قبیاق زیر دهنه قزاق' قلزم زخارِ آمین لپر آمد'



The Poet-Prophet Mirza Muhammad Baqir (seated on left) his son Mirza Isma'il (standing on right) Shaykh Muhammad Abduh, afterwards Grand Mufti of Egypt (seated in middle) Haji Pirzada (seated on right), and Jamalu'd Din Bey (standing on left)

The photograph was taken in 1880

- (۱۱) بشت اندر بشت و بر بر همه هامون' از تخیم زشت کشت با و سر آمد

- (۱۱) حدائق لشکر که گر ستاره بدیدی' گشتی زین دو کف نام بی شهر آمد؟

- (۱۱) از دیم قطب شمال تا بلی کابل' معرفی گویال و گرز و بال و سر آمد
 (۱۱) حبیب در ارو گره ساعد و مازو' نر حبشان رخوه نر ختن حذر آمد
 (۱۲) ای امید خیر و با خیر آمدن سر' خرس نگوید خر از آمد پتر آمد
 (۱۲) از کج حرا گوی و راه کوی و صحرا گیر' گرگ و سر و پلنگ م کبر آمد
 (۱۲) سگت هجعت هجعت نام مهر ربد' شک و هجعت پیچک تنگ در آمد

- (۱۲) های که رایت مرود ای شو قنقاس' مردی مردی از آنت این هر آمد

- (۱۴) هبهات هبهات وعدهای دروغین' آخر مات راست تا دیم سفر آمد
 (۱۴) افسوس افسوس لقمه در بی دندان' و آوار حفر قیر لقمه خور آمد

- (۱۵) مدت دادم که شکر گوئی و حدم' شکرت س نگر و حد نو حمر آمد
 (۱۵) گنم ما دوس حور عروس مایبر' کا ولاد خرس وارث پدر آمد
 (۱۵) از من گشت دلا تو س مشتت' شیر دنگ و دینگ گشتگر هذر آمد
 (۱۵) شرفت دادم که بی سری تو بوم' نورم دیدی و ظلمت خبر آما

(۱۶۷) خرسی پیدا شد از کناره کوهی ' وز دعرش دلیر مرا دعر آمد'

(۱۶۸) از دل و از جان بسوی خرس چمان شد ' کاینم محبوب و قرین متفر آمد'

(۱۶۹) وه وه زین جنبش و خرامش و خوبی ' درخورد حلق گتی نبر آمد'

(۱۷۰) من شکر هند و یار شیر سهرقند ' ترکیب این دوشیر در شکر آمد'

(۱۷۱) شیر جنوب این دلیر و خرس شمال آن ' کیست که با خرس و شیر هم دغر آمد'

(۱۷۲) این غرب و شرق هر دو زیر نگینش ' آن را خود شرق و غرب در زگر آمد'

(۱۷۳) هر جا خرس است جای وحشت و ترس است ' هر جا شیر است لبر در فقر آمد'

* * *

(۱۷۵) انسانیت ز روی ارض بر افناد ' حیوانیت دو باره مُنْخَر آمد'

* * *

(۱۸۶) کیز روس که؟ که هنده عاشق روس است ' گاه بوس و کنار و بُر و بر آمد'

* * *

(۲۰۴) ای خرس این شیر را بگیر و بیاموز ' از آن علمی که خرس را هنر آمد'

* * *

(۲۱۰) وین خرس و شیر را برند ببائی ' کآنجا هر خرس و شیر چون سغر آمد'

(۲۱۱) چندی در حبس و در قفسشان دارند ' ناشان طبع در پی هرر آمد'

(Translation)

(121) Hark! the blare of Russian trumpets on the Northern breezes comes!

Heed ye! for the ears are deafened with the roar of Russian drums!

- (122) Weep and wail! the sounds of turmoil loud and even
louder rise:
Shake thy chains and burst thy fetters, for the Lion
surely dies!
- (123) 'Neath the hosts of savage Cossacks all the boundless
Qipchâq Plain
Seems a sea of iron billows, seems a roaring, surging
main!
- (124) Back to back and breast to breast throughout that spacious
Plain they stand,
While an evil seed of severed heads and limbs fulfils
the land.
- • • • •
- (126) Boundless, countless is their army, so that if the stars
should see,
They would ask, "Of these two armies which may claim
infinity?"
- • • • •
- (128) Even from the Bridge of Kabul to the regions of the
Pole,
Clubs and maces, chests and shoulders, in one seething
eddy roll.
- (129) Frowning brows and knotted muscles doth each warrior
display,
Little do they care for China, little reck they of Cathay!
- (130) Think ye, Lion-Ass, or Ass with Lion's head, that
yonder Bear
Doth not know the Ass will better yield to him the
Lion's share?
- Quit the grounds wherein you hunted, turn your steps
to house and town,
For the Tiger, Wolf and Leopard forces join to hunt
you down!

- (132) Call the *Stone* whereon you stumble "*glad*": 'tis but an empty name!
And thy Beauty *Bright* is surely caught within the claws of shame¹!

* * * *

- (138) Hail, thou great Caucasian Monarch! Full success attends thy plan!
Such success is thine by virtue of the strength which makes a man!

* * * *

- (140) Welladay! Each lying promise, which, it seemed, would serve so well,
Now hath caught us, and hath brought us even to the gates of Hell!

- (141) Welladay! The toothsome morsel still within thy molars lies,
While the sounds of spades which dig the morsel-eater's grave arise.

* * * *

- (152) Graceless one! I gave thee India, seeking from thee prayer and laud,
But for praying heard but braying, and for laud got naught but bawd!

- (153) Did I not command thee, saying, "Mate not with the Russian Bear,
For the Russian parent's offspring is the Russian parent's heir"?

- (154) Mine it was to speak, and thine to lend an inattentive ear:
Mine to warn thee, thine to scorn me: mine to counsel, thine to jeer!

¹ Gladstone and Bright, the prototypes of our modern Russophil Ministers, were, however, at once more magnanimous and more moderate than these, and Gladstone on occasion showed a firmness for which we look in vain in Sir Edward Grey.

- (155) I bestowed the East upon thee that thou might'st behold
my Light :
Thou didst see the Light, and turning didst prefer the
mirk of night.
- * * * *
- (167) Sudden from a mountain fastness doth the grizzly Bear
appear,
And my Darling sees it, loves it, swoons away with
passion sheer.
- (168) Heart and soul fulfilled with longing, to the Bear she
draweth nigh,
Saying, "This is my beloved, this the Apple of mine
Eye!"
- (169) See her form so sleek and comely! See the beauty
of her gait!
Worthy such a dainty morsel for the jaws which it
await!
- (170) "I," said she, "am India's sugar, he the milk of Samar-
qand:
"We shall mix like milk and sugar, we shall travel
hand in hand"
- (171) "I the Lion of the South, and he the valiant Northern
Bear.
"Who shall venture to oppose us when together forth
we fare?"
- (172) Subject to the former's sceptre are the realms of West
and East.
East and West lie in the pouch and pocket of the
second Beast.
- (173) Where the Bear is, there is terror, there are cruelty
and fear
Where the Lion is the powers of nerve and muscle
disappear
- * * * *

- (175) From the face of earth all human kindliness hath passed
away:

Brutish cruelty becomes once more the order of the day.

* * * *

- (186) Where is Cyrus, now that India's sick with love for
Russia's sake?

Let them kiss and hug each other, ere they share the
stolen cake¹!

* * * *

- (204) Come, O Bear, and take this Lion: lead her to thy
dismal lair,

There to teach her all the arts which make the cunning
of the Bear.

* * * *

- (210) Till at length there cometh one to take them both
unto a place

Where like conies they shall shiver, threatened by a
stronger race.

- (211) There shall they be held in bondage in a prison and
a cage,

Till unto a milk-like mildness turns their roughness and
their rage!

(2)

The second specimen, published in No. 4 of the *Şîr-i-Isráfíl* ("Trumpet-call of Isráfíl") of June 20, 1907, refers to an event which happened at Qúchán in Khurásán on the Russo-Persian frontier a year or two previously², when a number of the inhabitants, including several young girls, were carried off by Turkmáns subject to Russia, with the connivance, it was asserted, of *Aşafu'd-Dawla* and the governor of Burújird, who was subsequently tried for this offence.

¹ "Cyrus" typifies Persia, which, I take it, is also intended by "the stolen cake."

² I think in November, 1905. See my *Persian Revolution*, p. 111.

This ballad bears the following superscription:

Persian Concert, which the girls of Qūchān, at the request of the Russians and Turkmāns, give in a Café chantant at Tiflis

Girls, in chorus, to the tune of the tasnif (ballad)

"Ay Khudā, Laylā yār-i-mā nīst"

("O God, Laylā is not our friend!")

(1)

سررگاتِ حیلگی مستِ غرورید' (خدا کی فکر ما نیست)

راضاف و مروتِ صحتِ دورید' (خدا کی فکر ما نیست)

رعبتِ بی سواد و گنگ و کورید' (خدا کی فکر ما نیست)

هنده و هزده و نوزده و بیست

ای خدا کی فکر ما نیست'

(۲)

فلکِ دبدی سا آخرِ حیا کرد' (خدا کی فکر ما نیست)

ز غویش و افرها مارا جفا کرد' (خدا کی فکر ما نیست)

جفا یست که ما ما این جفا کرد' (خدا کی فکر ما نیست)

هنده و هزده و نوزده و بیست

ای خدا کی فکر ما نیست'

(۳)

گر از کوی وطن محبور مادم' (خدا کی فکر ما نیست)

و گر از هیر او رنجور مادم' (خدا کی فکر ما نیست)

نه پنداری ز عشقش دور مادم' (خدا کی فکر ما نیست)

هنده و هزده و نوزده و بیست

ای خدا کی فکر ما نیست'

(۴)

(يك دختر دوازده ساله تنها)

نفس در سينه ساكت شو كه گوئی ' (خدا كسى فكر ما نيست)
 نسيم از كوى ما آورده بوئى ' (خدا كسى فكر ما نيست)
 چه بوئى دلکش آن هم از چه كوئى ' (خدا كسى فكر ما نيست)
 هفده و هژده و نوزده و بيست
 اى خدا كسى فكر ما نيست'

(۵)

(دخترها هم آواز)

نسيم بوم ما بس جانفزا بود ' (خدا كسى فكر ما نيست)
 هوايش روح بخش و غم زدا بود ' (خدا كسى فكر ما نيست)
 ولى دردا كه هجرش در قفا بود ' (خدا كسى فكر ما نيست)
 هفده و هژده و نوزده و بيست
 اى خدا كسى فكر ما نيست'

(۶)

مگر مردانِ مارا خواب برده ' (خدا كسى فكر ما نيست)
 غيورانِ وطن را آب برده ' (خدا كسى فكر ما نيست)
 كه اغيار آب از احباب برده ' (خدا كسى فكر ما نيست)
 هفده و هژده و نوزده و بيست
 اى خدا كسى فكر ما نيست'

(۷)

(دختر دوازده ساله تنها)

که عواهد سرد تا محسوس پشام' اخنا کی فکر ما نیست
 که ای دل برده ما داده کام' اخنا کی فکر ما نیست
 چرا شد محو از یاد تو سام' اخنا کی فکر ما نیست
 بنده و هرده و بورد و بست
 ای خدا کی فکر ما نیست

(احمد)

(نمایشگاهان بهشت اجتماع)

هورا هورا هورا! اسلاوا گرانی و زبیم دوست سام برسی!
 اسلاوا آصف الدوله! اسلاوا میسرمت وو برسی!
 باشاسون ابراس گوزل قرلری! باشاسون آصف الدوله!
 باشاسون ملت وزیرلری!

(Translation)

(1)

(The girls, in chorus)

"Our nobles all are drunk with pride,

(O God, nobody cares for us!)

From justice and virtue they stand aside, (O God, etc.)

Dumb, blind, untaught the people abide, (O God, etc.)

One seven, one eight, one nine, two naught

No one of us taketh heed or thought!

(2)

"Thou seest how Heaven with us doth play,
 (*O God, nobody cares for us!*)
From kith and kin we are torn away; (*O God, etc.*)
The ill that is wrought us shall ill repay! (*O God, etc.*)
 One seven, one eight, etc.

(3)

"Though exiled far from our home so dear,
 (*O God, nobody cares for us!*)
And plunged by exile in sorrow and fear, (*O God, etc.*)
We love it and dream of it ever here! (*O God, etc.*)
 One seven, one eight, etc.

(4)

(A girl of twelve, solo)

"Pause, O breath in my breast: meseems
 (*O God, nobody cares for us!*)
That the breeze with the scents of the home-land teems:
 (*O God, etc.*)
What delicate scent from what land of dreams! (*O God, etc.*)
 One seven, one eight, etc.

(5)

(The girls, in chorus)

"Sweet doth the breeze from the home-land smell!
 (*O God, nobody cares for us!*)
Life doth it give and grief dispel! (*O God, etc.*)
But alas, for of exile it speaks as well! (*O God, etc.*)
 One seven, one eight, etc.

(6)

"Sleep hath o'ercome our men. I ween,
 (*O God, nobody cares for us!*)
And blunted our townsmen's honour keen, (*O God, etc.*)
And our friends dishonoured by foes have been! (*O God, etc.*)
 One seven, one eight, etc.

(7)

(The girl of twelve, solo)"Who to the *Majlis* a message will bear*(O God, nobody cares for us!)*

Of heart's surrender and hope's despair?

(O God, nobody cares for us!)

Is our name remembered no longer there?

*(O God, nobody cares for us!)**One seven, one eight, one nine, two naught**No one of us taketh heed or thought!"*

The spectators in unison

*"Hurrah, hurrah, hurrah!"**Slava gratulaznîm dâretsâm Persu' Yâshâsun İrdüm Gucel qızları'**Slava Âsafu'd Dawla! Yâshâsun Âsafu'd-Dawla'**Slava Ministyestvû Persu'" Yâshâsun millet vezirleri'**(In Russian and Turkish)**"Long live the pretty girls of Persia! Long live Âsafu'd-
Dawla!"**Long live the Persian Ministry!"*

(3)

The following poem, like the last, is taken from the *Sur-i-İrâfîl* for November 20, 1907. The "Kabla'î" to whom it is addressed is taken by some to refer to the poet himself, but by others to the ex-Shah, Muhammad 'Alî, who was at that time the ruler of Persia. The word "*Kabla'î*" or "*Kablî*" is a popular abbreviation of *Karbaldî*, a title given to those who have visited the holy tombs of Karbalâ in Turkish Arabia, just as one who has visited Mashhad is entitled "*Mashhadî*," and one who has performed the pilgrimage to Mecca, "*Hâjjî*." The two former titles, however, are seldom used except by muleteers, tradespeople, and others of humble condition, and "*Kablî*" especially has come to be used colloquially in a somewhat familiar or even contemptuous way, as though we should call a man whose name was unknown to us "Johnnie." The original poem is slangy,

and this feature I have endeavoured to preserve in the translation, which is somewhat freer than the preceding ones.

(۱)

مردودِ خدا راندهٔ هر بنده آکبای ' از دلفك معروف نماینده آکبای '
 با شوخی و با مسخره و خنده آکبای ' نر مرده گذشتی و نه از زنده آکبای '
 هستی تو چه بیکپهلوی و يك دنده آکبای '

(۲)

نه بیم ز کت بین و نه جن گیر و نه رمال ' نه خوف ز درویش و نه از جذبه نه از حال '
 نه ترس ز نکبیر و نه از پبشت و شبشال ' مشکل بری گور سر زنده آکبای '
 هستی تو چه بیکپهلوی و يك دنده آکبای '

(۳)

عد بار نگذنم که خیال تو محالست ' نا نهی ازین طائنه محبوس جوالست '
 ظاهر شود اسلام درین قوم خیالست ' هی باز بزن حرف پراگنده آکبای '
 هستی تو چه بیکپهلوی و يك دنده آکبای '

(۴)

'هی به پر و پاچهٔ درویش پریدی گه پردهٔ کاغذلق آخوند دریدی '
 'ار نهان را همه در صور دمیدی ' رُودر بایسی یعنی چه؟ پوست کنده آکبای '
 هستی تو چه بیکپهلوی و يك دنده آکبای '

(5)

گرمسگی مرد رعیت محبت^۱ و نیست درین قوم معیت محبت^۲
 ربانك رُبد عِرْقِ حَمَّتِ محبت^۳ خوش باش تو نامطرب و سازنده آكلای^۴
 هستی تو چه بکپلو و بك دنده آكلای^۵

(6)

مطری رشوه در ایران رود ار باد^۱ آخوند ز قانوت و ز عذبه شود شاد^۲
 سلام ز رمال و ر مرشد شود آزاد^۳ بك دفعه بگو مرده شود زنده آكلای^۴
 هستی تو چه بکپلو و بك دنده آكلای^۵

(Translation)

(1)

"Rejected by men and by God the Forgiving, O Kabláy!
 You're a wonderful sample of riotous living, O Kabláy!
 You're a wag, you're a joker, no end to your fun,
 Of living and dead you are sparing of none,
 Such a limb of the Devil and son of a gun, O Kablay!"

(2)

"Neither wizard, diviner nor warlock you fear, O Kabláy!
 Nor the dervish's prayer, nor the dreams of the Seer, O Kablay!
 Nor Shapshál's¹ revolver, nor mujtahid's rage.
 'Tis hard to believe you will die of old age,
 You limb of the Devil and son of a gun, O Kabláy!"

(3)

"Times a hundred I've told you your project will fail, O Kabláy!
 While half of the nation are wrapped in a veil,² O Kabláy!
 Can Islám in you and your circle prevail?
 With fresh words of folly your friends you'll regale,
 You limb of the Devil and son of a gun, O Kabláy!"

¹ Concerning Shapshál Khán, the Russian agent provocateur, see my *Persian Revolution*, pp. 101, 130, 170-1, 194-203, 207, 279, 314 and 414-419.

² i.e. the women.

(4)

"At the heels of the dervish you bark and you bite, O Kabláy!
 Break the Dominie's windows¹ and let in the light, O Kabláy!
 While this trumpet² of yours doth all secrets proclaim;
 Yes, blazon them forth, for what know you of shame?
 You limb of the Devil and son of a gun, O Kabláy!

(5)

"To hell with the folk, if with hunger they pine, O Kabláy!
 Devil take them, the brutes, since they cannot combine,
 O Kabláy!
 Since opium hath stolen their courage away,
 With your minstrels and singers be merry and gay,
 You limb of the Devil and son of a gun, O Kabláy!

(6)

"In Persia will bribes ever go out of fashion, O Kabláy?
 Will the *mullás* for justice develop a passion, O, Kabláy?
 From magic and *murshids*³ can Islám win free?
 Bid the dead come to life, for 'twill easier be,
 You limb of the Devil and son of a gun, O Kabláy!"

(4)

The following poem, by Ashraf of Gflán, is of a much more classical type than the last, and is what is called a *mustazád*. It appeared in No. 9 of the *Nasím-i-Shimál* ("Breeze of the North"), published at Rasht on January 2, 1908. Part of it only is translated as a specimen.

¹ The Turkish word *kâğızlıq* means a window covered with paper instead of glass.

² This is an allusion to the paper *Şur-i-Isráfíl* or "Trumpet of Isráfíl," in which this poem appeared.

³ Spiritual guides.



The Poet Sayyid Ashrafu'd Din of Gilan

- ۱- گردید وطن غرقه اندوه و محن وای
 - ۲- حیرید روید از بی ثبات و کس وای
 - ۳- از خون جوانان که شده گشته درین راه
 - ۴- خوش شده صغرا و نل و دشت و دس وای
 - ۵- کو هفت و کو عرت و کو خوش تنوت
 - ۶- دردا که رسید از دو طرف سهل قس وای
 - ۷- افسوس که اسلام شده از همه جانب
 - ۸- مشروطه ایران شده تاراج رس وای
 - ۹- نه تنها به هوس گشت وطن صایع و بنام
 - ۱۰- پژمرده شد اس باغ و گل و سرو و سن وای
 - ۱۱- بلبل بسرد نام گل از واهمه هرگز
 - ۱۲- سُرحد آرین غنچه سبکدشت حس وای
 - ۱۳- معنی و دردا ~~مسکینان~~ راهبر شد
 - ۱۴- گشت عشا عرقه درین لای و لیس وای
 - ۱۵- سورد حکمر از مانم خلخال خداها
 - ۱۶- بک حانه بنارید رغبت بدست وای
 - ۱۷- گاهی خمر آرند که سرعسکر روسی
 - ۱۸- که آشنه ویران شده از شامسوت وای
 - ۱۹- افسوس ازین خاک گهرخبر گهرزا
 - ۲۰- از جار طرف خاک به از مشک سخن وای
 - ۲۱- کو بلخ و مجارا و حه شد بخیه و کامل
 - ۲۲- شام و حلب و ارس و عمان و عدن وای
- ایوای وطن وای
ایوای وطن وای
رنگین طغی ماه
ایوای وطن وای
کو حش ملت
ایوای وطن وای
پامال اجانب
ایوای وطن وای
کسام شد اسلام
ایوای وطن وای
نرگس شده قرمر
ایوای وطن وای
سری علی شد
ایوای وطن وای
مشر شده آبا
ایوای وطن وای
آمد مأرومی
ایوای وطن وای
گردید مجزا
ایوای وطن وای
کو مایل و زایل
ایوای وطن وای

- 8 For Khalkhâl's sake are our hearts
in gloom: 'tis the Day of Doom'
Not even a shirt hath the peasant
to show: O, for our land woe'
9 To Urmi the Turkish commander,
we hear, Swift draws near,
While at Astara Shahsevens strike
a blow! O, for our land woe'
10 Alas for our pearl-bearing, pearl-
raising land Partition is planned,
Though its dust be more fragrant
than musk, I trow, O, for our land woe'
- * * * *

(5)

The following poem, also by Ashraf, and also published in the *Nasim-i-Shimâl* (No. 10, dated January 20, 1908), is similar to the last, and is also a *mustazid*. The allusions in verse 5 are to some of the chief newspapers published at that time, and those in verses 9 to 12 to events connected with what I have called "the abortive *Coup d'État*" of December, 1907 (See my *Persian Revolution*, pp 162 *et seqq*) The pessimistic strain which characterizes the last poem is also apparent in this

دوثر می گشت این بحر دیوانه بی بار خواست	درد ایران بدواست
عاقلی گشتا که از دیوانه بشو حرف راست	درد ایران بدواست
مملکت از خار سو در حال بجران و خطر	خون مرخصی مختصر
با جیب دستور این رنجور و محمور از شفاست	درد ایران بدواست
بادش سر فتنه ملت ملت اندر ضد شاه	زین مصمت آه آه
خون حننت سگری م این غلام آن حماست	درد ایران بدواست
هر کی با هر کی حصم است و بدخواه است و ضد	گویند او را مستند
با حس شکل ای سا خوبها بدر حایها هاست	درد ایران بدواست

امسال دو سالست که مشروطه شد ایران پر شد در و دیوار ز شبنامه و اعلان
 کو تجری قانون وجه شد همتِ مردان؟ افسوس که مارا هوسِ صلح و صفا نیست
 هر عقل که فرمانبرِ افسونگر و فالست هر مغز که از جَرَسِ بنکرست و خیالست
 هر ملک که علمش همگی قال و مقالست قانونِ بچنین مملکتی را هنما نیست
 احوالِ ارومیه اگر مرده شنیدی در قبر ز غیبتِ کننِ خویش دریدی
 از دبدۀ ازواج همه خونِ بچکیدی در خلدِ بجز زمزمۀ وا و طنا نیست
 از چار طرف سیلِ بلا گشته سرازیر عثمانی و مرغِ دوسر و خرس و سگِ پیر
 شاهان مگر از مملکتِ خود شده سیر؟ بی قیدی و احمالِ باین پایه سزا نیست
 ای خسرو مشروطه طلب شاه دل آگاه میسند که از لطفِ عثمانی بد خواه
 منسوخ شود لفظِ عَلِيًّا وَلِيَّ اللَّهِ شاهان بخدا صرا ازین بیش روا نیست
 (فقیر)

(7)

The following poem is also by Ashraf, but it is placed in the mouth of an imaginary reactionary, grotesquely named (as Morier named his characters "Mullá Nádán," "Mírzá Ahmaq," etc.) "Kharáb-'Alí Mírzá," who is supposed to reproach Ashraf for his enthusiasm for the Constitution. I have appended a prose rendering.

اشرف ازین بیش جسارت مکن در سرِ مشروطه لجاجت مکن
 با همه خلق منم خصم و ضد می نشوم با احدی متحد
 مستبدم مستبدم مستبد هیچ به مشروطه تو دعوت مکن
 مطربکا خیز بزن جنگ و رود ساقیکا باده بده زود زود
 دولت اگر رفت بغم رنود صحبت عثمانی و دولت مکن

میکم از گوشتِ رعیتِ کتاب	میسورم از خونِ رعیتِ شراب
وعدۀ بیدای قیامت مکن	هیچ ترسم ز عذاب و عتاب
دم و مکاتیبِ دستانِ مرن	نکه بر احوالِ فرنگانِ مرن
دوق ز بیداری ملت مکن	طعمه نو بر کیمه پرستانِ مرن
رحه سوده است درین باغ و راع	من چه کم ختم شده تر دماغ
گرچه بر احوالِ رعیت مکن	زیر و زبر شد همه ساوخلع
آن و اگر رفت ماهانِ سراس	رفت اروپۀ خراسانِ سراس
اشرفِ اوین بیش شرارت مکن	هیچ سائند خود طهرانِ سراس

(معا خرامعلی مرزا)

(Prose Translation)

"O Ashraf, be no longer over-bold" Be not so insistent about the Constitution!

I am an adversary and enemy to all the people, I will not unite with any one.

I am a Reactionary, a Reactionary, a Reactionary! Do not thou preach Constitutionalism!

O little minstrel, arise, strike the harp and the lute! O little cup-bearer, give wine quickly!

If the Empire is lost, to Hell with it! Prate not of the Turk and the Empire!

I drink for wine the blood of the people, I eat for roast meat the flesh of the people.

I have no fear of torment and retribution, do not put me off with threats of to-morrow's Resurrection!

Put not thy trust in the words of the Franks, talk not of the maxims of the schools.

Do not find fault with such as love the ancient ways, do not exult in the awakening of the Nation!

What can I do? the enemy is sharp-witted! He has broken into this garden and meadow

امسال دو سالست که مشروطه شد ایران بر شد در و دیوار ز شناسه و اعلان
 کو مجری قانون وجه شد همتِ مردان؟ افسوس که مارا هوسِ صلح و صفا نیست
 هر عقل که فرمانبرِ افسونگر و فالست هر مغز که از جَرَسِ بنکرست و خیالست
 هر ملک که علمش همگی قال و مقالست قانونِ بچنین مملکتی راهنما نیست
 احوالِ ارومیه اگر مرده شنیدی در قر ز غیرت کننِ خویش دریدی
 از دیده ازواج همه خونِ بچکیدی در خلد بجز زمزمه و وطن نیست
 از چار طرف سیلِ بلا گشته سرازیر عثمانی و مرغِ دوسر و خرس و سگِ پیر
 شاهها مگر از مملکتِ خود شده سیر؟ بی قیدی و اعمالِ باین پایه سزا نیست
 ای خسرو مشروطه طلب شاه دل آگاه میسند که از لطمه عثمانی بد خواه
 منسوخ شود لِنظَرِ عَلِیَّابَا وَلِیُّ اللَّهِ شاهها بخدا صرا زین بیش روا نیست!
 (فقیر)

(7)

The following poem is also by Ashraf, but it is placed in the mouth of an imaginary reactionary, grotesquely named (as Morier named his characters "Mullá Nádán," "Mírzá Ahmaq," etc.) "Kharáb-Ali Mírzá," who is supposed to reproach Ashraf for his enthusiasm for the Constitution. I have appended a prose rendering.

اشرف ازین بیش جسارت مکن	در سرِ مشروطه لجابت مکن
با همه خالق منم خصم و ضد	می نشوم با احدی متعد
مستبدم مستبدم مستبد	هیچ به مشروطه تو دعوت مکن
مطربکا خیز بزن چنگ و رود	ساقبکا باده بده زود زود
دولت اگر رفت تنغم زنود	صحبت عثمانی و دولت مکن

میکم از گوشتِ رعیتِ کباب	میسورم از خونِ رعیتِ شراب
وعدۀ مردای قیامت مکن	هیچ نترسم ز عتاب و عتاب
دم ز مکاتیبِ دبستانِ مر	نکبه بر اقوالِ فرنگانِ مر
دوق ز سداری ملت مکن	طعمه نو بر کجه پرستانِ مر
رخه سوده است درین باغ و راغ	من چه کم حتم شده فر دماغ
گریه بر احوالِ رعیتِ مکن	دیر و در شد همه ساوجلاغ
آن م اگر رفت صاهانِ س است	روت ارومیه حراسانِ س است
اشرف ازین بیش شرارت مکن	هیچ سائند خود طهرانِ س است

(امضا خراسانی مرزا)

(Prose Translation)

"O Ashraf, be no longer over-bold" Be not so insistent about the Constitution!

I am an adversary and enemy to all the people; I will not unite with any one;

I am a Reactionary, a Reactionary, a Reactionary! Do not thou preach Constitutionalism!

O little minstrel, arise, strike the harp and the lute! O little cup-bearer, give wine quickly!

If the Empire is lost, to Hell with it! Prate not of the Turk and the Empire!

I drink for wine the blood of the people, I eat for roast meat the flesh of the people,

I have no fear of torment and retribution, do not put me off with threats of to-morrow's Resurrection!

Put not thy trust in the words of the Franks, talk not of the maxims of the schools,

Do not find fault with such as love the ancient ways; do not exult in the awakening of the Nation!

What can I do? the enemy is sharp-witted? He has broken into this garden and meadow.

All Sâwujbulâgh is topsy-turvy. Weep not over the people's condition!

If Urúmiyya is gone, Khurásán is enough; if that too goes, Işfahán is enough;

If naught else be left, Tíhrán itself is enough! O Ashraf, work no further mischief!"

(8)

Dakhaw, to whom the following poem (published in the *Nasím-i-Shimál* of March 5, 1908) is ascribed, is best known for his contributions to the *Şúr-i-Isráfíl*, and especially for the weekly column entitled *Charand-parand* ("Charivari"). His real name was 'Alí Akbar, and his *nom de guerre*, "*Dakhaw*," is a local form (used at Qazwín, his native town) of *Dih-khuddá* ("the villager," "rustic" or "squireen").

مکتوب قزوین

۱. بعش سی رسد امروز الامانِ دخو' بسوخت از غم مشروطه استخوانِ دخو'
 ۲. دراین ولایت قزوین ز ظلمِ استبداد' ز یاد رفت بیکبار خانمانِ دخو'
 ۳. چو گشت نیرِ مشروطه طالع از ایران' بگشت روشن از اشراقِ او روانِ دخو'
 ۴. طلوع کرد چو خورشید (گنستی توستون)' همیشه صحبتِ او بود بر زبانِ دخو'
 ۵. بریده باد زبانم کنون که می شنوم' خلل فتاده بارکانِ پارلمانِ دخو'
 ۶. نهاده پای بچشمِ سفیرِ استبداد' وزیده باد خزانِ به بوستانِ دخو'
 ۷. میانۀ وگلا اجنبی نهاده قدم' شکسته نسترن و سرو و ارغوانِ دخو'
 ۸. خدا نکرده اگر پارلمان خلل یابد' زنند اهلِ غرض شعله‌ها ببحانِ دخو'
 ۹. فگند آتشِ ظلم و عناد و استبداد' امام جمعه قزوین بدودمانِ دخو'
 ۱۰. از ظلم و کینه این مستبد میش نما' بسنگ کرده اثر ناله و فغانِ دخو'

۱۱. یکی ز حلقه بگوشانِ اشرف الدینم'

اگر که درج شود شعرِ خوفشانِ دخو'

(Prose Translation)

- (1) "To-day the appeal of Dakhaw ascends to the Throne of God; with grief for the Constitution the bones of Dakhaw are burned
- (2) In this land of Qazwin, through the tyranny of Despotism, the household of Dakhaw is utterly forgotten
- (3) When the luminary of the Constitution arose from Persia the spirit of Dakhaw was illuminated by its dawning
- (4) When the Sun of the Constitution arose talk of it was ever on Dakhaw's tongue
- (5) May my tongue be cut out now that I hear that harm befalls the pillars of the Parliament!
- (6) The ambassador of Autocracy hath set his foot in the *Majlis*, an autumnal blast hath blown over Dakhaw's garden
- (7) The foreigner hath stepped into the midst of the Deputies; Dakhaw's gelder-rose and cypress and Judas-tree are broken!
- (8) If (which God forbid!) the Parliament suffers hurt, Dakhaw's enemies will set fire to his soul.
- (9) The *Imam-Junta* (Chief Priest) of Qazwin hath cast the fire of tyranny, malice and despotism on the family of Dakhaw.
- (10) On account of the tyranny and spite of this autocrat in sheep's clothing the wailing and lamentations of Dakhaw affect the very stones
- (11) I will become one of the humble servants of Ashrafu'd-Din if this piteous poem of Dakhaw's should be inserted [in his paper]."

(9)

The following poem, which, like No. 7, is cast in the form of a letter of remonstrance emanating from an imaginary reactionary, is also by Ashraf, and appeared in No. 16 of the second year of the *Nasim-i-Shimali*, on April 14, 1908.

(مکتوب)

۱. اشرفا این ناله و فریاد چیست
از برای خلق آه و داد چیست
۲. فاش بر گو کیستی تو چستی
یکسانی یا ده منی یا بیستی
۳. گر که این شهر و وطن را آب برد
تو یقین می دان که مارا خواب برد
۴. روزنامه چیست این هنگامه چیست
فکر کاری کن که صنعت فقط نیست
۵. روس و ژاپون بهر ما نآید بکار
با پروس و آلمان مارا چه کار
۶. نیز مشروطه ساطع شد چه شد
آفتاب علم طالع شد چه شد
۷. می کنی ترغیب و تخریب شدید
کودکان را بر مکانیب جدید
۸. گاه میخواهی بهر شهر و دیار
یک معلم خانه سازی استوار
۹. حیف از طفلی که بر مکتب رود
طفل باید کجوجه بر کجوجه رود
۱۰. طفل باید بادبان سازی کند
طفل باید شیر و خط بازی کند
۱۱. طفل باید پای ملا بشکند
روز و شب با سنگ سرها بشکند
۱۲. طفل باید پهلوان سنگ زن
بدتر از گربه بصورت جنگ زن
۱۳. روز این اطفال را چون شب مکن
نام زندان خانه را مکتب مکن
۱۴. چون بزیر خاک بگذارندمان
انگلیسی نیست مارا ترجمان
۱۵. از برای ما همان قرآن بس است
پای تخت شاهرا طهران بس است
۱۶. گر هجوم آور شده سیل بلا
غم مخور چون آلاء اللولا
۱۷. گر در این دنیا ذلیل ای عمو
لیک در محشر جلیل ای عمو
۱۸. با قلم بر گردن ما چک مزین
روی بام شیخنا تنبک مزین
۱۹. اشرفا ترغیب بر صنعت مکن
از علوم خارجه صحبت مکن

که ترسم آخر بشکندت پا و دست

فالدین و مرشد و ماضی پرست



Amenities of Muslim family life
 (From *Mullā Nāṣirū'd-Dīn*, No. 20, June 1, 1907)

RET. F.

(Free Translation)

- (1) "O Ashraf, what is this outcry and lamentation? What is this sighing and crying for the people?"
- (2) Speak out plainly, who and what are you? Are you {a man of} one maund, or ten maunds, or twenty?
- (3) Even if the flood carries away this city and land, know for a surety that sleep overpowers us.
- (4) What is the newspaper? What is this disturbance? Think of some action, for there is no dearth of talents.
- (5) Russia and Japan are nothing to us! What have we to do with Prussia and Germany?
- (6) If the luminary of the Constitution hath shone forth, what is that {to us}? If the Sun of Knowledge hath arisen, what is that {to us}?
- (7) You vehemently urge and incite the children to {attend} the new schools,
- (8) Then you desire in every town and district to establish a teachers' college.
- (9) Alas for the child who goes to school! A child should run about the streets.
- (10) A child should make kites a child should play pitch and toss;
- (11) A child should break the *mullah's* ankles a child should break {people's} heads with stones.
- (12) A child should be an adept at stone-throwing a child should be worse than a cat at face-scratching.
- (13) Do not make these children's days more gloomy than nights! Do not call a prison a school!
- (14) When they consign us to the earth, English will not serve to interpret our thoughts!
- (15) This *Qur'an* is sufficient for us; *Tihcan* is sufficient for the Shâh's capital!
- (16) If the floods of misfortune attack us, grieve not for 'misfortune is love's portion'!

¹ This refers to the "Questioning of the Tomb," when the angels Munkir and Nakir come to the dead man and question him as to his faith. Naturally he will be expected to reply to them in Arabic, or some other Moslem language.

- (17) If I am abased in this world, O uncle, yet shall I be glorified in the Resurrection, O uncle!
- (18) Smite us not on the neck with thy pen! Beat not the drum on the roof of our Shaykh!
- (19) O Ashraf, do not urge us to [cultivate] Art! Do not talk to us about foreign sciences!
- (20) I fear that in the end the sooth-sayer, the spiritual director and the admirer of ancient fashions will break your feet and hands!"

(10)

The following poem is another of those abounding with slang. It appeared in No. 18 of the *Nastm-i-Shimál*, dated May 11, 1908.

تا کَلِّه شیخنا ملنگ است تا در دلِ ما غبار و زنگ است
تا پیرِ دلیل مست و منگ است تا رشته بدستِ این دبنگ است
این قافله تا بحشر لنگ است

تا مصدرِ کار مستبد است تا دل بنفاق مستعد است
تا ملتِ ما بشاه ضد است تا شاه بخائنین مُهد است
جان کردن و سعی ما جنگ است
این قافله تا بحشر لنگ است

گفتیم قلم شده است آزاد ایران خرابه گشته آباد
مشروطه قوی نموده بنیاد بس مدرسه‌ها شد دست ایجاد
افسوس که شیشه‌مان بسنگ است
این قافله تا بحشر لنگ است

مشروطه نشانه ترقی است مجلس هم خانه ترقی است
این شعله زبانه ترقی است این شعر ترانه ترقی است
اسلام چرا دوچارِ ننگ است
این قافله تا بحشر لنگ است



دستورالملک و سید محمد زین العابدین که در شورش و طاعون با طغیان

Sayyid Muhammad Varch to whiting the / *James* how to convert them the & *expulsion*

No. 10. "NEEDS MUST OUR CARAVAN BE LAME AND LATE!"

صاحبِ اختیار گشته 'سکِ معذِرِ کار و بار گشت'
به عظمتِ منار گشته 'شبهالِ غزینِ دار گشت'
شمارات و بخلقِ عرصه ننگ است
این قافله تا به بحر لگ است

مس مد شود جهان گلستان 'در صحنِ سرا و ماغ و بنان'
مشروط شود هزار دستان 'شاعرِ سمرار هجو مستان'
نیرش ز شاطِ مر خدیگ است
این قافله تا به بحر لگ است

The following rhymed translation of the first, second, third and fifth stanzas of the above poem may suffice to give some idea of its structure and the arrangements of the rhymes.

(Translation)

(1)

While adilled in our reverend master's pate,
And dust and rust our spirits obfuscate,
And drunk and dizzy's he who guides our fate,
And this old humbug still directs our gait
Needs must our caravan be lame and late!

(2)

Vainly our lives to hardship we expose
While in each heart the fire of hatred glows
For while the Nation doth the Sháh oppose,
And while the Sháh supports the Nation's foes,
And while Reaction dominates the State
Needs must our caravan be lame and late!

(3)

We say that now at last the Press is free,
That Persia shall regain prosperity,
That firmly based is now our Liberty,
That colleges abound increasingly.

Bottle and stone best typify our state!
Needs must our caravan be lame and late!

* * * *

(5)

An ass becomes our arbiter supreme,
A dog controls each project and each scheme,
A fox the object of respect doth seem,
Shapshál¹ a trusty treasurer we deem:
What piece can move to save the King from mate?
Needs must our caravan be lame and late!

(11)

The following poem, with the refrain "How can hearing be like seeing?" appeared in the *Nasim-i-Shiml* for May 29, 1908 (No. 19). It also is from the pen of Ashraf.

الا تا چند راحت آریدن¹ نرفته کی توان جائی رسیدن¹
ندیده کی توان صورت کشیدن¹ محمد دیدن و موسی شنیدن¹
شنیدن کی بود مانند دیدن¹
خبر آمد که ایران را بهار است¹ بهارستان پُر از مشک تثار است¹
فضای پارلمان هم عطر بار است¹ بمباید لاله از مشروطه چیدن¹
شنیدن کی بود مانند دیدن¹
خبر آمد جهان امن و امان شد¹ برغبت شه مطیع پارلمان شد¹
بدولت نیز ملت توأمان شد¹ گذشت آن ظلم و قتل و سر بریدن¹
شنیدن کی بود مانند دیدن¹

¹ See *supra*, p. 181, n. 1.

ن روشن شد از انوارِ مجلس' بود روح القدس معمارِ مجلس'
لراف و در و دیوارِ مجلس' شاید عکسوت آسا تبین'
شیدن کی بود ماند دیدن'

بد الله ز قیدِ ظلم رستیم' سرِ دیوِ جهالت را شکستیم'
طوبی پارلمانِ احرام نسیم' خو وحشی نابد از ظالم و مبدن'
شیدن کی بود ماند دیدن'

حر آمد که شد دورانِ ملت' خلاص از مستد شد جانِ ملت'
سا گشتند صلاحاتِ ملت' نداد گرگ بر رز پریدن'
شیدن کی بود ماند دیدن'

خر آمد که ظالم از حها رفت' از اسناد م نام و نشات رفت'
حدیث داغ و شلاق از میان رفت' نماند گره بر دسه جیدن'
شیدن کی بود ماند دیدن'

سابد رد سر افسار واللّه' نسابد رفت زهر بار واللّه'
سابد شد حیر اغصار واللّه' چه خوش می "روح انسانی دمیدن"
شیدن کی بود ماند دیدن'

شها نریاک حای قد نا کی' نذر داف و دغل پیوند نا کی'
نرآن بهجهت سوگند نا کی' نصیحت بابد از اشرف شیدن'
شیدن کی بود ماند دیدن'

¹ R/ is a dialect form of Persian, familiar to all educated Persians through the popular quatrains of Rida Tabriz the Lur, who may be called the "Barns of Persia."

(12)

The following poem appeared in the *Nastm-i-Shimál* for June 18, 1908 (No. 22), five days before the *Coup d'État*.

ایران ز عطرِ علم معطر نمی شود	در شوره زار لاله میسر نمی شود
سنگ و کلوخ لؤلؤ و گوهر نمی شود	صد بار گفته ام مکرر نمی شود
ظالم کجا و راه رو معدلت کجا	دندانِ مار دسته خنجر نمی شود
طفل محله گرد کجا تربیت کجا	سلطان کجا و با ضعفا مرحمت کجا
گفتیم علم و صنعت و ثروت زیاده شد	با زور زر گرر جو جقدر نمی شود
با فوت و فن کاسه گری قلع ماده شد	دندانِ مار دسته خنجر نمی شود
نه قولمان درست نه افعالمان صحیح	از قیل ظلم شاه بکلی پیاده شد
نه مالمان معین و نه خانمان صحیح	دیدیم مشکل است حجر زر نمی شود
رنج دو ساله رفت هدر و مصیبت	دندانِ مار دسته خنجر نمی شود
خوردیم زهر جای شکر و مصیبت	نه عقلمان رسا و نه اعمالمان صحیح
هرجا نهالِ نورس مشروطه رخ گشود	و الله این فقیر توانگر نمی شود
باید بیای نخلِ وطن خون روان نمود	دندانِ مار دسته خنجر نمی شود
	شد کار و بارِ خلق بتر و مصیبت
	دیدیم هر سیاه جو قنبر ¹ نمی شود
	دندانِ مار دسته خنجر نمی شود
	در پای او جداولِ خون جای آب بود
	بی آب هیچ نخله تناور نمی شود
	دندانِ مار دسته خنجر نمی شود

¹ Qanbar was the faithful negro servant of the Imám 'Alli. To say "every negro is not a Qanbar" is equivalent to saying "every sailor is not a Nelson."

بلسوار ^۱ گشته قلعگاه دشمنان ^۲	خلخال ^۳ خالخال شد از طلم رهبران
ربر مال مال شد از ماله زبانت	در جبرم که گوش فنگ کر نمی شود
ردا و حرمتا که فرون شد جوی ما ^۴	دندان مار دشته ^۵ خنجر نمی شود
ماصی سرشوه شده راصی بچوب ما ^۶	ای مستند مگو سخن از جد و جون ما
ای ملت غبور کون وقت عبرت است ^۷	ایر ماده تر بجق خدا سر نمی شود
بعب ز دست رفت وطن در مدلت است ^۸	دندان مار دشته ^۹ خنجر نمی شود

(13)

The following *tasnif*, or ballad, appeared in the same issue of the *Nasim-i-Shiml* (No 22) as the last. It is written in a very simple and somewhat colloquial style. *Mi-shé* and *na-mi-shé* ("will it be?" "it cannot be") are common colloquial contractions for *mi-shawad* and *namt-shawad*, *siya* (black) = *siyah*, *shahwat-charidat* means "self-indulgence, "pampering the passions"; *jin-i-Mawla* (analogous to *jan-i-fidar*) means literally "Soul of the Lord," i.e. "God's beloved," and is equivalent to "my good friend," and *yari* ("that friend" of ours) refers to some person, known to the speaker and the hearer only, whom it is not desired to name. It is often used contemptuously, and here, presumably, refers to Muhammad 'Alī Shāh.

میشه دولت ملت بار گردد^۱ نگو هرگز میشه های های^۲
 ناهل^۳ مملکت عسکوار گردد^۴ نگو هرگز میشه های های^۵
 شبو سادر افشار گردد^۶ نگو هرگز میشه های های^۷
 نگو هرگز میشه های های^۸
 سیا قرمر میشه های های^۹

¹ *Polow-kade* (Polawant of the maps) is situated near the western shore of the Caspian, in the northern part of the province of Tālib, close to the Russo-Persian frontier, and was the scene of one of the earliest acts of Russian aggression.

² *Azadkade* is a district between Azarbaijan and Tālib, between Ardabil and Mayān.

میشه گزگی بگلّه آشنا شه ' نگو هرگز نهیشه های های '
 میشه شیطان بشکل اولیا شه ' نگو هرگز نهیشه های های '
 میشه شهوت چرانی پادشا شه ' نگو هرگز نهیشه های های '
 نگو هرگز نهیشه های های
 سیا قرمز نهیشه های های

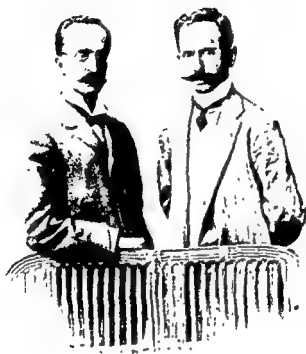
بیا شاها صفا کن جان مولا ' نگو هرگز نهیشه های های '
 رعیت را رها کن جان مولا ' نگو هرگز نهیشه های های '
 بهلت خوب تا کن جان مولا ' نگو هرگز نهیشه های های '
 نهد شولا نهیشه های های
 جان مولا نهیشه های های

میشه ایران ویران گردد آباد ' نگو هرگز نهیشه های های '
 شود ظالم از این مشروطه دلشاد ' نگو هرگز نهیشه های های '
 یارو راضی نهیشه های های '
 پشه قاضی نهیشه های های '

(14)

After the *Coup d'État* of June 23, 1908, and the destruction of the First National Assembly, the free press of the first Constitutional Period entirely disappeared for some months, and Mírzá Jahángír Khán of Shíráz, the editor of the *Şár-i-Isráfíl* ("Trumpet-call of Isráfíl"), one of the most notable publications of that period, was put to death by the ex-Sháh Muḥammad 'Alí in the Bágh-i-Sháh. "Dakhaw¹," one of the most talented contributors to that paper, escaped to Europe, and again began to publish the paper at Yverdon in Switzerland on Muḥarram 1, A.H. 1327 (January 23, 1909). Only three numbers, so far as I

¹ See p. 190 *supra*.



این عکس در سال ۱۹۴۰ مسیحی در استانبول انداخته شد

Mirzī 'All Akbar "Dakḥaw" (right) and Mirzī Husayn Danish Khān (left), both notable Persian poets

know, appeared; the third, published on March 8, 1909, contained the following elegy on Mírzá Jahánger Khán, "that Martyr of the Path of Liberty and most faithful defender of the rights of his country," by his associate and friend, the above-mentioned Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Dīh-khudá, better known as "*Dakḥaw*." It will be noticed that this poem, in the arrangement of its rhymes, shows strong traces of European influence. It runs as follows:

وَصَبْتُ بَامَةَ دُوسْتِ بَگَاةٍ مِنْ هَدِيَّةِ مُرَادِي بِيُونَا هِ بِشَكَوِ
آن رُوحِ اَقْدَسِ وَاعْلَى

(1)

ای مرغِ سحر حوایِ شبِ تارِ مگناشت ز سرمایِ کاری
وَرِ نَمُوحِ رُوحِ بَحْثِ اصْحَابِ رفت از سرخندگانِ عِداری
نکشود گره ز زلفِ زرِ نارِ محوئے نبلِ گونِ عِداری
بر دانتِ حکمال شد نمودارِ و اهرمین زشتِ خو حصارِ
باد آرزِ شمعِ مرده باد آرزِ

(2)

ای مؤنسِ پرستِ اَندَرینِ بدِ تعمیرِ عیانِ جو شد ترا خوابِ
دلِ پر ز شمعِ لب از شکرِ خدِ محسوسِ عدوِ بمقامِ اصْحَابِ
رفتی بِرِ بارِ خویش و بوندِ آزادتر از نسیم و مَهابِ
زان کومه شام با تو بکِ جدِ در آرزویِ وصالِ احبابِ
اخترِ سحرِ شمرده باد آرزِ

(Prose Translation)

"In Memory of my incomparable Friend: the offering of an unworthy brother at the shrine of that most high and holy Spirit

(1)

"O bird of the morning, when this gloomy night puts aside its dark deeds,

And, at the life-giving breath of the Dawn, besotted slumber departs from the heads of those who sleep,

And the Loved One enthroned on the dark blue litter loosens the knots from her golden-threaded locks¹,

And God is manifested in perfection, while Ahriman of evil nature withdraws to his citadel,

Remember, O remember, that extinguished Lamp²!

(2)

"O companion of Joseph in this bondage when the interpretation of the Dream becomes plain to thee

And thy heart is full of joy, and thy lips with sweet laughter, and thou art as thy friends would have thee, and envied by thy foes,

And thou hast gone back to thy friends and kin, freer than the zephyr or the moonlight,

Remember him who, for a while throughout the night, in the desire to meet the friends, with thee counted the stars until the morning

(3)

"When the garden smiles again, O poor, longing nightingale, And when the horizons become like the picture-gallery of China with hyacinths, red roses and marjoram,

And when the rose is red, and the dew stands like sweat on its cheek, while thou hast relinquished rest and consideration,

¹ The golden rays of the sun in the dark blue pavilion of the sky are intended. In Persian there is no gender, but it is worth noting that in Arabic the sun is feminine, while the moon is masculine.

² i.e. Mirzá Jahāngir Khán, who lighted us on our way ere the Dawn broke, until his light was quenched in death.

Remember that budding rose which bloomed before its time,
and which withered in sorrow in the chill of December
ere it had assuaged the fires of its cravings!

(4)

"O thou who wert the companion in the Desert of 'Imrán's
son! When these few years have elapsed,
And that sweet comrade at the Banquet of Wisdom hath made
manifest his promise,
And when each morning the fragrance of ambergris and aloes
ascends to Saturn from the Golden Altar,
Remember him who, for the sins of an ignorant people, yielded
up his life in the Desert, hoping for a sight of the Promised
Land!

(5)

"When the times are once more propitious, O Child of the
Golden Age,
And God, gladdened by the obedience of His Servants, once
again assumes Divinity,
And there endures neither the fashion of Iram nor the name
of Shaddád¹, but earth stops the mouth of him whose food
was filth (*i.e.* whose words were folly),
Remember him who, punished for the crime of glorifying the
truth, drained the draught of Union from the point of the
headsman's sword!"

(15)

This and the two following poems are of some historical interest in connection with the incipient rising in Rasht, which, in conjunction with the gathering of the Bakhtiyárf clans at Isfahán, culminated in the capture of Tíhrán and deposition of Muḥammad 'Alí Sháh in July, 1909. The first of these three poems appeared in the *Nasím-i-Shimál* (No. 23) of February 15, 1909, and recommends "deeds not words" to the people of Gílán.

¹ For the ancient Arabian tyrant Shaddád and his wonderful Garden of Iram, see *surd* lxxxix of the *Qur'án*, verses 5—7, and the commentaries on it. Here Muḥammad 'Alí, the ex-Sháh, and his garden, the *Bdgh-i-Sháh*, are meant.

است بهر شهان ما ستم و ظلم نباید' جان تباری بی اصلاح وطن مابد و شاید
 که همت نکمی کسی رُخت در مگشاید' مرد آن است که لب مدد و بازو نگشاید
 سا درح میوندن مقالات عدالت' اولیا جمله سرودند عبارات عدالت
 ما حمه میوند روایات عدالت' گفتگو پیونده از مغلبه امروز نشاید
 مرد آن است که لب مدد و بازو نگشاید
 فدوا گشت خداوند ماحمل و قرآن' خبر از بهر وطن هیچو مجاهد بنشان جان
 رو نیز وحدت است گل و مرگی و رب جان' نعمة توب و عنک است که غمها زود
 مرد آن است که لب مدد و بازو نگشاید

(Prose Translation)

Sovereignty ensureth not for cruel and tyrannical kings to lay down life for the amelioration of one's country is meet and proper.

So long as thou makest no effort, no one will open the door before thee: he is a man who shuts his lips and stretches out his arm!

The Prophets have included in their utterances discourses on Justice: all the Saints have celebrated the praises of Justice: All the learned have enshrined in their writings traditions of Justice: unseemly to-day is vain talk about Injustice: He is a man who shuts his lips and stretches out his arm!

"Strive" (*Mujtahi*) saith God both in the Gospels and in the *Qur'an*. arise, then, and like a "striver" (*mujtahi*) lay down thy life for thy country's sake!

¹ See *Qur'an*, v, 39; iv, 41, 82; xiii, 72. *Mujtahi* (the title given during the Persian Revolution to the National Volunteers) is the participle corresponding to the verb *jihad*, which means a "striving" "in God's way" (*fi sabilillah*), and in the *Qur'an* especially fighting for the Faith, but in these days for the Fatherland. The appeal to the *Gospel* as well as the *Qur'an* is interesting and characteristic, for it must be remembered that many of those *Mujtahids* were Armenian Christians.

Dagger, arrow and javelin are as the rose, the narcissus and the basil: it is the roar of cannons and guns which will dissipate our sorrows!

He is a man who shuts his lips and stretches out his arm!

(16)

The following verses appeared in the same issue of the *Nastim-i-Shimál* as the last, and celebrate the adhesion (or apparent adhesion) of the *Sipahdár*, who had previously been employed by the Sháh in the siege of Tabriz, to the Nationalist Cause. The quatrain immediately following these verses appeared in the issue of the same paper dated March 5, 1909, and like them celebrates the praises of the *Sipahdár*.

ز یمنِ مقدم سعد سپهدار	شده گیلان دگر باره پر انوار
غبارِ مقدمش را کجلی ابصار	سزد/گیلانیان یکسر نمایند
که نامت منتشر گشته در اقطار	جهانگیرا امیر دستگیرا
چو تو ملت پرستی هیچ دیار	بعمر خود ندیدست و نمیند
ز تنکابن چو تو گشته پدیدار	ز دیلم گر عیان شد آلِ بویه
خدایت لایق هر شغل و هر کار	میان صد هزاران خلق چون دید
که هان بشتاب و گیلان را نگهدار	ز لطف خویش برگوشِ دلت گفت
نگهدارش که نامت باد بسیار	نگهدارش که نامت باد باقی
هلا تا جام مشروطه است سرشار	الا تا رایت مشروطه بر پاست

همیشه باد مداحِ تو اشرف

نگهدارت خداوند جهاندار

روشن و تابنده باد نام سپهدار	باقی و پاینده باد نام سپهدار
هم بفلک ثبت در جراید عرشی	هم بزمین زنده باد نام سپهدار

(Translation)

Once again Ghlân is filled with radiance by the blessing of the auspicious advance of the *Sipahdâr*.

It were meet that all the people of Ghlân should make the dust of his advance collyrium for their eyesight!

O Conqueror of the world, O Saviour-Chief, whose fame hath become spread abroad throughout the lands,

No inhabitant [of this land] hath ever in his life beheld or will behold a patriot like thee!

If the House of Buwayh appeared from Daylam, from Tankâbun hath appeared one like thee!

Since, amongst hundreds of thousands of the people, God saw thee worthy of every work and deed,

In His Mercy He whispered into the ear of thy heart, "O make haste, and take charge of Ghlân!

"Take charge of it, that thy name may endure for ever! Take charge of it, and may thy life be long!"

O, so long as the Standard of the Constitution stands, and so long as the cup of the Constitution brims over,

May Ashraf ever be thy panegyrist! May God the Ruler of the world keep thee in safety!

May the name of the *Sipahdâr* be bright and resplendent,

May the name of the *Sipahdâr* continue and endure!

May the name of the *Sipahdâr* live on earth,

And may it be inscribed in the register of Heaven!

(17)

The following poem also appeared in the *Nâshn-i-Shiml*, in No. 27, issued on March 5, 1909. It is supposed to express the despair of the Devil at the downfall of Despotism, and is not lacking in merit and originality.

¹ The House of Buwayh ruled over the greater part of Southern Persia from A.D. 933 to 1055, and came originally from the shores of the Caspian Sea. Though their immediate ancestor was of humble station, they claimed noble Persian descent, and the learned al-Fârûk supports this claim.

(1)

گفت شیطانِ دغا آخِ جکَم واخِ جکَم
مرغِ مشروطه بگلزارِ وطنِ شهپر زد
گشت مشروطه با آخِ جکَم واخِ جکَم
نامِ مشروطه بپیشمِ ظلمه خنجر زد
معدلت بر رگِ شریانِ ستم خنجر زد
مسند گشت فنا آخِ جکَم واخِ جکَم

(2)

من که شیطانم از این غصه زمین گیر شدم
راستی منکه ز اوضاعِ جهان سیر شدم
مسندین همه مردند ز غمِ بیر شدم
گشتم انگشتِ سما آخِ جکَم واخِ جکَم
گفت شیطانِ دغا آخِ جکَم واخِ جکَم

(3)

منکه دیوانه شدم ای عفا دور شو بد
مسندین همه گشتند فنا دور شو بد
می زخمِ سکتِ بسرفایِ شما دور شو بد
زده مشروطه لوا آخِ جکَم واخِ جکَم
گفت شیطانِ دغا آخِ جکَم واخِ جکَم

(4)

سالیفا بود که خونِ همه را می خوردیم
دلِ ملت را بسببِ جورِ می آزدیم
بولوا از طرفِ بوه زانف می بردیم
همه گشتم گدا آخِ جکَم واخِ جکَم
گفت شیطانِ دغا آخِ جکَم واخِ جکَم

(5)

نیست شد ظلم و جنا حيله و تزوير ببرد
ظالم از رنج و عنا گشت زمین گیر ببرد
محو شد رنگ و ریا رشو بی بیر ببرد
رفت آتش بسما آخِ جکَم واخِ جکَم
گفت شیطانِ دغا آخِ جکَم واخِ جکَم

(٦)

ت مه بود که مشروطه درین ملک بود
زارعبر را بدن از قبیعی ما بود کم
بر رد و رفت هیا آخ حکم واح حکم
برخه و مرغ و مسجون و سر حوای بود
مسند گشت فنا آخ حکم واح حکم

(٧)

فلک آن همه بد حرق و شتاق چه شد
حادر و دستک و غنچه و نغمات چه شد
چه شد آن شو و نما آخ حکم واح حکم
بوی جوی و فلک و صرمت شلاق چه شد
گفت شیطان دغا آخ حکم واح حکم

(٨)

چه شد آن قتل رعیت چه شد آن ظلم و عذاب
چه شد آن مرز مرهان چه شد آن حام شراب
چه شد آن شرمت فد و چه شد آن مرغ کباب
چه شد آن مرگ و بوا آخ حکم واح حکم
گفت شیطان دغا آخ حکم واح حکم

(٩)

بیضا نعلی نمیر نه بر جین و پرو
زاهدان ستره بی بر نه بر جس و در
بجا مسد نزوهر نه بر جین و پرو
گشته دور غنلا آخ حکم واح حکم
مسند گشت فنا آخ حکم واح حکم

(١٠)

هل گیلان همه بکمرته هتبار شدند
ار حرق وطن خویش خردار شدند
زودی امشب توان کرد که مدار شدند
شبه در واد فنا آخ حکم واح حکم
مسند گشت فنا آخ حکم واح حکم

(11)

اصنہان در کنفِ حضرت صمصام آمد ' کار تبریز ز سردار بانجام آمد
 خاکِ گیلان ز سپہدار نکو نام آمد ' رشت بگرفت صنا آخِ چکنم واخِ چکنم
 مستبد گشت فنا آخِ چکنم واخِ چکنم

(Translation)

(1)

The wily old Devil did groan and greet,

"What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

"For the Constitution has found its feet:

"What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

"The Bird of Liberty preens its wings in a rose-girt land,

"And Tyranny's vein is severed at last by Justice's hand,

"And the Despot's eyes are blinded by Freedom's gleaming brand,

"And the autocrats are, it would seem, dead beat,

"What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

The wily old Devil did groan and greet,

"What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(2)

"I, the Devil, with this vexation am now laid low;

"All the despots are dead, and I am grown old with woe;

"In very truth I am sorry and sick at the way things go.

"I'm exposed to the finger of scorn in the street:

"What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

The wily old Devil did groan and greet,

"What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(3)

"Men of sense! I am mad: 'Twere best you should let me alone!

"Lest I arise and break your heads with stick or with stone!

"For the autocrats all are uprooted and scattered and overthrown,

"And the Flag of Freedom the people greet,
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"
 The wily old Devil did groan and greet,
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(4)

"For many a year from all and sundry I sucked the gore,
 "And stole the hard-won rimeys I found in the widow's store,
 "And afflicted the heart of the people with sorrows and griefs
 galore
 "But now were beggars who roam the street,
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"
 The wily old Devil did groan and greet,
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(5)

"Deceit is dead, and cruel oppressors fast passed away,
 "Hypocrisy's crushed and givens to sea, a broken clay,
 "Fallen and dead is the despotic and cruel tyrant's way,
 "His sighs to heaven rise in a wailing cry
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"
 The wily old Devil did groan and greet,
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(6)

"For seven months in a country, far from the sea,
 "With our whips and our scourges the people were made to see
 were black and blue
 "But now from the libraries taken the books and the pen
 and pen
 "Have taken their flight with the pen
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"
 The wily old Devil did groan and greet,
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(7)

"Heavens! What hath become of our curses and oaths and
blows?
"Our pavilions and pomps, and the thrones and truncheons
which we dispose?
"The sticks and scourges and rods that were ready in ranks
and rows?
"What hath arrested our nimble feet?
"What'll I do? O what'll I do?"
The wily old Devil did groan and greet,
"What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(8)

"What hath become of our slaughter of peasants and torments
grim?
"What of our roasted lambs and our goblets filled to the brim?
"What of our sherbets sweet and the succulent capon's limb?
"Whither is gone our delectable meat?
"What'll I do? O what'll I do?"
The wily old Devil did groan and greet,
"What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

*

*

*

*

(18)

The following poem appeared in No. 45 of the *Nasím-i-Shimál* on July 12, 1909, the very day on which the first detachment of the Nationalist Volunteers under the command of the *Sipahdár* entered Tíhrán¹. It depicts Shaykh Faḡlu'lláh, the reactionary *mujtahid*, hastening to betray Persian independence and ready to sell the country by auction to the highest bidder. A rhymed paraphrase of the first half of this poem is appended.

¹ See my *Persian Revolution*, p. 315.



نه به لازم بخوابا مسجد لر' بوخیر' سز داشلار' و بره ک آخان
انگلیس لره ولسون گتسون .

English tourist collecting antiques

(From *Mullá Naṣr'u'd-Dīn*, Year iii, No. 5, Feb. 16, 1908)

(1)

حاجی بازار رواج است رواج
کو خریدار هراج است هراج
عرص و ناموس مسلمانان را
بخرید این وطنی اردلان را
بشت و قروس و قمر و کثاب را
کو خریدار هراج است هراج
برد و حواسر هراج است هراج

(2)

دشمنی مرقه احرار مسم
فانلی رمزه احرار مسم
شج فضل الله سمار مسم
دهی فروخته بازار مسم
مالی مژدار هراج است هراج
کو خریدار هراج است هراج

(3)

ما همه حلی عداوت دارم
دشمنی ما همه ملت دارم
ار حدود شاه وکالت دارم
بهرج از همه دعوت دارم
وقت افطار هراج است هراج
کو خریدار هراج است هراج

(4)

شهر نو اردوی ملی رده رخ
منصرفی شده غزاقی کرج
مگر که دیوانه شوم بخت هرج
هر هراحم سود راه فرج
رخت در نار هراج است هراج
کو خریدار هراج است هراج

(5)

طل و خسور عمرا کی مباد
شر و خیرشید و فورا کی مباد
نخت جمشید عمرا کی مباد
تج کی مسد حرا کی مباد
اسب و انصار هراج است هراج
کو خریدار هراج است هراج

(٦)

می دم تختِ کیاب را بگرو' می زخمِ مسندِ جم را به علو'
 می کشم قابِ خورش را به جلو' می خورم قیسه پلو قرمه جلو'
 رشته خوشکار هراج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

(٧)

آن شنیدم که حجج در عتبات' زده چادر بلب شطِ فرات'
 شده عازم بعجم با صلوات' جز هراجم نمود راه نجات'
 دین بناچار هراج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

(٨)

گر ز اسلام بشد قطع اثر' ور بپا گشت بگیلان محشر'
 ور بتبریز اُرس کرد مقر' هرچه شد شد بجهنم بسقر'
 فوج افشار هراج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

(٩)

جدِ مرحوم شه از مهر و داد' هنده شهر ز قنقازیه داد'
 آنچه از مال پدر مانده ز یاد' می فروشد همه را بادا باد'
 همه یکبار هراج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

(١٠)

می کشد صیحه سروش از طرفی' بختیاری بخروش از طرفی'
 ملتِ رشت بخوش از طرفی' شیخ را عزم فروش از طرفی'
 فرشی دربار هراج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

(11)

در همه مکر و فر استادم من متقی بصره و بغداد من
 قاصد سلطنت آدام من آی عجیب در تله افتادم من
 گرگ و کنتار هراج است هراج کو خربندار هراج است هراج

(Translation)

(1)

Hájji, the market's brisk, the bidding high,
 Here comes the auctioneer! Who'll buy? Who'll buy
 I'm here the Persian land to sell or pawn,
 The pride and honour of each Musulman,
 Both Qum and Rasht, both Qazwín and Kashán,
 Yazd, Khwánsár, every city of Írán
 All's up for auction at a figure fair
 Come, gentlemen, where is a bidder, where?

(2)

Of Liberals I am the stalwart foe
 I'd like to kill them all, as well you know!
 I represent Shaykh Fazlu'lláh and Co.,
 Brokers, who hawk Religion to and fro,
 Here is the carcass. Gentlemen, draw near!
 Who'll buy? Who'll buy? Here comes the auctioneer!

(3)

My countrymen I loathe and execrate,
 My country is the object of my hate!
 I represent our Monarch wise and great,
 Who to my hands commits the Nation's fate!
 'Tis time for breakfast. Put this business through!
 Who bids? Who bids? Come Sir, a bid from you!

(4)

At Shahr-i-Naw behold the patriots' post!
 Scattered at Karach is the Cossack host!
 Well may I rave, or e'en give up the ghost!
 Let's sell the land to him who offers most!
 What offer for this richly-wrought brocade
 With gold enwoven? Is no offer made?

(5)

Who wants these trumpets, drums and flags to own?
 Who'd make the Lion and the Sun his own?
 Who'll make a bid for Persian Jamshíd's throne?
 Kay's crown, Jam's sceptre in with these are thrown!
 For this fine horse and for this bridle rare
 Who'll make a bid? Where is an offer, where?

* * * *

(19)

The following poem, which celebrates the Nationalist victory and capture of Tīhrán, the deposition of Muḥammad 'Alí, and the accession of his young son Sultán Aḥmad Sháh, appeared in No. 48 of the *Nasīm-i-Shimál* on August 1, 1909, only a fortnight after these stirring events. It and the poem next succeeding are remarkable not only for their spirited words and metre and the wonderful lilt of the lines, but for a note of triumph and optimism which too rarely reveals itself in these poems. The beauty of both poems lies largely in the euphony of the phrases and the splendour of the rhythm and rhymes, which I have despaired of rendering adequately into English, even in the freest paraphrase. As the poems present no particular difficulty I have not given a prose translation, but have contented myself with adding a few notes to explain allusions to current events.

ای شهنشاہ جوان شیرانِ جنگِ آور نگر ' در نگر ' عالی دیگر نگر
 ملتی را راحت از مشروطه سر تا سر نگر ' در نگر ' عالی دیگر نگر

پادشاهی کن که دورانِ جهانِ مرکامِ تست^۱ رامِ تست^۲ شاه احمد نامِ تست
 در محامد خویش را هبامِ پیهمرِ نگر^۳ در نگر^۴ عالمی دیگر نگر
 داد خواهی کن درین مشروطه خونِ بوشیروان^۵ در جهان^۶ رختی همت بر جهان
 خویش را والا تر از دارا و اسکندرِ نگر^۷ در نگر^۸ عالمی دیگر نگر
 در معارف دشمناں علم را مابود کن^۹ خود کن^{۱۰} جهل را مینمود کن
 وقتِ تنگ و رختی لگت و سحفی مصرِ نگر^{۱۱} در نگر^{۱۲} عالمی دیگر نگر
 آخر این ابراه که مونه حای حم پانخت کی^{۱۳} اهل وی^{۱۴} غرقِ غفلت تا کی
 باغشا باغ را بی شاخ و برگ و مر نگر^{۱۵} در نگر^{۱۶} عالمی دیگر نگر
 ای سبهدارِ رشید ای روحِ محنتِ رنده دم^{۱۷} دمدم^{۱۸} در ترقی زت قدم
 نامِ خود را تا جهانِ ماقبست در دفترِ نگر^{۱۹} در نگر^{۲۰} عالمی دیگر نگر
 پارلمان را از وکیلابِ صحیح آباد کن^{۲۱} داد کن^{۲۲} ملت را شاد کن
 حائس را زود کن اخراج بر محصرِ نگر^{۲۳} در نگر^{۲۴} عالمی دیگر نگر
 شیخِ سوری دستگیرِ فرقهٔ احرار شد^{۲۵} خوار شد^{۲۶} مقتدر بر دار شد
 و آن^{۲۷} مناخر گشت خلقِ آور بر کبرِ نگر^{۲۸} در نگر^{۲۹} عالمی دیگر نگر
 مدنی با شیخِ رفی با حریفانِ ساحق^{۳۰} ناسحق^{۳۱} دبدی آخرِ ناسحق
 حال و رورِ بعد اریست را از این بندِ نگر^{۳۲} در نگر^{۳۳} عالمی دیگر نگر
 سیه کویات شجما گوید براری در حلّو^{۳۴} کو حلّو^{۳۵} آخ چه شد خرما باد

¹ The execution of Shaykh Fazl'ulāh of Nur, the reactionary *mujtahid*, is announced in the latest news in this same issue

² The allusion is to the *Mushtadār-i-Nadīm*, who had been already punished in April, 1908, for the part he took in the Abortive *Coup d'État* of December, 1907. (See my *Persian Revolution*, p. 199) He was not, however, hanged in August, 1909, as this poem implies

³ The *Mushtadār-i-Nadīm*, who had been Vice-Governor of Tihān and had taken refuge at the Russian Legation, was condemned to death by the Special Court instituted to try such cases, and was shot on July 29, 1909. See my *Persian Revolution*, p. 319

کو فسّیجَن کو مَتَجَن جایی شربت تر نگر^۱ در نگر^۱ عالمی دیگر نگر^۱
 کو خورشهای لذیذ و مرغهای با مزه^۱ خوشمزّه^۱ نوکیاب و خرزّه^۱
 کبک را در کوهساز و بَرّه را در بر نگر^۱ در نگر^۱ عالمی دیگر نگر^۱

(20)

The following poem by Bahár of Mashhad, of which the general character has been discussed in the last article, appeared in No. 1 of the *Írán-i-Naw* ("New Persia") on August 24, 1909.

می ده که طی شد	دورانِ جان کاه ^۱	آسوده شد ملک	الملك لله ^۱
شد شاهِ نورا	اقبال همراهِ ^۱	کوسِ شهی کوفت	بر رغمِ بدخواه ^۱
شد صبح طالع	طی شد شبانگاه ^۱	الحمد لله	الحمد لله ^۱
یک چند مارا	غم رهنمون شد ^۱	جان یارِ غم گشت	دل غرقِ خون شد ^۱
نامِ وطن را	رخ نیلگون شد ^۱	و امروزه دشمن	خوار و زبون شد ^۱
زین جنشِ سخت	زین فتحِ ناگاه ^۱	الحمد لله	الحمد لله ^۱
چندی ز بیداد	فرسوده گشتیم ^۱	با خاک و با خون	آلوده گشتیم ^۱
زیرِ پیِ خصم	پیروده گشتیم ^۱	و امروز دیگر	آسوده گشتیم ^۱
از ظلمِ ظالم	وز کیدِ بدخواه ^۱	الحمد لله	الحمد لله ^۱
آنانکه مارا	گشتند و بستند ^۱	قلبِ وطن را	از کینه خستند ^۱
از بد نژادی	پیمان شکستند ^۱	از چنگِ ملت	آخرِ نجستند ^۱
از حضرتِ شیخ ^{۱)}	تا حضرتِ شاه ^{۱)}	الحمد لله	الحمد لله ^۱

^۱ i.e. Shaykh Faḡlu'llāh of Nūr and the ex-Shāh Muḥammad 'Alī.

آنانکه ما جور	مصوب گشتند	در معدۀ ملک	میکروب گشتند ^{۱)}
آخر سلّنت	معصوب گشتند	از ساحت ملک	جاروب گشتند
پهرايِ حاهل	شیخای گهرا	الحمد لله	الحمد لله
حون کد حنادید	حورِ شان را	از حا بر انگشت	ستار خان را ^{۲)}
سدّ ستم ساخت	آن مرربان را	تا کرد رنگین	تبغ و سان را
ار خون دشمن	ور مقرّ بدخواه	الحمد لله	الحمد لله
پس مستدیس	لحقی جهیدند	گفتند لحقی	لحتم، شنیدند
ماگه ره رسو	شیران رسیدند	آن روبهان باز	دم در کشیدند
شد طعنه شیر	مکار روبا	الحمد لله	الحمد لله
اقبال شد بار	ما بجنباری	گبلاسان را	حق کرد باری
جیشِ عدو شد	بکسر فراری	در کُنج غم گشت	دشمنِ حصاری
شد کارِ ملت	مر طریر دلخواه	الحمد لله	الحمد لله
یکسو سپیدار ^{۳)}	شد ونه را سد	یکو بورش برد	سردارِ اسعد
ضرغامِ پردل ^{۳)}	آمد زبک حد	بر کف گرفتند	تبغ مهند
سند بر خصم	از هر طرف راه	الحمد لله	الحمد لله
د حواءِ دهر را	سدّ منین بود	حاکش سر شد	پاداشش این بود
شش که ناعیش	دائم قریر بود	آکون قریر است	ما ناله وآه
	الحمد لله	الحمد لله	

بیت سپیدار	فرخنده بادا	سردار اسعد	یابنده بادا
صمصام ایمان	بُرَنده بادا	ضرغام دین را	دل زنده بادا
کفتاد از ایشان	بدخواه درگاه	الحمد لله	الحمد لله
ستار خان را	بادا ظفر یار	تبریزیان را	بزدان نگودار
سالارشان را	نیکو بود کار	احرار را نیز	دل باد بیدار
نا جمله گویند	با جان آگاه	الحمد لله	الحمد لله

(ترقی) (ملك الشعرا بشار)

(21)

The following poem, entitled "the disordered dream of Muhammad 'Alī Mirzā on the first night of his arrival at Odessa in Russia," appeared on December 16, 1909, in No. 91 of the *Irān-i-Naw*.

(خواب پریشان محمد علی میرزا اولین شب زندگانی در اودیسیای روسیه)

خواب می بینم که گویا شاه ایرانم هنوز	در میان باغ خود در بغی و عصیانم هنوز
خواب می بینم بهادر جنگ با آن سنگ تنگ	می سناید شه سته قربان قربانم هنوز
خواب می بینم اباخوف بود پولکونیک روس	می دهد با تیب قزاقان خود سامم هنوز
خواب می بینم مشیر السلطنه چون گاو پیر	می مکند خون مردم از دو پستانم هنوز
خواب می بینم که سعد الدوله آن خود خواه محض	مژده ها بخشد ز همراهی روسانم هنوز
خواب می بینم که شیخ نوری و میرزا حسن	می دهند فتوای کسر حلف قرآنم هنوز
خواب می بینم امام جمعه و امثال او	می کنند تحریک نقض عهده و پیمانم هنوز
خواب می بینم که اکبر شاه و کور آملی	بر متابر می سرایند ظل سبحانم هنوز
خواب می بینم مجلل با صراحی شراب	در حضور استاده با زلف پریشانم هنوز

می فرید ما دو حشم مست و فتام هوز
 عین دوله ما صمد خان و رحم خان هوز
 ما گرو همچون گدا بان قرض خواهانم هوز
 (عشق آماد' مبر)

(Translation)

"I dream once more I rule o'er Persia's land,
 And in my garden scoff at God's command
Bahádur Jang before me still I see,
 Who cries 'O King! May I thy ransom be!'
Liakhoff too, my Russian colonel true,
 Marshals his Cossacks still before my view
 While old *Mushtru's-Saltana*, the cow!
 Drains, as of yore, the people's life-blood now,
 And *Sa'du'd-Dawla*, egotist unique,
 Still to my ears of Russian aid doth speak
 The Shaykh of Núr and Mírzá Hasan both
 Sanction the breaking of my solemn oath
 The *Indm-jun'a* and his pious peers
 Urge me to break my word and have no fears
 Kúr Ámulí and Akbar Sháh withal
 Me still 'God's shadow on the Earth' do call
Mujallal, with the wine-cup in his hand,
 With locks dishevelled doth before me stand,
 While smooth-cheeked pages with love-wanton eyes
 Bemuse my wits and make my heart their prize,
 And '*Aynu'd-Dawla*, Samad and Rahím
 Still loot the town of Tabriz in my dream.
 Still from the Russian Bank my wars to wage
 I beg for cash and offer pledge and gauge!"

* All the persons mentioned in the above poem were notorious reactionaries, and full accounts of most of them will be found in my *Persian Revolution*, viz. of *Amir Bahádur Jang* on pp. 114, 162, 166, 199-200, 227, 261, 321, 330, 334 and 446-7, of *Liakhoff*, *passim*; of *Mushtru's-Saltana*, pp. 334, 405, 445, of *Sa'du'd-Dawla*, pp. 52, 131, 137, 140, 154-5, 166, 306, 330, 334 and 443; of 'Abidín Khán *Mujallal*'s *Sultán*, pp. 198-200, 330, 432, 445 and 447-8, of '*Aynu'd-Dawla*,

(22)

The following fine poem originally appeared on July 26, 1909, in the *Nastm-i-Shimál*, No. 47; and again in the *Iran-i-Naw*, No. 93, on December 19, 1909. In the first only it bears the superscription *من کلام عشور عمو*. In the second it is followed by another poem signed *Mírzá Taqí Khán Darwísh*, but it is not clear whether this signature is intended to apply to both poems or only to the second.

(۱)

صد شکر حقوقِ وطن امروز ادا شد
هنگامِ وفا وقت صنا دفع جفا شد
به به چه بجا شد
به به چه بجا شد

(۲)

الحمد که قانونِ الهی جریان یافت
رآنِ محمد همرا راهنما شد
ملتِ هیمن یافت
مشروطه پیا شد
شد کشته و جان یافت
به به چه بجا شد

(۳)

میخواست ستمگر بکشد نوش لبان را
حسرت بداش ماند و خودش رفت و فنا شد
والا نسیان را قانون طلبان را
به به چه بجا شد

(۴)

این غلغله وین جنبش و این شورشِ ملی
والله که از بهر حقوق فقرا شد
این کوششِ ملی وین جوششِ ملی
به به چه بجا شد

pp. 105, 108-9, 111, 113, 117-118, 124, 256, 272, 327; of Šamad Khán Shujá'ud-d. *Darola*, pp. 270, 273, 442 and 446; and of Raḥím Khán, pp. 141-2, 148, 256, 269, 271, 296, 347, 349, 441 and 446. By "the Shaykh of Núr" is meant Shaykh Faḡlu'lláh, concerning whom see pp. 113, 148-9, 242, 261 and 444-5 of the same work. For Hájji Mírzá Ḥasan the *mujtahid* of Tabriz: *Imám-Jum'a* of 'Tíhrán, Mírzá Abu'l-Qási: *Kúr-i-'Ámul* ("the Blind Man of Ámul"; Mázandarán, also called *Kúr-i-Mawzíl*, religious rhymodist.

(5)

شد خلع محمد علی ارتخت کیایی
آن ساف که تو دانی پیدا نه هائی
ار حگ دورنگان وطن امروزها شد
جامان همه حا شد به به به بحا شد

(6)

خلاق جهان ناره ما شاه جوان داد
هم قوتِ جان داد مل روح روان داد
ار عهد سهدار وطن کام روا شد
به به به چه بهما شد

(7)

ای ملتِ تیرر سعادت شدتان یار
ای حضرتِ ستار وای مافرِ سالار
از همتان مات غنولِ علا شد
به به به بهما شد

(8)

تا شد عَلمِ نصرٍ مِن آلله بهایان
در خطه طهران ای ملتِ گیلان
از سطوان محو به ارض و سما شد
به به به بهما شد

(9)

تا شد ر صاهان عَلمِ کاوه پدیدار
شد بحث ما یار ار جلدوه سردار
اسعد که مدد یحیی خود سَعدا شد
به به به بهما شد

(10)

تا خواست خداوند که مملوق مبرید
ذلت نبدیدید مشروطه بگبرید
احمد شه والا سر تحت طلا شد
به به به بهما شد

(11)

المه لله که حواش شاهِ حمته
جوت لاله رسته بر تخت نشسته
هان ای غنلا وقت گیل وکلا شد
به به به بهما شد

(12)

فاطرحی والدنگ و دیوری بیکارفت ' نوری بیکارفت سوری بیکارفت
 بارو بدرک رفت و دیوری که باشد
 به به چه بجا شد

(13)

باشیخ نه بینی تو دگر رنگ علورا ' نه قیمه بدورا نه قیمه حسیورا
 دود دلت از داغ فسیجان بینوا شد
 به به چه بجا شد

(23)

The following "Mother's Lullaby" (*Lây-lây-i-Mâdarâna*) appeared on February 2, 1910, in No. 123 of the *Irân-i-Naw* above the signature "Lâhuti of Kirmânshâh."

آند سحر و موسم کاراست بالام لای ' خواب تو دگر باعث غار است بالام لای
 لای لای ' بالا لای لای ' لای لای بالا لای لای
 جنگ است که مردم همه در کارو تو در خواب ' اقبال وطن بسته بکار است بالام لای
 خیز و سوی مدرسه بشتاب ' لای لای بالا لای لای
 که تن آباء تو با خون شیدان ' برگرد تو زان خاک حساری است بالام لای
 بده غمین مادر ایران ' لای لای بالا لای لای
 که ایرانی و ایران وطن نیست ' جانرا تن بی عیب بکار است بالام لای
 و ایران چون نیست ' لای لای بالا لای لای

The two texts of this poem offer a certain number of variants which for present purpose I have not deemed it necessary to record. I have followed in main the A.S. version, which contains 3 stanzas (10, 11 and 13) omitted in the most important variant occurs in the third *mijra'* of stanza 8, where A.S.

ملیتان درج به الواح بقا شد

مرغبر سخند و تو در حفظ وطن کیش ' ای ز تو گل ایران زح غبار است بلام
 بر جامه عزت بپوشد پیش ' لای لای دلا لای لای
 جانی تو نه گنیزد و بد حای تو زین است ' ای شیر بروقت شکار است بلام
 بر خیز که دشمن بکین است ' لای لای دلا لای لای
 ننگزار وطن قسمت اغیار بگرد ' ما آنکه وطن را حو تو یار است بلام
 ناموس وطن غیار بگرد ' لای لای دلا لای لای
 (لامتی کرمانشاهی)

(Translation)

(1)

Morn hath come and the time for work, with a *lám-láy, lám-láy*;
 'Tis a shame any longer to sleep or to shirk, with a *lám-láy,*
lám-láy!
Láy-láy, báld láy-láy! Láy-láy, báld láy-láy!

(2)

War's toward, and work for all, no time to waste, with a
lám-láy;
 Our country's hope on this work is based, with a *lám-láy,*
lám-láy;
 Rise, then, rise, and to college haste, with a *lám-láy, lám-láy*!
Láy-láy, báld láy-láy! Láy-láy, báld láy-láy!

(3)

From the martyrs' blood and thy forbears' dust, with a *lám-*
láy, lám-láy,
 A rampart rings thee which thou canst trust, with a *lám láy,*
lám-láy;
 Sorrow we may, but struggle we must, with a *lám-láy, lám-láy*!
Láy-láy, báld láy-láy! Láy-láy, báld láy-láy!

(4)

A Persian boy art thou, and Persia thy fatherland, with a
lām-lāy;
 Well in a faultless body a fearless soul doth stand, with a
lām-lāy!
 That soul art thou, and this body of thine is the Persian
 land, with a *lām-lāy*!
Lāy-lāy, hālā lāy-lāy! *Lāy-lāy, hālā lāy-lāy!*

(5)

Rise in arms, and to save the State thy quality show, with
 a *lām-lāy*!
 Wherefore, O tender rose-bud, is Persia brought so low, with
 a *lām-lāy*!
 With a garment of glory invest thyself, that it be not so,
 with a *lām-lāy*!
Lāy-lāy, hālā lāy-lāy! *Lāy-lāy, hālā lāy-lāy!*

(6)

No longer the cot but the saddle now is thy proper place,
 with a *lām-lāy*!
 O Hon-uh, 'tis time for the chase, with a *lām-lāy, lām-lāy*!
 Arise, arise, for a foeman lurks in each sheltering space, with
 a *lām-lāy*!
Lāy-lāy, hālā lāy-lāy! *Lāy-lāy, hālā lāy-lāy!*

(7)

Suffer not that thy native land be the foeman's share, with a
lām-lāy!
 Since it hath like thee a hero bold and a champion rare,
 with a *lām-lāy*!
 Let not its honour decline and its hope be turned to despair,
 with a *lām-lāy*!
Lāy-lāy, hālā lāy-lāy! *Lāy-lāy, hālā lāy-lāy!*

(24)

The following poem, also by Láhútl of Kirmánsháh, appeared on February 9, 1910, in No. 129 of the *Írán-i-Naw*, and is a denunciation of the notorious Rahím Khán Chahsbanlú. The earlier career of this miscreant is recorded in my *Persian Revolution*. Immediately after the deposition of Muhammad 'Alí, on August 8, 1909, he began to loot sundry Armenian villages in N.W. Persia and to massacre the inhabitants. Ten days later he openly revolted against the restored Constitutional Government. On August 29 he was captured by Russian troops, but was released by them on September 18 on payment of a considerable sum of money. A month later he marched on Ardabíl, which was reported to have fallen into his hands on November 11. A few days later a second body of Russian troops was sent to Ardabíl, ostensibly to effect his capture, and on November 10 it was stated on the authority of the *Times* correspondent at Tihrán that £25,000 had already been expended by the Persian Government on the equipment of an army to take the field against him. This army, commanded by Yeprem Khán, the Armenian, inflicted a severe defeat upon him on December 31, 1909, and four days later had driven him back on the Russian frontier and surrounded him so thoroughly that only across that frontier could he escape. The Persian Government, appealing to the explicit provisions of the Treaty of Turkmán-cháy, begged the Russian Government not to permit him to take refuge across their border; they not only allowed him to do this, however, but refused his extradition on February 4, 1910, and allowed him to proceed to Elizavetpol (the ancient Ganja), where he remained for nearly a year. He subsequently returned to Tabriz (about January 23, 1911) where he was ultimately put to death. His was one of the numerous flagrant cases of Russian patronage and protection accorded to Persian subjects in active revolt against their Government. An illustration facing p. 440 of my *Persian Revolution* shows him, surrounded by a number of his followers, with his hand affectionately clasping that of a Russian Consular official, while a Russian officer stands a little distance from him on the other side.

(خاطره مشوم رحیم خان)

رننوا بغیرت آن بی حقوق بی ناموس ' که بعد ازین همه زشتی پناه برد بروس
 گمانم اینکه پیر ملک روس جائی نیست ' پناه گاه چنین مردمان بی ناموس
 رحیم خان که جهان پر ز صیت ظلم وی است ' شد از حمایت روسیه از خطر محروس
 ندانم از چه سبب دولتی باین عظمت ' بخویش خواند این دیو سیرتان عبوس
 هزار حیف کز این دوستی بی هنگام ' نمود دشمنی خویش را بها محسوس
 غبار نفرت و گرد نقار این کردار ' بشد ز بحر خزر تا کنار اقیانوس
 چه خوب بود بجای ضیافت و اکرام ' چنین شیرین سنگار را کند محبوس
 بدشمنان تمدن هر آنکه دوست شود ' مسلم است ز کردار خود خورد افسوس
 (لاهوئی کرمانشاهی)

(Translation)

Fie on the traitor renegade, outlawed and unashamed,
 Who after all these evil deeds from Russia shelter claimed!
 In all the world save Russia no country do I ken
 Willing protection to afford to such dishonoured men.
 The villainies of Rahīm Khán are noised o'er land and sea,
 And now 'neath Russia's shelt'ring care he stands, from danger
 free!

I know not why so great a Power should seem to take a pride
 Such human fiends of scowling mien in calling to its side.
 Alas! by friendship thus misplaced it maketh but too plain
 How great a hate for us and ours it still doth entertain!
 Profound mistrust and deep disgust grow ever more and more,
 And deeds like these to the Seven Seas spread from the Caspian
 shore.

If such a tyrant vile were housed in prison it were best,
 Not met with hospitable care, like some much-honoured guest.
 Foes of the human race like these whoever shall befriend
 Reason his action to regret finds surely in the end!

(25)

The following excellent poem, entitled *Ququqlqû* ("Cock-a-doodle-do!") appeared in the *Nasim-i-Shumâl* of December, 1910, and is signed *Mâhl-gîr* ("Fisherman"), perhaps on account of the allusion in the last verse to the obnoxious Fishery Concession (*shildt*) on the Persian shore of the Caspian granted to a Russian named Lianzof or Lianozoff, of which the original scope was violently extended by the *concessionaire*, supported by his Government, to the upper waters of all the rivers of Mâzandarán and Gilán discharging themselves into the Caspian

(قوقلینو)

(۱)

مچواید خروسی شستن قوقلینو' می گشت که ای فرقه مستان قوقلینو'
 کو بهس و کورسم دستان قوقلینو' آوخ که خران زد نگلستان قوقلینو'
 فریاد ز سرمای زمستان قوقلینو'

(۲)

از سبیل فس شهر و وطن رو بجرای' ما خسته و مدهوش حو مستان شرای'
 می گشت نه مرغان هوا آدم آئی' در شهر بود قحطی انسان قوقلینو'
 فریاد ز سرمای زمستان قوقلینو'

(۳)

خون گریه کند مرده را حال دهائی' سوزد حگری سنگت نه احوال دهائی'
 غریبان و برهه همه اطفال دهائی' ابوی ز بدبختی دهقان قوقلینو'
 فریاد ز سرمای زمستان قوقلینو'

(۴)

اَف بامِ باینِ زندگی و طالعِ منخوس^{منخوس} 'تَف بادِ باینِ غیرت و اینِ دفترِ معکوس'
 افسوس که تبریز شده دستخوشِ روس 'قزوین شده جولانگهٔ روسانِ فوقولینو'
 فریاد کشیدند خروسانِ فوقولینو'

(۵)

کوبلخ و بخارا و چه شد خبوه و کابل 'کوهند و سهرقند و چه شد بابل و زابل'
 کونقطهٔ قنناز و چه شد آن چمنِ گل 'این بحرِ خزر بود ز ایرانِ فوقولینو'
 فریاد ز سرمایِ زمستانِ فوقولینو'

(۶)

آوخ که ز کف، شهر و وطنِ میرود آسان 'اطنالی رعیت همه ترسان و هراسان'
 آوخ که بشیریز و بقزوین و خراسان 'سالدات بهر صبح دهد سانِ فوقولینو'
 فریاد ز سرمایِ زمستانِ فوقولینو'

(۷)

هی فی بخروشید که باز اولِ کار است 'شیرانه بجوشید که هنگامِ شکار است'
 مردانه بکوشید که دشمن بکنار است 'زیر لکد افتاده خروسانِ فوقولینو'
 کافر بکجا خاکِ مسلمانِ فوقولینو'

(۸)

در انزلی امروز سخته‌های مخوف است 'دعوی لیا نرؤف بسرائی صوف است'
 در خانهٔ ما مدخلِ اوالف الوف است 'صیاد بدریا شده نالانِ فوقولینو'
 فریاد ز سرمایِ زمستانِ فوقولینو'

(ماهی گیر)

(Translation)

(1)

A cock in the hen-house shrilly trolled, "Coocoolicoo!"
 "Hear, O revellers young and old, Coocoolicoo!"
 "Where are Bahman and Rustam bold? Coocoolicoo!"
 "The Autumn chill doth the rose enfold, Coocoolicoo!"
 "Alack and alas for the Winter's cold, Coocoolicoo!"

(2)

Floods of trouble have brought our land to a swift decline,
 The while we sleep, bemused, like men who are drunk with wine,
 The Water-man to the birds of the air doth loud repine,
 "There's a dearth of men amongst young and old,
 Coocoolicoo!"
 "Alack and alas for the Winter's cold, Coocoolicoo!"

(3)

The very field sheds tears of blood o'er the peasant's state,
 The very heart of the stone doth melt at the peasant's fate,
 Hungry and naked the peasant's child and the peasant's mate!
 Alas for the peasant's woes untold, Coocoolicoo!
 Alack and alas for the Winter's cold, Coocoolicoo!

(4)

Fie on this life and this star sinister, banishing joy!
 Out on this page reversed and the zeal without employ!
 "Alas for Tabriz, doomed to become the Russians' toy!
 And for Qazwin, by Muscovite troops patrolled, Coocoo-
 -licoo!"
 Cry the cocks and the roosters young and old, Coocoolicoo!

(5)

Where are Bukhárá, Khíva, Balkh and Kábul, where?
 Babylon, Indra, Samarqand and Zábul, where?
 Where the Caucasian lands and their blossoming gardens fair?
 The Caspian Sea was ours of old, Coocoolicoo!
 Alack and alas for the Winter's cold, Coocoolicoo!

(6)

Alas for lands so easily lost as these have been!
 Our village-children are filled with terror and fear, I ween!
 In Khurásán, alas! and in Tabríz too, and eke Qazwín
 Daily the Russians manœuvres hold, Coocoolicoo!
 Alack and alas for the Winter's cold, Coocoolicoo!

(7)

Rouse ye, Ho! for as yet 'tis but the first of the work!
 Rage like lions: the hunt's toward, and who would shirk?
 Quit ye as men, for in every corner a foe doth lurk!
 Spurned in the dust are the roosters bold, Coocoolicoo!
 A Muslim land shall the heathen hold? Coocoolicoo!

(8)

Terrible talk is heard to-day in Anzálí
 Of Lianzoff's claims to the fish which haunt our rivers and sea;
 In a million ways with our homes and lands he now makes free.
 To the sea the fisherman's woes are told, Coocoolicoo!
 Alack and alas for the Winter's cold, Coocoolicoo!

(26)

The next poem is a ballad, or *taşníf* ascribed to a lady named Minára Khánim, but signed "*Húp-húp*." It is, like so many *taşníf*s, written in a very simple and colloquial style, and contains some forms (like *wásat*, for *wásiṭa-at*, "for thee," and *mana*, for *mará*, "me") which belong to the colloquial speech or even to dialects.

(تصنیف من کلام مناره خانم)

نه نه جان خواب بودم خواب دیدم ' ماه رمضان شد نه نه جان '
 نان و گوشت ارزان شد نه نه جان '
 خواب من دروغ بود نه نه جان ' هرچه دیدم دروغ بود نه نه جان '

نه نه جان خواب بودم خواب دیدم ' مشروطه بهیا شد نه نه جان '
 عیش فقرا شد نه نه جان '
 خواب من دروغ بود نه نه جان '
 نه نه خون خواب بودم خواب دیدم '
 کوحه ها قشنگ است نه نه جان '
 شهر فرنگ است نه نه جان '
 خواب من دروغ بود نه نه جان '
 نه نه جان خواب بودم خواب دیدم '
 حمام قشنگ است نه نه جان '
 شکن بریز است نه نه جان '
 نار حمام حراب است نه نه جان '
 نه نه حاب گریه مکن غصه غمور '
 حادری زری میجرم واست '
 تا تو فکر رحمت میکنی نه نه ' مننه سبا بخت میکنی نه نه '
 (امضاء هوب هوب)

(Translation)

(1)

"Mother dear, I slept, I saw a vision
 Ramazán was over, Mother dear,
 Everyone in clover, Mother dear!
 But my dream was a delusion, Mother dear!
 All delusion and confusion, Mother dear!

(2)

"Mother dear, I slept, I saw a vision
 The Constitution flourished, Mother dear,
 All the poor were housed and nourished, Mother dear!
 But my dream was a delusion, Mother dear!
 All delusion and confusion, Mother dear!

(3)

"Mother dear, I slept, I saw a vision :
 Spacious street and splendid square, Mother dear ;
 Like some Frankish city rare, Mother dear !
 But my dream was a delusion, Mother dear !
 All delusion and confusion, Mother dear !

(4)

"Mother dear, I slept, I saw a vision :
 The baths were clean and sweet, Mother dear ;
 'Snap your fingers, stamp your feet,' Mother dear !
 But my dream was a delusion, Mother dear !
 All delusion and confusion, Mother dear !

(5)

"Weep not, Mother dear, I pray, nor worry :
 I will buy you sugar-loaves and sweets untold,
 And a pretty out-door mantle stitched with gold,
 For when crushed by household care, Mother dear !
 You fill me with despair, Mother dear !"

(27)

The following poem, entitled *Khabar dār!* ("Look out!") and signed *Fikr-i-Barzgar*, appeared in the *Nasīm-i-Shimāl* of May 11, 1911 (No. 7 of the Fourth Year). Its real author is said to be Ashraf of Rasht, the editor of the paper above mentioned, and this is very probable.

(خبردار!)

(۱)

د از نیاز یا شیخ مشغول ذکرِ خود باش
 هر کس بفکرِ خویش تو هم بفکرِ خود باش
 روزگار هر کس مشغولِ کارِ خویش است
 بلبلِ بنگه خوانی عقبِ بفکرِ نیش است
 شو بفکرِ بی ریش کوسه بفکرِ ریش است
 هر کس بفکرِ خویش تو هم بفکرِ خود باش

(۲)

ای نور دیده ماها صحرا حریده بابا' در مدرسه شب و روز زحمت کشیده ما
جر قبل و قال آخوند جبری ندیده بابا' هرکس بفکر خویش تو م بفکر خود ما؛

(۳)

جمعی باسم شیخی بعضی باسم مائی' يك حوقه اعتدالی يك دسته انفلا
يك طائفه شب و روز در فکر بجمائی' هرکس بفکر خویش تو م بفکر خود ما؛

(۴)

بعضی باسم اسلام بدعت پدید کردند' از مهر مالی دنیا رو بر بزد کرد،
اولادِ مصطفی را ناحق شهید کردند' هرکس بفکر خویش تو م بفکر خود ما؛

(۵)

بعضی باسم سلطان گشتند حان و سرب' الثابها گرفتند بی علم و عقل و تریه
باشند از پول صدوق و کبکه و جیب' هرکس بفکر خویش تو م بفکر خود ما؛

(۶)

بعضی باسم ملت اموالِ خلق بردند' مردند پولها را در باشکها سپرد
نقل و شراب و شمشیر مالای میز خوردند' هرکس بفکر خویش تو م بفکر خود ما؛

(۷)

بعضی شتر سواره عازم سوی حجازند' بعضی مبانِ مسجد مشغول در شمار
يك دسته جدده مازند يك فرقه پیچ مازند' هرکس بفکر خویش تو م بفکر خود ما؛

(۸)

جَمعی با سَمِ جَمعه بعضی با سَمِ شنبه^۱ مانند سگ دریدند از یکدگر شکبه
 آخر زدند رندان آتش پیشم و پنبه^۲ هر کس بفکرِ خویشه تو هم بفکرِ خود باش

(۹)

یك دسته شارلاتانها در طبعِ روزنامه^۱ بعضی سفید نامه بعضی سیاه جامه^۲
 وا حسرتا که آخوند بر داشته عبامه^۳ هر کس بفکرِ خویشه تو هم بفکرِ خود باش
 (امضاء فکری بزرگر)

(Translation)

1 After your prayers, O reverend Sir, to meditation turn:
 Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own concern!

In truth in this our age each one doth mind his own affair;
 The scorpion's thinking of his sting, the *bulbul* of his air;
 The bearded chin of beardless cheek, the beardless chin of hair.
 Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own concern!

2 O dervish friend, my eyes' delight, at large the fields you graze,
 Who once in schools and colleges did spend laborious days!
 Naught know you save the lecturer's rhetorical displays;
 Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own concern!

One calls himself a *Shaykhī*, one calls himself a *Bābī*;
 One faction *I'tidālī*, one party *Inqilābī*,
 While in "self-help" another lot unto themselves a Law be;
 Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own concern!

¹ The rival sects of the *Bābīs* and the *Shaykhīs* are well-known to all students of modern Persian history. The political parties named *I'tidālī* ("Moderate") and *Inqilābī* ("Revolutionary") took definite shape after the opening of the Second National Assembly in 1909.

ملا نصر الدین

۵ اردوچی ایل موللاناسرمدین نفی ۱۲ فہت ۵۴



سرملب جان، دیورگیدہ کے حمامہ ..
... من گیتیرہ م ...

The Boy-Colonel declines to have his bath
(From *Mullā Nāṣrū'd-Dīn*, Year iii, No. 5, Feb. 16, 1908)

Some in the name of Islām foul innovations breed ;
Through love of worldly wealth some turn their faces to Yazīd,
And by their hand at his command the Prophet's children bleed¹,
Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
concern!

By Royal Warrant this one's a Colonel, that a Knight
Their titles and their honours nor reason have nor right,
While purse and pouch and pocket they fill with silver bright
Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
concern!

Some in the Nation's name the wealth of others strive to gain,
That in the Bank their balance may ever grow amain,
That they may eat the choicest meat and drink the best
champagne!
Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
concern!

Some mount the patient camel and thus to Mecca fare,
Some in the middle of the mosque are occupied with prayer,
While some pursue the women, some seek their joys elsewhere
Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
concern!

One takes the name of Friday: one Saturday they call,
These fight like cats and dogs and on each other's vitals fall,
The fire these wantons kindle burns cotton, wool and all!
Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
concern!

Some charlatans in journals long articles indite,
And though the garb they don is black, the sheets they use are
white ;
And now, alas! his turban casts aside each reverend wight²!
Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
concern!

¹ The Umayyad Yazīd ibn Mu'awīya, the slayer of al Husayn, the Prophet's grandson, is the Pontius Pilate of Persia. The allusion here is probably to the incident described on pp. 117-118 of my *Persian Revolution*

² In consternation at the "blasphemous" innovations of the Press

(28)

The following poem, signed Sayyid Najaf-i-Banad ("the Builder"), appeared on May 11, 1911, in No. 7 of the Fourth Year of the *Nasim-i-Shimal*.

(۱)

این روزنامه بر همه ایران مبارک است' بر اهل رشت و مردم دهنان مبارک است'
بر زارع گرسنه و عریان مبارک است' امسال از برای فقیران مبارک است'

(۲)

فرخنده باد سال به اصناف خون جگر' فرخنده باد سال فقیران رنج بر'
فرخنده باد سال غریبان در بدر' بر ساکنان گوشه زندان مبارک است'

(۳)

بر زارعان شهید و تبریز و اصفهان' زحمت کشان صفحه شیراز و بینان'
محنت بران طارم و قزوین و طالقان' بر مفلسان خمسه و زنجان مبارک است'

(۴)

بر لنگرود و لاهیج و سلمان و آشکور' ماسال و شنت و فومن و پسخان و پیشور'
از انزلی و لشته نشا تا به رود سر' آن برگت نوت و حاصل نوغان مبارک است'

(۵)

رسنیم از کمند مظلوم هزار شکر' جستیم از تعدی ظالم هزار شکر'
گشتند جاهلان همه عالم هزار شکر' مشروطه از برای مسلمان مبارک است'

(۱)

شریت شیریں بجامِ ما' مطرب بکوبِ طبلِ تارکِ منامِ ما
 که گشت مبارکِ علامِ ما' ما این غلامِ سیرِ خیایانِ مبارکِ است'

(۲)

ای کشمکش و فال و قبل شد' تحویلِ سالِ نازه به تگوزِ بیل شد'
 این انتخابِ حبابِ و کبل شد' این انتخابِ نازه بگیلانِ مبارکِ است'

(۳)

سی کبیم دگر بهر هج و بوج' دیگر نمی زبیم بهم کله مثلِ قوز'
 این موده از برای خراسانِ مبارکِ است'

(۴)

بعد دحیران همه صاحبِ هر شوند' در مکتبِ علوم همه بهره ور شوند'
 این اشتراکِ عالمِ نوانِ مبارکِ است'

(۱۰)

حاری شد آبهای عدالت ز حبه سار' دیگر می دهند بها طالبانِ فساد'
 آورد شاه نازه ز امریکِ منشار' این منشارِ نازه بظهرانِ مبارکِ است'

(۱۱)

مشغولِ عیش و نوشِ خوابِ مالدار' قربانِ زلفِ سرکجِ رقصِ خال'
 اربکِ طرفِ کمانچه و آواره خون و تار' آن ماج و موجِ نصفِ شبِ خانِ مبارکِ است'

(۱۲)

از يك طرف گرسنه فقيرانِ لات و لوت ' محتاجِ روز و شب همه بر قوتِ لا يهوت '
اطنالتان برهنه و لاغر چو عنكبوت ' آن اشكِ شور و آن دلِ بريان مبارك است '

(۱۳)

ايران بود همیشه ز ايراني اى نسيم ' آيد ز غيبِ نصرتِ رحمانى اى نسيم '
هرچند خوار گشته مسلمانى اى نسيم ' يا هو ظهورِ حجتِ امكان مبارك است '
(امضاء سيد نجف بنا)

The optimistic tone of this poem is partly due to the withdrawal of the Russian troops (except 80 Cossacks, retained as a "Consular Guard") from Qazwin on March 13-15, 1911, alluded to in stanza 8; and partly to the arrival at Anzali on the very day of the poem's publication of Mr Morgan Shuster and the other American advisers, alluded to in stanza 10. This poem is quite easy, and I have not thought it necessary to add a translation, but the following observations may facilitate its comprehension. The newspaper *Nasim-i-Shimal* boasts itself the champion of the poor artisans and peasants, and then gives a long list of the places in Persia where its advent is hailed with joy. Those mentioned in stanza 3 are towns of importance in various parts of Persia, while the twelve villages enumerated in stanza 4 are all in the Caspian provinces of Gilán and Mázan-darán. The *Tangúz Yil* ("Year of the Pig") mentioned in stanza 7 is one of the cycle of twelve years, each called after some animal, brought into Persia by the Tartars (*tangúz* in Oriental Turkish is equivalent to the Ottoman Turkish *domuz*). The translation of stanza 9, which may be of interest to feminists is as follows:—

"Henceforth all the girls shall be educated;
All shall have their share in the Colleges of Science;
They shall be equal with the boys in their rights of learning.
Blessed is this participation of the World of Women!"

No 29. CONGRATULATION

2

Stanzas 11 and 12 contrast the luxury and dissipation of the wealthy nobles with the misery of the poor and their half-starved children. The last stanza expresses confidence that God's help will keep Persia for the Persians, however gloomy the outlook may be.

The two following poems both appeared in the *Nasr-i-Shiml* of July 30, 1911 (No 10 of the Third Year), and both refer to the recent attempt (July 19, 1911) of the ex-Sháh Muhammad 'Ali (aided and abetted by the Russians) to recover his lost throne, an attempt which was ended on September 5 by what the *Times* correspondent described as "a decisive and brilliant victory of the government troops," the execution of *Arshad-i-Dawla*, the ex-Sháh's best and most devoted general, and the flight of the ex-Sháh himself on a Russian ship on September 7.

(29)

The first of these two poems, entitled "Congratulation" (*Tabrík*), is a very short one and runs as follows

(1)

دیدی به انزاده آمد روی ز گدای
بسی که سر بر آورد آن مستند غید غوی
محب نیکو کردت ابر فرمودای هر دو
زین اتفاق ملی به به تبارك

(2)

و نیکو دارید همه محبت ترقی
ز روی مسلمان دو دعوت
عزیزت در دست ترقی
زین اتفاق ملی به به تبارك

و حسن نیکو کردت و فرمودای هر دو
زین اتفاق ملی به به تبارك
عزیزت در دست ترقی
زین اتفاق ملی به به تبارك

(Translation)

(1)

Behold o'er Astarábád what sudden plague is spread,
 For there that selfish despot once more doth rear his head.
 How well divergent factions to meet this plague combine!
 God bless the Nation's Union! God bless this effort fine!

(2)

All, all combine together, for Progress is their quest,
 And Muslim and Armenian each strives to do his best;
 Absorbed are all the Persians in this endeavour blessed.
 With hope deferred is wasted this vagrant libertine!
 God bless the Nation's Union! God bless this effort fine!

(3)

The Democrats and Moderates, like one fraternity,
 Unite their bands and join their hands in all equality:
 Persia and rule of Despots—remote may these two be!
 The just are now exalted, the tyrants loud repine;
 God bless the Nation's Union! God bless this effort fine!

(30)

The next poem, described as a *rajaz* (a term applied to heroic, or in this case mock-heroic) is supposed to be the feelings of the ex-Sháh 'Alí on beholding his efforts to regain the throne for two years so unworthily filled.

بجواب و خُمار

آب شد دنیه‌وار

را شقه قصاب‌وار

ریئل به بندم قطار

مرا کرده از عقل زار

بر آرم بچاقوی ذلت مروں
 ز سردار اسعد مدرّم حگر
 همان بارلمان را سدم توبه
 همه خلق را خون شبت می کشم
 ۱۰ و گیلان سدم يك ريسان
 سهامم سرم را مروی رمیب
 گرفتیم عنوان ناج سبیل
 طلاها و یاقوت و درهای نور
 برای تماشای (مانشکه) من
 ۱۰ حو اندر (اودس) پولها ته کشید
 فقط اسم خود را مهودم عوض
 اگر چه بود نام من مهدی
 كنم مهر از خون ملت روان
 محلّ روان شد سوی اردبیل
 ۲۰ یکی ارشد الدوله خون لاک پشت
 خودم در (گمش تپه) ظاهر شدم
 بدل نص باشد مرا از سه حا
 خصوصاً ز نریر ویران شده
 مرا گریه گیرد که در جگ پارك
 ۱۰ اگر شهر طهران شود حلوه گر
 ر قال و نابوا و سزی فروش
 ر شهری و دهقانی و نحس

دو حشمان احمد شه نامدار
 سبهدار را می کنم یار یار
 که حلوائ مشروطه شد زهر مار
 بتحریرك همسایه نا سكار
 وزیران تمام همه تار و مار
 شدم غایب از حشم ملت چومار
 سالی ز خلق اشرفی صد هزار
 شد صرف در رم عیش و قمار
 زدم تنك و دائره حلقه دار
 چه قاصد به ملتك كردم گنار
 محمد حسین رند کامل عبار
 دلی بیستم من منم عقل دار
 از این استراباد تا سزوار
 دریغا که ما وی نشد بخت یار
 شد در اروپّه مشغول کار
 که ویران کم جمله شهر و دیار
 ز نریر و گیلان و از بختیار
 که ستار زد بر وجودم شرار
 چرا يك مر زنده کرده فرار
 برون آرم از اهل طهران دمار
 ز قصاب و عطار و از خشكار
 چه از پیر مرد و چه از شیر حوار

ز نَجّار و آهنگر و کفش دوز ' ز بزّاز و از زرگر و خورده کار '
 چنان خون بریزم که روی زمین ' زند موج قرمز چو گلّهای نار '
 ولی بسته دستِ قضا دست من ' شکسته است پشت مرا روزگار '
 فقیرم فقیرم فقیرم فقیرم ' ندارم ندارم ندارم ندارم '
 شکم ای شکم ای شکم ای شکم ' توکردی مرا اینچنین خوار و زار '
 بهادر بهادر سلامٌ علیک ' کجائی بدادم برس ای هوار '
 شنیدم که سردار محبّی ز ری ' بهازندران می شود رهسپار '
 یقین دارم این دفعه با این شکم ' معلقّ زنان میروم روی دار '
 نه در کیسه پول و نه در کله عقل '
 نه پای گریز و نه راه فرار '

(Translation)

- (1) "I am that famous, shameless libertine
 Whose days and nights were passed twixt sleep and wine!
 Although my belly daily larger grows,
 My strength is waning like the melting snows.
 Could I to Tīhrán once an entrance gain
 Its people butcher-like I'd cleave in twain,
 And its inhabitants, both great and small,
 With shot and shrapnel I would dose them all!
 (5) As for the Regent¹, off his head should go,
 Who caused my projects to miscarry so;
 And with my pen-knife out the eyes I'd bring
 Of Sultán Aḥmad Sháh, the reigning king²;
 Out the Sardár-i-As'ad's heart I'd take,
 And the Sipahdár into mince-meat make;
 The Parliament with cannons I would shake,
 For freedom's balm to me's a poisoned snake;

¹ Mīrzá Abu'l-Qásim Khán *Náṣīrū'l-Mulk*, elected Regent (*Nā'ibū'r-Saltān*) on September 23, 1910, immediately after the death of his predecessor *Aẓudī'l-Mulk*.
² He succeeded to the throne on July 18, 1909, on his father's deposition.

- And, by my worthless Northern Friend's advice,
I'd crush the folk, as though they were but lice;
- (10) The Deputies to one long rope I'd tie,
And topsy-turvy turn the Ministry
Now in the dust my head is bowed, and I
Glide like a serpent from the Nation's eye,
A hundred thousand guineas in a year
I wrung as 'road-tax' from the people's fear
The 'Sea of Light',¹ gold, rubies beyond price
I squandered on my drinking bouts and dice
To please my Russian mistress when she's glum
I play the tambourine and beat the drum.
- (15) How in Odessa, when my funds ran low,
To Belgium sped my agents, all men know
Only to change my name I did decide—
'Muhammad Husayn, rascal double-dyed'
Although the vulgar call me '*Mamdal*'²
I'm not '*dall*',³ in wits few equal me!
The people's blood in streams I'll cause to pour
From Astarábad unto Sabzawár!
To Ardabíl *Mujallal* swift doth hie,
Alas! ill-fortune bears him company!
- (20) *Arshad*'d-*Dawla*, like a tortoise slow,
At Urmiya about my work doth go
My flag at Gyumush-tepé I display,
Hoping in ruins town and land to lay
Thought of three foes my heart with hate doth freeze—
The Bakhtiyáris, Gílán and Tabriz
But most of all Tabriz—that ruined land
Where Sattár Khán this conflagration planned
I weep to think that one escaped alive
Of those my foes who in the Park did strive⁴

¹ This celebrated diamond (the *Daryá-ye-Núr*) = the companion gem to the still more celebrated *Kúh-i-núr* ("Mountain of Light")

² "*Mamdal*" = the vulgar contraction of *Muhammad 'Alí*. The meaning of the Turkish word "*dall*" (or "*dah*") is "mad."

³ This alludes to the conflict of August 7, 1910, in the Atabak's Park at Tíhrán, on the occasion of the disarming of the *fidai*s.

- (25) Should Tíhrán once again become my share
 Not one of all its people will I spare.
 Of grocer, baker and of caterer,
 Of druggist, butcher and of fruiterer,
 Townsman and peasant, toilers without rest,
 Of aged men and children at the breast,
 Of blacksmith, joiner, carpenter therewith,
 Of draper and of pedlar and goldsmith,
 The blood in such wise on the earth I'll shed
 That it shall form a sea with waves of red!
- (30) But cruel fate has tied my hands, alack!
 And fortune sinister doth break my back!
 I'm poor, I'm poor, I'm poor, I'm poor indeed;
 I have not, have not, have not, aught I need!
 O belly, belly, belly, belly mine,
 'Tis you who cause me thus to grieve and pine!
 To thee, Bahádur, greetings do I send;
 Where art thou? Help me, O my trusty friend!
 Sardár Muhiyy, I hear, hath marched from Ray,
 And wends towards Mázandarán his way.
- (35) This time, for all my bulging paunch, I feel
 That on the gibbet I shall dance a reel!
 With empty purse and brains of sense bereft,
 I've neither foot to fly nor refuge left!"

(31)

The following poem, like the last, is supposed to express the feelings of the ex-Sháh Muḥammad 'Alí after the failure of his attempt to regain the throne in August, 1911. It appeared in the *Nastm-i-Shimál* (No. 12 of the Third Year) on September 11, 1911. It contains a certain number of slang or colloquial expressions, especially in the last *bayt* of each stanza, e.g. *namt-shé* (= *namt-shawad*), *Mamdalt* (= *Muḥammad 'Alí*), *Shá* (for *Sháh*), *mí-khádd* (for *mí-khwáhad*), *mí-khám* (for *mí-khwáham*), etc. I have not thought it necessary to add a translation of this poem.

(زمان حال مهدی)

(۱)

ای فلک این چه ساطی است که جیدستی تو ' چه زمردستی تو '
 دل اعداء و طس را رحما خستی تو ' حققدر بستی تو '
 عهد با هموطنان سستی و ستکستی تو ' گوئیا مستی تو '
 کسترین مهلبیم ' داروغة اسرلیم ' ترو حلوانیبه ' مهدی نگ شانه

(۲)

مهدی نعبه سفول و غرل روس مسود ' ترك ناموس نبود '
 حوش را در نظیر اهل و طب لوس مسود ' کار معکوس نبود '
 هوس حمله تحت جم و کساوس مسود ' میل یا موس نبود '
 کله اش تاج میخاد ' تاج ز لبلاچ میخاد ' ترو حلوانیبه ' مهدی نگ شانه

(۳)

مهدی اشک هسی ریخت مثال ساران ' از فراقی پاران '
 ترکمانها همه کردند فرار از میدان ' همه در خون غلطان '
 هدف تبر بلا گشت رشید السلطان ' لعن حق بر شیطان '
 گول شیطان خوردم ' آبروی خود مردم ' خرقه شولانیبه ' مهدی نگ شانه

(۴)

تا ز روسیه در این خاک سراربر شدم ' طمعه شیر شدم '
 جبره ام قطع شد از غصه زمین گبر شدم ' همچو تصویر شدم '
 ارشد الدوله خو شد گشته زحان سبر شدم ' خود بجود پیر شدم '
 بشکسته کسرم ' خاک دو عالم بسم ' ترو حلوانیبه ' مهدی نگ شانه

(5)

طرفه سردارِ ظفرمند که قحیی نام است ' فتح بر وی رام است '
 بختیاری است که در معرکه چون صمصام است ' ضیغم و ضرغام است '
 بنرم آمد بگریزید که قتل عام است ' مهدی گمنام است '
 دیدی آخر چون شد ' مسئله دیگرگون شد ' تره حلوا نمیشه ' مهدی بگ شا نمیشه '

(6)

هوسم بود جمیع وزرارا بکشم ' وکلارا بکشم '
 دستخط پاره نسایم علمارا بکشم ' عقلا را بکشم '
 جمله اصناف و عیوم فزارا بکشم ' غریبارا بکشم '
 مال مولارا میخام ' چنته وشولارا میخام ' تره حلوا نمیشه ' مهدی بگ شا نمیشه '

Of the persons alluded to in this poem, *Rashidu's-Sultān* was defeated by the Bakhtiyáris at Fírúzkúh on August 11, 1911, and was said to have been shot or to have died of his wounds two days later. *Arshadu'd-Dawla*, the best and most capable of the ex-Sháh's generals, was taken prisoner and shot by Yeprem Khán, the great Armenian general of the Constitutionalists, on September 5, 1911. A very graphic account of this event, by Mr W. A. Moore, appeared in the *Times* a day or two later. The *Sardár-i-Mulhiy* was the real leader of the Rasht army in the summer of 1909. Photographs of both him and Yeprem Khán will be found facing p. 436 of my *Persian Revolution*. The other three persons mentioned in stanza 5 are well-known chiefs of the Bakhtiyáris.

(32)

The following poem appeared in the *Charand Parand* column of the *Šúr-i-Isráfíl* (No. 24) for February 27, 1908. It is entitled *Ru'asá wa Millat* ("the Leaders and the Nation"), and is difficult to understand fully, being written in the language employed by mothers in speaking to their small children. Of all the poems

here cited it is the most remote from the ordinary literary language. The "leaders of the people" are, apparently, represented as an ignorant mother, and the Nation as a wickly child, who finally expires in its mother's arms in consequence of her mismanagement.

(رؤسا و ملت)

خاک سرم! سببه بهوش آمده	بجواب نه: بکسر دو گوش آمده
گریه نکب لولو می آد میبوره	گریه می آد نرزی را می بوره
اها! اها! آخر نه خنه؟ گشسته	تره کی! این همه خوردی: کبه؟
جریخ جریخ سکه! ناری پیشی پیشی	لالای جونم گلیم باشی کیش کیش!
از گشنگی نه دارم جونم میدم	گریه نکن! فردا بهت نون میدم
ای وای نه! جونم داره در میره!	گریه نکن! دیره داره سرمیره!
دستم آغش! به بین جطو بیج شده	تف تف جونم نه بین مومه اح شده
سرم چرا آلفده جریخ می زنه؟	توی سرت شی پیشه جا می کنه!
خخخخ... جونم جت شد؟ هاق هاق!	وای خاله! جشمات چرا افتاد طاق!
آخ تشم با به بین سرد شده	رنگش چرا (خاک سرم) زرد شده
وای بهم رفت زکف رود رود	ماد من آه و آسف رود رود!

(Translation)

- (1) Dust on my head¹! The child has woken up! Go to sleep, my pet; the Bogey-man² is coming!
Don't cry! The ogre³ will come and eat you up! The cat will come and take away your kiddy⁴!

¹ This expression is equivalent to "Bedlam den take me!"

² Literally "the two-eared one-head," an imaginary monster with which children are intimidated.

³ Lulu is another kind of bogey.

⁴ Bumbul is anything, such as a pet animal or a toy, to which a child is particularly attached.

- Oh, oh! What ails you¹, my pet? "I am hungry" [you say]²? May you burst³! You have eaten all this: is it too little⁴?
- Get out⁵, dog! Pussy, puss, puss, come here! Hushaby, darling! You are my rose! Hush, hush!
- (5) "Mamma! I am ready to die with hunger!" Don't cry! To-morrow I will give you bread!
- "O dear, Mamma! My life is ready to leave me!" Don't cry! The pot is just on the boil!
- "O my hand! See, it is as cold as ice!" Fie, fie, my Soul! See, the breast is dry⁶!
- "Why does my head spin so?" [Because] the lice are digging holes in your head!
- Akh-kh-kh!*...What ails you, my Soul? *Hâq, hâq!* O my Aunt⁷! Why are its eyes turned up to the ceiling?
- (10) Come here! Alas, see, its body also has become cold! Dust on my head! Why has its colour turned so pale?
- (11) Woe is me! My child is gone from my hands! Alas, alas! To me there remain but sighs and grief! Alas, alas⁸!

(33)

I do not know whether or where the following poem was published, but its title, "On the departure of Mr Shuster from Persia," sufficiently fixes its date as the latter part of the year 1911. Mr Shuster's dismissal was demanded by the Russian Government on November 29 of that year, and he handed over his charge to Mr Cairns on January 7, 1912, and left Tih-rân four days later. The poem is by 'Arif of Qazwîn.

¹ *Chit?* = *chist-at*, "What is to thee?" "What ails thee?"

² *Gushnama* = *gurasna-am*.

³ = بطرکی.

⁴ *Kam?* = *kam-ut*.

⁵ *Chikh* ("get out!") is probably Turkish, from the verb *chikmaq* (*chikhmaq*).

⁶ Persian mothers, when they wish to wean their babies, smear the nipple with some black or bitter substance (such as opium) to make the child recoil from it. Speaking of this they say, *Mam! akh shuda* ("the nipple has gone sour").

⁷ *Hâq, hâq* is an onomatopoeic word indicating sobbing.

⁸ This is the literal rendering of *Wây, Khdla!*—an exclamation used by Persian women in a manner similar to the corresponding English vulgarity.

⁹ The exclamation "*Rûd, rûd!*" is used by women in lamenting the bad conduct or the death of an only and much-loved child.



نگار په وړه وېشنيز

England (1) and Russia (2), modern
 Slavic, the American (3) and
 from the 3rd of the 19th century

(Translation)

(1)

Shame on the host whose guest unfed doth from the table rise!
 Rather than this should happen, make thy life his sacrifice!
 Should Shuster fare from Persia forth, Persia is lost in sooth:
 O let not Persia thus be lost, if ye be men in truth!

(2)

Behold, these Ministers of ours' our Muslimhood divide,
 And each unto our common foe his portion doth confide;
 One party still² in unison demands that thou should'st stay;
 We're naught but heathens if we let our Faith thus slip away!

(3)

To-day a gang of thieves become the guardians of our land:
 In all this Kingdom thou alone dost see and understand!
 Close clinging to thy skirts a band of suppliants are we,
 For, should'st thou go, our Country's name, alas! will go with thee!

(4)

Our cup is full unto the brim, our measure overflows;
 Our homes are meanly filched away by base and cruel foes!
 And if we suffer Shuster now to leave our Persian land
 Eternal infamy our name in history shall brand!

(5)

The wolf and shepherd's dog are one like Laylá and Majnún³;
 A cowardly herdsman guards the flock and will betray it soon.
 O what creative energy our Hearts' Exemplar⁴ showed!
 Let not our faithful guardian quit our desolate abode!

(6)

O leave us not, although our life and thought are merged in night!
 The eyes of those who wish us ill grow blind when we unite:
 But, left by thee, the banquet's glee turns to reaction drear,
 And thus it is that 'Árif's wail doth reach to Saturn's sphere⁵!

¹ *i.e.* the Cabinet who effected the dissolution of the *Majlis* in December, 1911.

² Presumably the so-called "Democrats," who were the patriotic party.

³ Laylá and Majnún are the typical lovers of Eastern romance.

⁴ The "*Ka'ba* of hearts" is that to which men's hearts turn as the Faithful turn towards Mecca. "*Kun fa-yakún*" ("Be!" and it is") is God's Creative Word.

⁵ *i.e.* the seventh and highest heaven, which is the "Sphere of Saturn."



The Poet 'Arif of Qazvin

(34)

The following *ghazal*, entitled "A Critical Tribute to Edward Grey," appeared in the *Calcutta Matabari* on November 11, 1912, and is by the poet *Nader of Mashhad* entitled *Maliku'sh-Shurari* ("the King of poets").

(بجواب سر ادوارد گری : يك هتبه باقائه)

دشمن گدا ای پاك بجه بحری' صبی از من برگو به سر آورد گری
 یمند و فتنی که سروده جهان' چون تو دستور خردمند و وزیر هنری
 پند بر فخر تو منشی سر آب' رای مزارك بر رای تو رائی سهری
 یمن جنبی ما بین بگشتی گر بود' بر فراز هرمان نام تو در حلقه گری
 ی پاریس اگر عهد تو در کف شدی' سوی الراس و لورن لشکر البان سهری
 یس از تو بجات در امریک مدد' سته میشد به واشنگتن ره پرخاشگری
 گماند جف اگر فر تو بودی همراه' به سوپر سته شدی سخت ره حمله وری
 د به مجبوری پاك تو ند رهبر روس' نشد از ژاپون جنبی کرو پاكی کبری
 د اگر فکری تو ما عاتقه ما بگو بار' انقلابون سر شاه بگشند حری
 د شدی رای تو داهر بجات ایران' این همه ماله نمی مانند بدون اثری
 د است ای که جو بر مرد شود تیره جهان' آن کد کش به نکار آید از و کارگری
 تو نین داش افسوس که خون بگردان' کردی آن کار که افسوس جرازوی نری
 بر گشتی در صد ساهه فرو سته هد' در رخ روس و ترسیدی از در بدری
 بجه گیری در آغوش بیروندی و بست' این مماشاه حر از پیروی و بجزری
 "بیعتنه تمنای فرودست حریف' در نهادی سر تسلیم زهی خیره سرت
 نراند عبه که ما روس بستی زین پیش' غن ما بود و تشبیدی تو ز کونه نظر

نو خود از تبت و ایران و ز افغانستان
 تو ز موصل بگشودی ره آن تا زابل
 زین سپس بهر نگهداری این هر سه طریق
 بهش از فائدت هند اگر گردد صرف
 انگلیس آن ضرری را که ازین پیمان بُرد
 نه همین زیر پای روس شود ایران بست
 ور همی گوئی روس از سر پیمان نرود
 در بر نفع سیاسی نکند پیمان کار
 خاصه چون روس که او شیفته باشد برهند
 ورنه این روس ز يك نوطه چرا در ایران
 در خراسان که مهین ره رو هندست چرا
 فتنه را از چه بها کرد و چرا آخر کار
 سپه روس ز تبریز کنون تا به سرخس
 هله کز مشرق ما امن بود تا بشمال
 گرچه خود بی شهری نیست که این جیشِ گرین
 سفر ایشان هند است و تمناشان هند
 ویژه گر پای ینشاری تا از خطِ روس
 بعدو خطِ ترن ره را نزدیک کند
 سد بس معتبری ایران بُد در ره هند
 اد نفرین بلجاجت که لجاجت بر داشت
 ساختی پیشِ ره خصم بنای سه دری
 وز ره تبت تسلیم شدی تا به دری
 نیم ملبار قشون باید بگری و بری
 عاقبت فائدت نیست بجز خون جگری
 تو ندانستی و داند بدوی و حضری
 بلکه افغانی و بران شود و کاشغری
 رُو بتاریخ نگر تا که عجائب نگری
 این نه من گویم کابین هست ز طمع بشری
 همیو شاهین که بود شیفته بر کلک دری
 راند قزاق و نهاد افسر بدادگری
 کرد این مایه قشون بی سسی راهری
 کرد نستوده چنان کار بدان مشنیری
 بیش از بیست هزارند جو نیکو شهری
 سپه روس چرا مانده بدین بی شهری
 سفری کردن خواهند بعد ناموری
 هند خواهند بی نرم نمان خزری
 خط آهن بسوی هند کند ره
 تا تو دیگر نروی راه بدین بر خطر
 وه که بر داشته شد سد بدین معتبری
 پرده از کار و فرو بست رخ بر هنری

و بهر اس کردی کاری که بدو طعمه راند عرب دشتی و ترک نشری
 از آن خاملیر دانای نو و رای رزین که درین مشله زد بپهله خود را بکری
 روی آن خاملیر دانای رزین تو زهی
 فری آن فکری توانای متین تو فری
 (ملك الشعراء بهار)

(Translation)

To London speed, O breeze of dawning day,
 Bear this my message to Sir Edward Grey
 To thee in skill, wise Councillor of State
 Ne'er did the world produce a peer or mate
 Great Peter's schemes to thine were chaff and wind,
 And weak by thine the plans that Bismarck planned
 Ne'er from Toulon Napoleon's hosts had gone
 If on the Pyramids thy name had shone
 (5) Had Paris been in league with thee, in vain
 The German hosts had swamped Alsace Lorraine
 Had England 'gainst the States sought help from thee
 No Washington had won their victory
 Had thy prestige accompanied England's arms
 Ne'er had the Boers caused England such alarm
 Would Kuropatkins' hosts before Japan
 Had fled had he been guided by thy pen
 Had the Manchus been aided by thy counsel
 The rebels ne'er against thee would have rebelled
 And had thy schemes remained for ever
 Not fruitless had remained the war of 1904
 When fortune frowned on us
 His vision was no longer
 Alas that thou, for all thy
 A deed which none could
 For India's peace, earnest for a hundred years
 To India now you give your voice

- You nurse the wolf-cub in your arms: a deed
Which folly prompts, and which to grief will lead.
- (15) To this o'erbearing partner you submit,
And bow your head, bereft of sense and wit.
Your pacts with Russia made in time gone by
Brought loss unseen by your short-sighted eye.
✓ In Afghánistán, Persia and Tibet
Before your foe a three-doored wall you've set.
Mosul to Sístán's now an open way:
Herát, Tibet they claim, nor fear your "Nay!"
Henceforth this three-fold road to watch, indeed,
A million men on land and sea you'll need.
- (20) India's advantage if you squander so
Naught will you reap except remorse and woe.
You knew not, though both town and desert knew,
What hurt to England would from this accrue.
Not Persia only feels the Russian squeeze;
'Tis felt by Afgháns and by Káshgharís!
"Russia her pact will keep," you answer me:
Her records read, and wondrous things you'll see!
Not I but human nature tells you plain
That pacts weigh naught compared with present gain;
- (25) The more since Russia longs for India still
As longs the hawk for partridge on the hill;
Else why did she o'er Persian lands let loose
Her Cossack hordes to crown her long abuse?
Why in Khurásán, India's broad highway,
Do all these troops of hers unmotivated stay?
Such mischief wherefore hath she wrought, and why
Done deeds redounding to her infamy?
From Tabríz to Sarakhs her soldiers dwell,
Some twenty thousand, if you count them well.
- (30) From North to East our land all peaceful lay:
Why without reason do the Russians stay?
Reason, forsooth! The Russians there remain
Waiting for some more glorious campaign
With India for its goal: this goal they crave,
These pampered pirates of the Caspian Wave!

The more so should you culpably delay
Till Russian rails to India find their way
These rails shall bring thy foeman near to thee.
Avoid such roads so fraught with jeopardy!

- (35) 'Twas Persia barred the road woe worth the day
Which swept this ancient barrier away!
O cursed obstinacy, which did raise
This veil, and set the feet in such a maze!
Headstrong and rash you wrought a deed of shame
Which stolid Turk and vagrant Arab blame
Woe to that judgement cool, that reason bright,
Which now have put you in so dire a plight!
All hail that judgement, hail that insight rare,
Of which, men say, you hold so large a share!

(35)

The following poem, entitled "An offering of thanks and welcome to the honoured and revered guest," is a curious protest against the intrusion of Germany (real or supposed) into Persian affairs, for, by the generality of Persians, Germany was favourably regarded as friendly to Islam and hostile to Russia. It appeared in No 17 of the illustrated comic paper *Asarbidyan* on October 11, 1907.

(عرصِ تشکر و خیر مقدم، میهمان معزز و محترم)

(قدمتِ خیر مقدم اعلیٰ و مرجعاً بک یا المانیا)

میان تازه واردِ ایرانِ خوش آمدی، بالای حشم جای تو المان خوش آمدی
ان بچوان ماند و بیگاسگاب صیب، ما خوانده میهمان سر این خوان خوش آمدی
صبح وصال شکر خدا را نمود رخ، آمد سر لبانی همراف خوش آمدی
سهر صید مرغ دل عاشقان زار، در دست دام و دانه بدامان خوش آمدی
دعوی حمایت اسلام و مسلمین، گشتی دخیل خوزه دزدان خوش آمدی
کس حو بردماند حریفان هر آنچه بود، ترسم شود صیب تو حرمان خوش آمدی

اسلام بود بیکس و بی داد رس کنون' صد شکر یافت چون تو نگهبان خوش آمدی'
 من نیک می شناسمت ای رند پر فسون' احسنت خوان مکر تو شیطان خوش آمدی'
 پیوسته شامل است باسلام لطف تو' ما عاجز از لوازم شکران خوش آمدی'
 دادی ز حیل دست محبت بدست ترک' خواندی بگوشش آیه خسران خوش آمدی'
 و آنکه باسم یاری سلطان ملک فاس' گشتی بسوی طنجه شتابان خوش آمدی'
 از صدمه که دید مراکش ز چون تو دوست' هرگز ندیده بود ز عدوان خوش آمدی'
 فارغ ز کار آن دو بگردیده بی درنگ' گشتی بهرز فارس نمایان خوش آمدی'
 از بهر سرتراشی یک مشت بی گناه' در کف گرفته تیغک بران خوش آمدی'
 رندانه با بهانه دار الفتوف و بانک' نائل شدی به قصد پنهان خوش آمدی'
 بانگ فغان هنوز ز ما میرسد به چرخ' از دست بانک روس و بریطان خوش آمدی'
 النصه نیست چاره ما گوئیا کنون' جز انقیاد حکم فرسگان خوش آمدی'
 لیکن بیک قرار نهاند دوار چرخ
 نومید گو مباش ز بزدان خوش آمدی'

(امضا: م. ج. خ.)

(Translation)

("Fortunate is your advent! Greeting and Welcome to thee,
O Germany!")

"O newly-arrived guest of Persia, welcome!
 O Germany! Your place is on our eyes: welcome!
 Persia is like a well-filled table with foreigners for guests;
 O guest unbidden to this table, welcome!
 Thanks be to God! The morning of union hath appeared;
 The nights of separation have come to an end: welcome!
 To take captive the bird-like hearts of your unhappy lovers
 With the snare in your hand and the grain in your apron,
 welcome!

- (5) Claiming to be the protector of Islām and the Muslims
 Thou hast entered the gang of thieves . welcome !
 But, since your competitors have carried off all that there
 was,
 I am afraid that disappointment may be your portion .
 welcome !
- / Islām was friendless and helpless , now
 A hundred thanks, it has found a guardian like thee
 welcome !
 I know thee well, O libertine of many spells !
 The Devil sings the praises of thy cunning welcome !
 Thy favour ever embraces Islām , we are unable to voice
 the thanks which are your due . welcome !
- (10) Cunning prompted thee to extend the hand of friendship
 to the Turk ,
 Thou didst whisper into his ear the verse of loss welcome !
 — Then, on the pretext of friendship for the Sultan of Fez,
 Thou didst hasten towards Tangier welcome !
 The injury which Morocco experienced from such a friend
 as thee
 It had never experienced from the enmity [of another]
 welcome !
 Having finished with the affairs of these two, without delay
 Thou didst appear in the land of Persia welcome !
 To shear the heads of a handful of innocents
 Thou bringest in thy hand a sharp razor . welcome !
- (15) Wantonly, with pretexts of College and Bank,
 Thou hast attained thy secret object . welcome !
 Our cry of lamentation still rises to heaven
 On account of the Russian and British Banks welcome !
 In short it seems that we have now no option
 Save to submit to the orders of the Franks welcome !
- (18) Yet the circling heaven remains not in one position;
 Say, ' Despair not of God ! ' Welcome !"

[Signed M. J. KH]

¹ Concerning German activities in Persia at this period (1907) see my *Persian Revolution*, pp 178 and 187

اسلام بود بیکس و بی داد رس کنون صد شکر یافت چون تو نگهبان خوش آمدی
 من نیک می شناسمت ای رند پر فسون احسنت خوان مکر تو شیطان خوش آمدی
 پیوسته شامل است باسلام لطف تو ما عاجز از لوازم شکران خوش آمدی
 دادی ز حبله دست محبت بدست ترک خواندی بگوشش آیه خسران خوش آمدی
 و آنکه باسم یاری سلطان ملک فاس گشتی بسوی بطنجه شتابان خوش آمدی
 از صدمه که دید مراکش ز چون تو دوست هرگز ندیده بود ز عدوان خوش آمدی
 فارغ ز کار آن دو بگردیده بی درنگ گشتی بهر ز فارس نمایان خوش آمدی
 از بهر سرتراشی بیک مشت بی گناه در کف گرفته تیغ بران خوش آمدی
 رندانه با بهانه دار الفتون و بانک نائل شدی به مقصد پنهان خوش آمدی
 بانگ فغان هنوز ز ما میرسد بچرخ از دست بانک روس و بریطان خوش آمدی
 الفصه نیست چاره ما گوئیا کنون جز انقیاد حکم فرسگان خوش آمدی
 لیکن بیک قرار نهاند دوار چرخ
 نوید گو مباش ز یزدان خوش آمدی

(امضا: م. ج. خ.)

(Translation)

("Fortunate is your advent! Greeting and Welcome to thee,
 O Germany!")

"O newly-arrived guest of Persia, welcome!

O Germany! Your place is on our eyes: welcome!

Persia is like a well-filled table with foreigners for guests;

O guest unbidden to this table, welcome!

Thanks be to God! The morning of union hath appeared;

The nights of separation have come to an end: welcome!

To take captive the bird-like hearts of your unhappy lovers

With the snare in your hand and the grain in your apron,

welcome!

ADDITIONAL POEMS RECEIVED WHILE THE BOOK WAS GOING THROUGH THE PRESS.

POEMS BY *BAHÁR* OF MASHHAD,
ENTITLED *MALIKU'SH-SHU'ARA*, OR
"THE KING OF POETS."

At the end of October, 1913, I received through one of my Persian friends a collection of fifteen poems by *Bahár* of Mashhad, transcribed by the poet's own hand, only one of which (No. 20, pp. 218-20 *supra*) had previously reached me. These poems range in date from Jumáda i, A.H. 1327, to Ramaẓan, A.H. 1329 (= May-June, 1909, to August-September, 1911), and most if not all of them appeared in the Mashhad papers *Khurásán*, *Tús* and *Naw Bahár*, while the most celebrated of them (referred to above as already included in this book) also appeared in the *Hablu'l-Matin*, *Írán-i-Naw* and *Taraqql*. I shall give a short description of these fifteen poems and the full text of several of the most striking.

(36)

The first is a fine *mustasád* (similar in form and metre to No. 5 on pp. 185-6 *supra*) written and published in the paper *Khurásán* in Jumáda i, A.H. 1327 (= May-June, 1909), towards the end of the "Lesser Tyranny" (*Istibdád-i-ṣaghír*), some few weeks before the capture of Tíhrán and deposition of Muḥammad 'All by the victorious Nationalists. It was designed to arouse in Khurásán sympathy with the efforts put forth by Ázarbáyján, Gilán and Isfahán, and is here given in full.

بلا شو ایران ز آزادی سخن گفتن خطاست' کار ایران با خداست'
 مذهب شاهنشو ایران ز مذهبها جداست' کار ایران با خداست'
 بلاء مست و میر مست و شخته مست و شیخ مست' مملکت رفته ز دست'
 هر دم از دستان مستان فتنه و غوغا پیاست' کار ایران با خداست'



The poet Bahar of Mashhad, entitled
Maliku'sh-Shu'arâ ("the King of Poets")

هر دم از دریای استداد آید بر فراز^۱ موجهای جانگداز
 زین تلاطم کشتی ملت مگردابِ بلاست^۲ کار ایران با خداست
 مملکت کشتی حوادث بحر و استداد خس^۳ ناخدا عدل است و بس
 کارِ پاس کشتی و کشتی نشین با ناخداست^۴ کار ایران با خداست
 پادشه خود را مسلمان خواند و سازد تاه^۵ خوفِ جمعی بیگناه
 ای مسلمانان در اسلام این ستمها کی رواست^۶ کار ایران با خداست
 شاه ایران گر عدالت را نخواهد ناک نیست^۷ ز آنکه طیبست ناک نیست
 دبدۀ خنّاش از خورشید در رخ و عاست^۸ کار ایران با خداست
 روز و شب خند همی مریش ماحیر وزیر^۹ سلسلت تیز امیر
 کی شود زین ریخند رشت کارِ ملک راست^{۱۰} کار ایران با خداست
 باش تا آگه کند شهرا این ما بپردی^{۱۱} انتقام اپردی
 انتقام اپردی برق است و مابعد گیاست^{۱۲} کار ایران با خداست
 سنگر شه چون بدوشان تبه^{۱۳} رخت از باغ شاه^{۱۴} تازه تر شد داغ شاه
 دورِ دیگر سگرس در سرحدِ ملک فاست^{۱۵} کار ایران با خداست
 باش تا برون ز رشت آید سپیدار سترگ^{۱۶} فرِ دادارِ سُرُزگ^{۱۷}
 آنکه جلان ز اهتمامش رشك اقلیم فاست^{۱۸} کار ایران با خداست
 باش تا از اصمیان صمصام حق گردد پدید^{۱۹} نام حق گردد پدید
 تا ببیم آنکه سر ز احکام حق پیچد کجاست^{۲۰} کار ایران با خداست
 خالِ ایران بوم و مرزن از نیدن خورد آب^{۲۱} جز خرامانِ خراب
 "هر چه هست از قامت نامازی اندام ماست"^{۲۲} کار ایران با خداست

(بهار)

¹ *Drakht-e-ye* ("Hare Hill") is one of the Shah's hunting-grounds situated a few miles to the N. E. of Tihria. See my *Year among the Persians*, pp. 152 & 91.

² The *Lee* is a quotation from Hafiz.

(37)

The second poem in this collection is, in the words of the author, a portion of "a metrical history of Persia down to the time of Muḥammad 'Alī, mingled with moving exhortations, sent to the Shāh by means of *Mushtrū's-Saltāna*, the Court Chamberlain (*Wāzīr-i-Darbār*), which, however, produced no effect." It also was composed in Jumāda i, A.H. 1327 (= May-June, 1909), but seems not to have been published at the time. This poem also I consider worthy of being reproduced here.

(۱)

پاسبانان تا بچند این سُستی و خوابِ گرانِ پاسبان را نیست خواب از خواب سر برداران
 گله خود را نگر بی پاسبان و بی شبانِ یک طرف گرگِ دمان و یک طرف شیر ژبان
 آن ز جنگِ این رُباید طعمه این از جنگِ آن هر یک آلوده بخونِ این گله جنگ و دمان
 پاسبان مست و گله مشغول و دشمن هوشیار
 کار با بزدان بود کز کف برون رفتست کار

(۲)

بند پذیرای ملک زین پاك گوهر را بگانِ نیکی از زشتان محوی و یاری از همبایگان
 و آنکه از سر دور کن گفتارِ این بیمایگانِ بایداری چند خواهی جُست از این بی بایگان
 کشور تو خسروا گنجی است گنجی شایگانِ نرسم این گنج از کنت شاها بر آید رایگان
 طرفه گنجی در کف آوردی کون بی هیچ رنج
 چون نبردی رنج شاها کی شناسی قدرِ گنج

همه آثارِ شاهان خسروا افسانه یست ' شادرا شاهها گزیر از سیرتِ شاهانه یست
 ی اندر خورِ هر سست و هر دیوانه یست ' مجلسِ امروزی ز شمع است آری از پروانه یست
 ایک کدخدائی حر تو در این خانه یست ' خانه حون خانه تو خسروا ویرانه یست
 خیر و آرداد و دهش آباد کن این خانه را
 و اندک اندک دور کن از خویش بیگانه را

(Translation)

(1)

"O watchman, how long this sloth and heavy sleep?
 Sleep is not for the watchman, O, raise thy head from slumber!
 Behold thy flock without watchman or shepherd,
 On one side the raging wolf, on the other the roaring lion,
 That one snatches the morsel from the claws of this one, and
 this one from that one,
 Each one having dyed his claws and fangs with the blood of
 this flock.
 The watchman drunk, the flock preoccupied, the enemy
 watchful—
 The matter rests with God, for it has passed out of our hands!

(2)

"Accept advice freely, O King, from this loyal nature.
 Seek not for fairness from the foul, nor friendliness from thy
 neighbours,
 Then put away out of thine head the words of these worth-
 less ones
 How long wilt thou seek for constancy from these inconstant
 ones?
 Thy kingdom, O Prince, is a treasure, a royal treasure,
 And I fear, O King, lest this treasure may slip from thy hands
 without a struggle

the wondrous treasure with out effort].
 A wondrous treasure hast thou got in thy hands without
 trouble! [Now that thou hast acquired possession of
 O King, since thou hast obtained it without trouble, how
 shouldst thou know the value of the treasure?

* * * *

"All these monuments of the Kings, O prince, are no vain tale;
 A king, O King, cannot dispense with kingly qualities.
 Kingship does not befit every sluggard and madman;
 Yea, it is the candle, not the moth, which illuminates the banquet!
 Lo and behold, in this house there is no master save thee,
 Yet is there no house so desolate as thine, O Prince!
 Arise, cause thy house to prosper by Justice and Bounty,
 And, little by little, put away the stranger from thee!"

(38)

The third poem, written about the same time as the last (May-June, 1909), is also addressed to Muḥammad 'Alī, then Shāh. It is what is technically known as a *takhlīs*, or "five-some," and a *taẓmīn*, or amplification, of one of Shaykh Sa'dī's odes (*ghazals*), that is to say to each verse of Sa'dī's ode are prefixed three new half-verses, the five half-verses thus obtained constituting a *band* or stanza¹. This poem runs as follows:

(1)

بادشاه ز ستبداد چه داری مقصود¹ که ازین کار جز ادبار نگردهد مشهود²
 جود کن در ره مشروطه که گردی مسجود³ "شرفِ مرد مجودست و کرامت بسجود"
 هر که این هر دو ندارد عدمش به ز وجود⁴

(2)

ملیکا جَوْر مکن پیشه و مشکن پیمان⁵ که مصافاتِ خدائیت بگیرد دامان⁶
 خاک بر سر کندت حادثه دَوْرِ زمان⁷ "خاکِ مصرِ طربِ انگیز نه بینی که همان⁸
 خاکِ مصر است ولی بر سر فرعون و جنود⁹"

¹ Concerning the *takhlīs* and *mukhammas*, see Vol. I of the late E. J. W. Gibb's *History of Ottoman Poetry*, pp. 92-3, and concerning the *taẓmīn* ("quotation"), p. 113. The poem of Sa'dī on which this is based will be found on pp. 292-3 of the Calcutta printed edition of A.D. 1791.

(۳)

مکافات تو امروز وطن فیروز است
مکافات نه از امروز است
این همان حشمت خورشید جهان افروز است
که می نافت بر آرامگه عاد و نمرود

(۴)

پس شاه را بر ریشه خود نبسته من
خود و ملت را در ورطه ذلت منگن
درا بهوا و هوس من مگن
قبیله خود سلاهی و مناهی مشکن
گرت ایمان درست است برور موعود

(۵)

ملت را کردی رستم پاک دیو
شد کهن قصه حکیر ز بداد تو نو
ن دل زحمتی پس ازین گمت و شتو
ایکه در بصیرت و نازی پیمان غره مشو
که محالست در پس مرحله امکان خلود

(۶)

گذر از خطه تبریز و مقام شهادت
مشو آن قصه حاسوز و دل از غم بجزا
اندر آن خطه پس از آن گشت و آن پر خاش
حاکم راهی که تران میگذری ساکن با
که عبور است و حیران است و حدود است و قدود

(۷)

شاه بکدل نشد و کارها گشت و هدر
ملت حسته در این مرحله کن فکر
پای اُمید مینه بر در شاه خود سر
دست حاجت خو بری پیش خدا
که کریم است و رحیم است و غفور است و ودود

(۸)

شاه خود کیست بدین کبر و انائیّتِ او' تا نکو باشد در باره ما نیتِ ا
ما پرستنده حقییم و الّوهیّتِ او' "کز نری تا بشریّا بعبودیتِ ا
همه در ذکر و مناجات و قیامت و قعود"

(۹)

سرزند کوکبِ مشروطه ز گردونِ کمال' بسر آید شبِ هجران و دمد صُبْحِ وصال
کار نیکو شود از فرِّ خدای متعال' "ایکه در شدّت و فقری و پریشانی حال
صبر کن کین دو سه روزی بسر آید معدود"

(۱۰)

جز خطا کاری ازین شاه نمی باید خواست' کآنچه ما در او بینیم سراسر بخطاست'
مَدِشْ پند که بر بد مشان پند هب است' "پند سعدی که کلیدِ درِ گنجِ سعداست'
تواند که بجای آورد الاّ مسعود"

(Translation)

(1)

"O King, at what dost thou aim by thy despotism?
From such deeds naught will be witnessed save evil fortune!
Shew generosity in the way of the Constitution, that thou may'st
be adored:

*'The honour of a man is in generosity, and his nobility in
worship:*

*Whoever has not these two, his non-existence is better than his
existence!'*

(2)

"O King, make not cruelty thy practice, nor break thy promises,
 For, if thou dost, Divine punishment will seize thy skirt!¹
 The happenings of the cycle of time will cast dust on thy head
*'Dost thou not see that the gladsome dust of Egypt is the same
 Dust of Egypt, but [cast] on the heads of Pharaoh and his
 hosts?'*

(3)

"O King, thine obstinacy and tyranny consume Persia,
 To-day the Nation is successful in requiting thee!¹
 The glow of the light of requital is not [a thing] of to-day
*'This is the same world-ekindling disc of the Sun
 Which used to shine on the dwellings of 'Ad and Thamúd!'*

(4)

"O King, strike not the axe more than this on thy root!¹
 Cast not thyself and the Nation into the gulf of abasement!
 Do not dig up thine own roots through selfish desires and
 whims!
*'Do not mar thy worth by frivolous and forbidden pursuits,
 If thy belief in the Promised Day¹ be sincere!'*

(5)

"With tyranny thou didst reap clean the Nation's crop,
 The old story of Chingiz Khán hath been renewed by thine
 injustice,
 After this conversation wherefore shouldst thou set thy heart
 on the world?
*'O thou who art in luxury and wealth, be not deceived by
 the world,
 For to tarry eternally in this halting-place is an impossible
 contingency!'*

¹ i.e. the Day of Judgement

(6)

"Pass by the region of Tabriz and the place of its martyrs:
Hearken to that soul-melting story, and rend thy heart with woe!
In that region, after that slaughter and strife,

*'Walk gently on the dust of that road wherever thou passest,
For it is [composed of] eyes and eyelids, cheeks and bodies!'*

(7)

"The King is not single-hearted, and affairs are gone to rack
and ruin:

O wearied nation, think of some fresh plan at this stage!
Set not the foot of hope at the gate of this headstrong monarch!

*'If thou stretchest out thine hand in supplication, stretch it
towards One*

Who is generous, merciful, forgiving and kind!'

(8)

"Who, indeed, is the King, with this his pride and egotism,
That his intentions with regard to us should be good?

We are the worshippers of God and His Divinity,

'In whose service, from the dust to the Pleiades,

*All are engaged in commemoration, prayers, rising up and
bowing down.'*

(9)

"The Constellation of the Constitution appears from the Firma-
ment of Perfection:

The Night of Parting draws to an end, and the Morn of
Union dawns:

All will be well through the Glory of God Most High.

*'O thou who art in hardship, poverty and distracted circum-
stances,*

Be patient, for these few brief days will come to an end!'

The fifth poem has been already given (No. 20, pp. 218-20 *supra*). It was published not only in the *Írán-i-Naw* (from which it was quoted), but also in the papers *Khurásán*, *Taraqql*, and *Hablu'l-Matfn*.

The sixth poem was originally declaimed in a great assembly of the notables, officials and people of Mashhad held in the Holy Shrine of the Imám Rizá to celebrate the opening of the Second National Assembly (about November 15, 1909). It is in praise of Freedom, comprises fifteen couplets, and begins :

بیآسانی که کرد ایزد قوی ارکان آزادی' نبود آباد از نو خانه ویران آزادی'
چنان بکشد بر غمدیدگان ابواب آسایش' فلک بر بست با دلخستگان بهمان آزادی'

The seventh poem was written in July, 1910, at a time of political crisis and change of Cabinet. It is a *tarkib-band* of four strophes, and appeared in the newspaper *Tūs*, No. 50. The last strophe is as follows :

یارانِ روشِ دگر گرفتند' وز ما دل و دیده بر گرفتند'
از مسلکِ ما شدند دلگیر' پس مسلکِ خویش گرفتند'
در سایهٔ طبعِ اعتدالی' بهرایهٔ مختصر گرفتند'
هر زشتی را نکو گزیدند' هر نفعی را ضرر گرفتند'
وز خارِ جهان ز ساده لوحی' زهر از عوضِ شکر گرفتند'
فرمانِ شکوهِ خویشتر را' از دشمنِ کینه‌ور گرفتند'
باری هر کارِ پر خطر را' کاینان ز ره خطر گرفتند'
بازی بازی ز کف نهادند' شوخی شوخی ز سر گرفتند'

غافل که بخانقاهِ احرار'

سبصد گوش است پشتِ دیوار'

(40)

The eighth poem appeared in No 31 of the newspaper *Tūs* on the Persian *Nawrūs* (New Year's Day), March 22, 1910. It is a *mustazād* of fifteen stanzas, and is worthy of notice both on account of its intrinsic beauty and its allusions to recent events in Persia.

(۱)

عیدِ نوروز است هر روزی ما نوروز باد'	شامِ ایران روز باد'
پنجشنبه سالی حیات ما بها فرور باد'	روزی ما بهرور باد'
برقِ نبع ما حیاں بردار و دشمن سوز باد'	جیش ما کین نور باد'
سالی استغلالِ مارا ماد آغازِ بهار'	با نسیمِ افشار'

(۲)

باد باد آن بویهارِ رفته و آن پژمرده ماع'	و آن حران نیز جنگ'
و آن مه سحت که مر بلبل رسید از حور زاغ'	در ره ناموس و رنگ'
و آن ر خون بو حیوانان مر کران ماع و راغ'	لاله های رنگ رنگ'
و آن ز قیدِ راد مردان در کسار جویبار'	سروهای خاکسار'

(۳)

باد باد آن ماغان کر که آتش در فگد'	در فصای ابن حس'
و آن نسیمِ مهرگانی کآمد و از میج کسد'	لاله و سرو و سمن'
آتش بکی بر هرزه کرد اساز و میج سحت سد'	گلستانِ منحن'
و آن دگر مر خیره کرد آویرِ حوبِ خشک دار'	میوه های خوشگوار'

(۴)

بر کران گلشن تبریز آتش در گرفت
 گشت از آن آتش که ناگه اندران کشور گرفت
 از نسیم جور شاه
 خون مسکینان نباه
 چون ز مردی و دلبری ره بر آن لشکر گرفت
 لشکر مشروطه خواه
 لشکر همسایه^۱ ناگه سر بر آورد از کنار
 با هزاران گیر و دار

(۵)

کاین منم افشوده پا اندر ره صلح و وداد
 آمدم تا به بندم ره بر آشوب و فساد
 نیست از من خوف و بیم
 بر طریق مستقیم
 الله الله زآن تطاول الله الله زآن عناد
 ای خداوندِ کرم
 این چه جور است و عداوت این چه بغض است و تقار
 زین گروه باربار

(۶)

اندک اندک زین بهانه سوی قزوین کرد روی
 در شمال ملک ما افتاد از ایشان های وهوی
 وحشیانه جیش روس
 ای دریغ وای فسوس
 در خراسان هم در آن هنگامه روس خیره یوی
 از ستم بنواخت کوس
 حامی اشرار شد و افگند در مشهد شرار
 فی نهان بل آشکار

(۷)

باد بادا آن مو خور داد و آن جان باختن
 و آن بسوی قُبَّة الاسلام توپ انداختن
 در ره ناموس و دین
 بر عنادِ مسلمین
 قومی از بیدانسی کار وطن را ساختن
 نیز قومی در کمین
 نا که میدانی بدست آرند در آن گیر و دار
 غافل از انجام کار

^۱ i.e. Russia.

(۸)

مخالف از این کامان هر روز مازیها کند
بر خلاف رای مرد
ملت زنده دل گردن فرازیها کند
روزی بپیکار و نبرد
حکمران داد گستر کارسازیهها کند
بر مرام اهل درد
تا که اهل درد را گردد زمانه سازگار
خرچ رام و بخت یار

(۹)

باد باد و شاد باد و تن سرو آزاد وطن
حسرت ستار خان
آنکه داد از رادی و مردنکی داد وطن
امد آذربایجان
رژه رژه کن مروشد سخت سجاد وطن
شاد بادا جاودان
بند رژه سست دهر و تن مردن کار
آن وطن را افتخار

(۱۰)

یاد من کن جوش برون و تن همه غرقه شیر
و تن مهر مردن نهر و تن سبزه دهر
بدر بد کن تن سدر سحره ز به سر
و تن حدیث رشک همه یگانه دوست
و تن پیرمندی و تن همه غرقه شیر
و تن جوانی و تن سبزه دهر
و تن بد کن تن سدر سحره ز به سر
و تن حدیث رشک همه یگانه دوست

و تن همه غرقه شیر
و تن جوانی و تن سبزه دهر
و تن بد کن تن سدر سحره ز به سر
و تن حدیث رشک همه یگانه دوست
و تن پیرمندی و تن همه غرقه شیر
و تن جوانی و تن سبزه دهر
و تن بد کن تن سدر سحره ز به سر
و تن حدیث رشک همه یگانه دوست

و تن پیرمندی و تن همه غرقه شیر
و تن جوانی و تن سبزه دهر
و تن بد کن تن سدر سحره ز به سر
و تن حدیث رشک همه یگانه دوست

(۱۲)

باد بادا آن طبیبِ روسی عیسی نفس^۱ و آن رحیمِ دردمند
و آن دواى روح پرور کش نباشد دست رس^۲ جز به بیماری نژند
و آن شنای عاجل و جنگ آوریهای سپس^۳ و آن همه رنج و گزند
و آن بهانه جستن و آوردن اندر آن دیار^۴ لشکرِ وحشی شعار^۵

(۱۳)

باد باد آن دست دادن اندر آن عکسِ گروپ^۱ در فضای اردبیل^۲
و آن یارانِ رحیم از شوق دادن مشقِ توپ^۳ تا شود خونها سبیل^۴
و آن بخود زه دادنِ اهریمنانِ نا بکار^۵ از پسِ جنگ و فرار^۶

(۱۴)

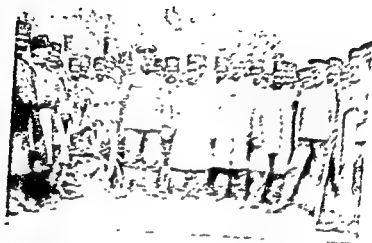
اینک اینک سالِ نو شد آفرین بر سالِ نو^۱ هم بر این اقبالِ نو^۲
سالِ نو هر دم زند بر ملکِ ایران فالِ نو^۳ دل کند آمالِ نو^۴
ماضی ما کهنه شد بنگر در استقبالِ نو^۵ فرّ و استقلالِ نو^۶
فرّ و استقلالِ نو باشد در استقبالِ کار^۷ منت از پروردگار^۸

(۱۵)

منت ایزدرا که قومِ خفته را بیدار کرد^۱ لطفِ حق لا ینام^۲
خیره گرگان را ز مصرِ مملکت آوار کرد^۳ آن عزیز ذو انتقام^۴
اینک اینک نوبتِ کار است باید کار کرد^۵ در ره ناموس و نام^۶
تا که مقصودی بدست آرم بعد از انتظار^۷ بر خلافِ همجوار^۸

¹ The "group" photograph of Rahīm Khān and his Russian friends to which reference is here made was published in the *Hablu'l-Matin*, the *Manchester Guardian*, and opposite p. 440 of my *Persian Revolution*.

² A line has evidently fallen out here in the original.



Handwritten text, likely a signature or name, appearing below the photograph. The text is illegible due to the high contrast and noise.

(16)

همواران را نما اوصاف کاری هست؟ نیست! رَو مکن کارِ دگر
 قومِ معرب را بر اهلِ شرق باری هست؟ نیست! رَو بجو بارِ دگر
 خود خریداری بر این افغان وراری هست؟ نیست! شو سازارِ دگر
 ر آنکه کس را دل بجایِ کس نمی سوزد بهار کار مابد کرد کار

(41)

The ninth poem, which appeared in No. 30 of the newspaper *Tils* about the middle of March, 1910, is a satire on the disgraceful condition of the streets of Mashhad in rainy weather on account of the mud.

پا رب حوما مساد کمی مثلای گیل ¹	پادهام سخت بدنام ملای گیل ¹
گام رویدگان شده مشکل گشای گیل ¹	مشکلی شده است بهر معر و طریق ¹
هر نام هر سرای بر آبد لوای گیل ¹	که ابر خیمه زبد در فصای شهر ¹
ای جانِ اهلِ شهر فدای وفای گیل ¹	دل نمی گند ز حراسان و اهلِ او ¹
هرگز نمی رسد بکشف غطای گیل ¹	صد هزار کفش بدزد بهای خلق ¹
اسکدری خورند ² درین حشمه های گیل ¹	هر اگر روید نطلباتِ کوچه خلق ¹
افتمیم بر زمیں و سوسیم پای گیل ¹	قدم که بوسه زبد گیل بهای ما ¹
آه از جنای کوچه و داد از جنای گیل ¹	ما نغیل و درم و کوچه خراب و تنگ ¹
صد آفرین به بجه مہجر نمای گیل ¹	هر چرا به بجه در آورد ول نکرد ¹
گل بیر بعد از این نندد از فصای گیل ¹	ز بسکه خاطر و دلها قُسرده ² است ¹
چون سگرم بجدد دندان سای گیل ¹	وزگارِ غویش کسم گریه نامداد ¹
هند خلق بکسره غرق غطای گیل ¹	شست تا بشانه و از پیش تا ریش ¹
آجایگه کجاست که خالی است جای گیل ¹	ز در قلہ روی طوس از بلد و پست ¹

¹ *Iskandar khurdan* is a slang expression meaning "to fall on the face," but there is a *tandrub* with *Khar* in the previous line

² This is a conjectural emendation for *rasûls*, which gives no

آید اگر جیهاز زره پوش ز انگلند ' حیران شود ز لجه بی متهای گِل
 گر لای و گِل تمام نگردد ازین بلد ' اهلِ بلد تمام بمانند لای گِل
 شرم آیدم ز گفتن بسیار ورنه باز
 چندین هزار مسئله باشد ورای گِل

(42)

The tenth poem, a *musaddas* or "six-some," appeared in No. 1 of the newspaper *Naw Bahār* in the month of Shawwāl, A.H. 1328 (= October–November, 1910). Five of the twelve stanzas of this poem (Nos. 3, 6, 7, 8 and 12) are here given.

(۲)

زُزرا باز نهادند ز کف کار وطن ' و کلا مَهر نهادند بکام و بدهن
 فلما شبهه نمودند و فتادند بطن ' چیره شد کشور ایران را انبوه فتن
 کشور ایران ز انبوه فتن در خطر است
 ای وطنخواهان ز بهار وطن در خطر است

(۶)

ارق انگیزند این قوم در اصلاحِ امور ' لیک پارتی شان ز اصلاح بصد مرحله دور
 نرض و حبِ ریاستشان اوّل منظور ' غافل از اینکه وطن مانده غریب و مهجور
 ملت خسته چه از مرد و چه زن در خطر است
 ای وطنخواهان ز بهار وطن در خطر است

(۷)

غریب صحرا شده همدستِ نینگِ دریا ' کشتی مارا رانده است بگردابِ به
 ازین رنج و محن آرخ ازین جور و جفا ' هان بجز جرأت و غیرت نبود چاره م
 ز آنکه ناموسِ وطن زین دو محن در خطر است
 ای وطنخواهان ز بهار وطن در خطر است

(A)

رفسارا بهم امروز سرِ صلح و صفاست' آری این صلح و صفاشان مره ذلت ما
 بجزر آنکه مبین رأیت اسلام بهاست' غافل آن قوم که قنار و لهستان سلا
 غافل این مرقه که لاهور و دکن در خطر است'
 ای وطنخواهان زنیار وطن در خطر است'

(۱۲)

وطنبانی ما دیده نر میگویم' ما وجودیکه در او نیست اثر می
 تا رسد غیر گرامیابه سر میگویم' مارها گندهم و یار دگر می
 که وطن باز وطن باز وطن در خطر است'
 ای وطنخواهان زنیار وطن در خطر است'

The paper *Naw Bahār* (see No. 357, || 149 *supra*) first appeared on the 9th of Shawwāl, A H 1328 (= October 14, 1910), at Mashhad. The celebrated Haydar Khān, called '*Amū-oghilā*' ("cousin"), was its founder, and our poet *Bahār*, its editor. It was suppressed at the instance of the Russians exactly a year after its inception (on October 14, 1911)

(43)

The eleventh poem is evidently modelled on a well-known fragment by the great poet *Jāmi*, beginning

بندگان رخه در پیلاذ کردن' باخی راه در خارا بُردن'

and ending:

همه بر جای آسایتر نماید' که مارِ مَنّتِ دوتان کیدن'

It was published in the *Naw Bahár* in Shawwál, A.H. 1328 (= October–November, 1910), and is as follows:

دو رویه زیرِ نیشِ مار خُفتن' سه پُشته رویِ شاخِ مور رفتن'
 تنِ روغن زده با زحمت و زور' میانِ لانه زنبور رفتن'
 بکوه بیستون بی رهنمائی' شبانه با دو چشمِ کور رفتن'
 میانِ لرز و تب با جسمِ پر زخم' زمستان توی آب شور رفتن'
 برهنه زخمهای سخت خوردن' پیاده راههای دور رفتن'
 پیشِ من هزاران بار خوشتر'
 که یکجو زیرِ بار زور رفتن'

(44)

The twelfth poem is a *taṣnif*, or ballad, in the "Afshár Mode," and appeared in the *Naw Bahár* in the month of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1328 (= December, 1910). It runs as follows:

(در پرده افشار)

(۱)

نمی دایم چرا ویرانه گشتی—وطن' مقام لشکر بیگانه گشتی—وطن'
 نوشع جمیع ما بودی وطن جان—چرا' بشمع دیگران پروانه گشتی—وطن'
 پروانه گشتی وطن' (مکرر)

نو عزیزِ منی تو گلِ گلشنی' بدین خواری چرا افسانه گشتی وطن'

(۲)

خوشا روزی که بودی شاد و خندان—وطن' شکستی خصم را جنگال و دندان—وطن'
 نو بودی سر بلند افسوس افسوس—وطن' در افتادی بحالِ مستمندان—وطن'
 در افتادی بحالِ مستمندان وطن' (مکرر)

امان امان امان بیداد بیداد بیداد' ز جور دشمنان ویرانه گشتی وطن'

(۳)

وطن جان ای وطن جان ای وطن جانِ من^۱ شمای دل دوی قلبِ سوزانِ من
 حماکت مادرِ زارِ پریشانِ من^۱ پرستارِ من و گهواره حُسانِ من
 پرستارِ من و گهواره حُسانِ من^۱ (مکرر)
 مادرِ مهربان آشنایِ روانِ^۱ مرزبانِ حرا بگانه گشتی وطن

(۴)

ز روپ و انگلیس آید ستمها ما^۱ هجوم آرد ز هر سو درد و غمها ما^۱
 قدم در خاک ما از کس بهادد و ناز^۱ سی تخت نهند این بد قدمها ما^۱
 این بد قدمها ما^۱ (مکرر)
 اگر پیمان کسد حرا کتمان کسد^۱ ازین پیمان تو بی پیمانه گشتی وطن
 ویرانه گشتی وطن^۱ ویرانه گشتی وطن^۱

The thirteenth poem was recited at the official celebration held on the birthday of Sultán Ahmad Sháh by the Provincial Council of Khurásán in August, 1911, and was afterwards published in the *Naw Bahár*. It is a *gasida* of twenty-seven verses, composed in the style of the old poet Farrukhí, and begins:

می فرویل ز کف ای ترک و بیکسویه حگ^۱ حامة حنک فرو پرش که شد نوبت جگ^۱
 ماده را روز بفرزد مینه ماده ر دست^۱ حگدرا موت بگفت مینه جگ ز جگ^۱

(45)

The fourteenth poem was published in the *Naw Bahár* in Ramazán, A.H. 1329 (= August–September, 1911). It comprises eleven verses, and is an imitation of a poem by Mīnúcihri^۱

ای خطه ابرانِ مویس ای وطنِ من^۱ ای گشت بهیرِ تو عینِ جان و نرِ من^۱
 ای عاصبه دبی آباد که شد ناز^۱ آشته کسارتِ خو دلِ پُر حرِ من^۱

^۱ This begins:

ای ماده مدای تو همه جان و تنِ من^۱ شویخ بتندی ردی من حزنِ من^۱

It was published in the *Naw Bahār* in Shawwāl, A.H. 1328 (= October–November, 1910), and is as follows:

دو رویه زیرِ نیشِ مار خُنتن ' سه بُشته روی شاخِ مور رفتن
 تنِ روغن زده با زحمت و زور ' میابِ لانه ز نور رفتن
 بکوهِ بیستون بی رهنمایی ' شبانه با دو جثم کور رفتن
 میانِ لرز و تب با جثمِ پر زخم ' زمستانِ نوی آب شور رفتن
 برهنه زخمهای سخت خوردن ' ببادِ راهبای دور رفتن
 بیشِ من هزاران بار خوشتر
 که یکجو زیرِ بار زور رفتن

(44)

The twelfth poem is a *taṣnif*, or ballad, in the "Afshār Mode," and appeared in the *Naw Bahār* in the month of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1328 (= December, 1910). It runs as follows:

(در پرده افشار)

(۱)

نمی دایم چرا ویرانه گشتی—وطن ' مقام لشکرِ بیگانه گشتی—وطن
 نوشِ جیبِ ما بودی وطن جان—چرا ' بشمعِ دیگرانِ پروانه گشتی—وطن
 پروانه گشتی وطن (مکرر)

نو عزیزِ منی تو گلِ گلشنی ' بدینِ خواری چرا افسانه گشتی وطن
 (۲)

خوشا روزی که بودی شاد و خندان—وطن ' شکستی خصم را حنگال و دندان—وطن
 نو بودی سربلند افسوس افسوس—وطن ' در افتادی بحالِ مستمندان—وطن
 در افتادی بحالِ مستمندان وطن (مکرر)

امان امان امان بیداد بیداد بیداد ' ز جورِ دشمنان ویرانه گشتی وطن

(۲)

جان ای وطن جان ای وطن جان من^۱ شمای دل دوی قلب سوزان من
 احش مادر زار پریشان من^۱ پرستار من و گهواره جان من
 پرستار من و گهواره جان من^۱ (مکرر)
 می مهربان آشنای روان^۱ درزبان حرا بیگانه گشتی وطن

(۴)

و نگر آمد منبها من^۱ هم آرد ز هر سو درد و غمها من
 درخت ما از کین نهادند و مار^۱ می تحت مهد این بد قدمها من
 این بد قدمها من^۱ (مکرر)
 هست گشت حرا کتمان کسد^۱ ازین پیمان نو بی پیمانه گشتی وطن
 عزت گشتی وطن^۱ ویرانه گشتی وطن^۱

The thirteenth poem was recited at the mela^۱ held on the birthday of Sultán Ahmad Sháh by the Council of Khurásán in August, 1911, and was published in the *Naw Bahár*. It is a poem composed in the style of the old *panjgana* or *panjgana*.

جامه جنگ فرو پوش که شد نوبت جنگ
 حکم و نوبت نکلشت به جنگ ز حکم

۴۵

The fourteenth poem was published in the *Naw Bahár*, Ramazán, A.H. 1329 (= August-September, 1910), and consists of eleven verses, and is an imitation of the style of the old *panjgana* or *panjgana*.

تو گشته سیر تو عین جان و لی من^۱
 گشته گزوت خو دل پر حزن من^۱

^۱ This begins:

تو گشته سیر تو عین جان و لی من^۱

دور از تو گل و لاله و سرو و سمن نیست^۱ ای باغ گل و لاله و سرو و سمن من
 بس خار مصیبت که خلد مرا بر پای^(۱) بی روی نوای تازه شگفته چمن من
 ای بار خدای من گر بی تو زیم باز^۲ افروخته من گردد چون اهرمن من
 تا هست کنار تو مهر از لشکر دشمن^۳ هرگز نشود خالی از دل محن من
 از رنج تو لاغر شده ام چنان کز من^(۲) تا بر نشود ناله نبینی بدن من
 دردا و دریغا که چنان گشتی بی برگ^۴ کز بافته خویش نداری کنن من
 بسیار سخن گفتم در تعزیت تو^۵ آوخ که نگراند کمر را سخن من
 آنگاه نبوشند سخنهاى مرا خلق^۶ کز خون من آغشته شود پهرن من
 و امروز همی گویم با محنت بسیار
 دردا و دریغا وطن من وطن من

(46)

The fifteenth and last poem in this collection is placed in the mouth of the ex-Shāh Muhammad 'Alī, whose raid into Persia in August, 1911, ended, in spite of the hardly-concealed help of the Russians, in the defeat and death of his most capable General, *Arshadū'd-Dawla*, at the end of August and beginning of September, and his flight back to Russia soon afterwards. This poem also was published in the *Naw Bahār*.

(زبان حال شاه مخلوع)

(۱)

با بنده فلک چرا بمجنگ است^۱ سبحان الله این چه رنگ است
 بودم روزی بشهر تبریز^۲ آقا و ولی عهد و با جبر
 شه هرمز بود و بنده پرویز^۳ و اینک شده ام ز دیده خونریز
 کاین چرخ چرا چنین دورنگ است^۴
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است^۵

^۱ This hemistich does not scan, but I cannot emend it.

^۲ This seems to be a reminiscence of al-Mutanabbī's verse (ed. Dieterici, p. 5):

كَفَى بِجِسْمِي نَحْوًا أَتْبَى رَجُلًا تَوَلَّاهُ مَخَاطَبَتِي إِيَّاكَ لَمْ تَرْنِي

(۲)

سودم روزی شهرِ نهران ' مولا و خدایگان و سلطان
 ستم همه را تنویرِ غرات ' گفتم که کی نماید از ایشان
 دیدم روزِ دگر که جنگ است
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(۳)

گفتم که خلقِ حرفِ مُعند ' آخر دیدم دُمِ کلفتند
 خبلی گفتم و کم شستند ' يك جشِ صحت کرده گفتند
 سَم الله ره سوی فریگ است
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(۴)

گفتم که ما ز گندگانیم ' رحمت ز خدا به زندگانیم
 سوی اودسا شویدگانیم ' غم نیست گر از روندگانیم
 بنشستنِ ما بخانه نمک است
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(۵)

سوی اودسا شدم هَی هَی ' محزون آما شدم هَی هَی
 بی برگ و نوا شدم هَی هَی ' بیکاره فا شدم هَی هَی
 آن دل که بها نسوخت سنگ است
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(٦)

اندر آدسا قیزی جمیله آمد چون لیلی از قبیله
مجنون شدمش بلا وسیله بگذاشت بگوش من فتیله
گفتیم که وقت لاس و دنگ است
سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(٧)

بد بختی ما نگر که خانم نا داد دگر بدست ما دم
يك روز و دوروز بود و شد گم با خود گفتیم خسروا قم
کن عزم سفر که وقت تنگ است
سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(٨)

بر یاد نگار عیسوی کیش کردیم سفر بملک اطیش
درویشانه گذشتم از خویش کز عشق شهان شوند درویش
دیدم ره دور و پای لنگ است
سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(٩)

خانم ز نظر برفت باری مقصود سفر برفت باری
وقتم بهدر برفت باری چون عشق ز سر برفت باری
گفتم که نه موقع درنگ است
سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(۱۰)

دیده شهر قل و قبل است' صحت رنگاری مدبل است'
 تده ما حدی سر طویل است' گفتیم که نام ما خلل است'
 گفتیم که کار ما شلک است'
 بچن تده این چه رنگ است'

(۱۱)

'حید گفتیم ممدلی هی' وقت صفر است با علی هی'
 سر حمر و سرو مگر شی هی' خود را آماده کن ولی هی'
 سنا که زمانه نهر خنک است'
 بچن تده این چه رنگ است'

(۱۲)

'که کیر که تر است ممدلی دار' مسار رفتی نعت سبار'
 ز تب و تشنگ و حشی حرار' همزه کنند منبر زنبار'
 شنب که وقت نام و رنگ است'
 بچن تده این چه رنگ است'

(۱۳)

و نگاه ز شهر مارمشاد' رفتیم سادکوه دلشاد'
 صاحب خانه نبود میداد' میگفت برو بامشاداد'
 گفتیم که مدلی ز رنگ است'
 بچن الله این چه رنگ است'

(۱۴)

گفتم فلیوف بیا بیا زود ' آماده بکن یکی پراخود '
 نامرد بقیستش بیفزود ' من نیز قبول کردم از جود '
 گفتم که نه وقت چنگ چنگ است '
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(۱۵)

و آنگاه برسم میهمانها ' رفتیم بایل ترکمانها '
 دادیم نویدها بآنها ' گفتیم که ای عزیز جانها '
 از غم دل ما بونگ ونگ است '
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(۱۶)

گفتم سخنان بسکر و فنا ' پختم همه را از آن سخنها '
 خوش داد نتیجه ما و منها ' این نقشه نه خوب گشت تنها '
 هر نقشه که می کشم فشنگ است '
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(۱۷)

من مهدی گریز یام ' با دولت روس آشنام '
 تهران نو کجا و من کجام ' خوام که بجانب تو آم '
 کز عشق تو کلهام دبنگ است '
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(۲۲)

آرشد که چو ما نشد هراسان ' شد عازم شاهرود و سمنان '
از سوی دگر رشید سلطان ' شد از ره راست سوی تهران '
گفتیم که وقتِ دنگ و فنگ است '
سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(۲۳)

خود گرچه ز شوق نیز بودیم ' در وحشت و ترس نیز بودیم '
هر دم بسرِ گریز بودیم ' هر لحظه بمجست و خیز بودیم '
گفتی که براه ما پلنگ است '
سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(۲۴)

گفتند که کارها شلوغ است ' و این کهنه چراغ بی فروغ است '
سرمایه ارنجاع دوغ است ' گفتیم که جملگی دروغ است '
گفتیم که جملگی جنگ است '
سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(۲۵)

گفتند که کُشته شد رشیدت ' گفتند که پاره شد امیدت '
گفتند و عید شد نوبدت ' گفتند سیاه شد سفیدت '
دیدم سر من ز غصه منگ است '
سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(۲۶)

گفتند که خصم کیه خواه است' بد خواه براه و نبیه راه است'
 قصد همگی بقتل شاه است' دیدیم که روزی ما سیاه است'
 و آئینه ما قرین رنگ است'
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است'

(۲۷)

گفتند که ارشدت جدو شد' و آن میر مکرمت کتو شد'
 اردوی مسطمت چو شد' هنگام بدو بدو بدو شد'
 مگر بر که جعه بی فشک است'
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است'

(۲۸)

گفتند جناب حکم فرما' زحمت حکموز دگر برما'
 بر گرد کجا که بودی آنجا' دیدیم زین بیش جگ و دعوا'
 حقا که برای بده سنگ است'
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است'

(۲۹)

سمود زمانه هرزه پوئی' و بی گردون کرد نبره روئی'
 افکند مرا سمره شوئی' گشتیم مگر که حگ جوئی'
 خون عشق نگارشوخ و شک است'
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است'

(۳۰)

امروز ز بخت در گله استم ' در گیر شکنجه و تله استم '
 در کارِ فرار و ولوله استم ' گر بنده امیر قافله استم '
 این قافله تا بمشَر لنگ است '
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است '

(47)

The following poem, not included in the above collection, is also by Bahār, and was sent to me separately by a Persian friend. It is, I think, a parody of a well-known ode (*ghazal*) of Háfiz or some other of the classical poets, and, though couched in the erotic strain usual in this class of poems, is full of political allusions.

فریبان که بروسیّه دل جا دارند ' مستبدانه چرا قصد دلِ ما دارند '
 بران خودسر و هرجائی و روسی صفتند ' ورنه در خانه غیر از چه سبب جا دارند '
 لطف است و خوشی گاه عتاب است و خطاب ' تا چه ازین همه پولتیک تقاضا دارند '
 و پرویان اروپا ز چه در مُردنِ ما ' حیل سازند اگر اعجاز مسیحا دارند '
 هر چه در قاعده حسن سیاسات جمال ' مسلک آنست که خوبان اروپا دارند '
 اشفانرا سرِ آزادی و استقلالست ' کی ز پولتیکِ سرِ زلفِ تو پروا دارند '
 فِ مژگانِ ترا دستِ سیاسی است دراز ' با نفوذیکه بمعهوره دلها دارند '
 لِ مسکینِ من از قرضِ یکی بوسه گذشت ' با شروطی که لبانِ تو مهیا دارند '
 ه قانونِ سپه نازِ تو ای ترکِ پسر ' در حدودِ دلِ یارانِ سرِ یغما دارند '
 بن چه صلیحی است که در داخله کشورِ دل ' خیلِ قزاقِ اشاراتِ تو مأوا دارند '
 کمسیونِ عرایض چه کنیم شکوه ز تو ' که همه حالِ منِ بیدلِ شیدا دارند '

ما بنو صبح دو حشمانِ نو قانع شوم ' ز آنکه ما خارجیان الفت و نغوا دارند '
 در بساطِ سیرِ زلفِ تو مهارستان است ' که در او هیئتِ دل مجلسِ شورا دارند '
 حکم فرمای که در محکمهٔ حس و جمال ' هر چه آن حکمِ تو باشد همه بحری دارند '
 رازدارانِ نو در انحصارِ سرّی دل ' بظنی از ریزِ دهانت تو نمّا دارند '
 دل غارت شده در محصرِ عدلیّهٔ عتق ' متظلم شد و حشمانِ تو حاشا دارند '
 حسن تاره رطیعِ تو عجب بیست بهار '
 که همه مشرقیان مطلقِ گویا دارند '

POEMS BY PÚR-I-DÁWÚD

(48)

The following fine poem by Púr-i-Dáwúd has a less purely Persian vocabulary than he generally affects. It was communicated to me in November, 1913, and has, I think, never before been published.

آراّه بچشمِ خاتمِ آبِ همه دربارا ' ورا شک کسم دریا روی همه صحرارا '
 در خیلِ همه بارانِ هراز نمی جویم ' به راهی روحانی نه شاهدِ ریسارا '
 کورِ جنةٔ دیبا فی فصل و هنرِ مردم ' ما علم و شرفِ پوشم خود جامهٔ خوشارا '
 در کلمهٔ درویشی خوش مایم از آزادم ' در سد نمی خوام صد قصرِ معلارا '
 جمعی بدرِ محمد خیلِ بسوی فرخار ' خلقی نکشت اندر جمعی است کلیسارا '
 مگر از ستمِ گیتی آتشکده شد خاموش ' در کاخِ دل افروزم کانونِ آوشارا '
 از مدرسه و از درس کی چاره شود دردم ' سار و دف و نی خوشتر دلداده و شیدارا '
 می گ - ام آمد در کیشِ مسلمانی ' در باده کشتی یومِ آئینِ مسیحارا '
 رش و غبار و مست ' تا نا شنوم ز ایرانِ ابنِ غلغل و آوارا '
 لحظه نگوش آید ' صوفی که ملرزاند آئینِ گسدِ مبارا '

صوتی که از و گردد خود موی همه بسوزن' صوتی که از و بینی خونین دل خارارا'
 گوید. بتو ای فرزند اندیش بحال خویش' در یاب ز جهد امروز آسایش فردارا'
 دیبا بتوانی یافت زین پشم که می تابی' زین خار نخواهی چید هرگز گلِ حمرا'
 زنجیر ز من بزرگیر آنگاه بچنگ آور' زنجیر سر زلفِ محبوب دلا رارا'
 'ایمن در تب و تاب و غم تو شاد و خوش و خرم' تنگ است چنین غفلت مانند تو برنارا'
 از خون جوانانم شد دشت همه گلگون' باز آ و دی بنگر گلگشت و تهاشارا'
 شد از ستم دونان ملکِ جم و کی ویران' پیغوله جفدان بین ابران فلکسارا'
 شد شیرِ کیان پنهان جولانِ شگال آمد' خواری ز عقب آمد کسر و فیر دارارا'
 شاهنشاه انوشروان در گور سیه خُسپید' خرس است ابر جایش بین بازی دنیارا'
 رگر بود رود روزی از مهر وطن بر دار'
 صد شکر و سپاس آرد مر ایزد یکنارا'

(Translation)

- (1) With sighs I dry up the water of all the sea, and with tears
I turn into a sea all the face of the plain.

In all the company of friends I seek no confidant, nor
spiritual ascetic, nor beauteous sweetheart.

The virtue and talent of a man are not in the robe of
brocade; for all my learning and nobility I wear a coat
of cloth.

If I be free I can be happy in a dervish's cell, while I desire
not a hundred lofty palaces [if I be] in bonds.

- (5) There is a crowd at the door of the Mosque, a troop
[moving] towards [the idol-temple of] Farkhâr, a host
entering the synagogue, a congregation [filling] the
church.

If the Fire-temple has been extinguished through the
tyranny of Fate, I will kindle in the chamber of the
heart the altar of the Avesta.

How can my sorrow be cured by colleges and lectures,
Music, cymbals and flute are more congenial to the
madman who has lost his heart.

Although wine is forbidden in the Musulmán creed, in the
drinking of wine I will pursue the Christian practice
I would fain fall down dazed, drunken and overcome by
wine, so that I may not hear from Persia this clamour
and crying

(10) From the direction of Persia every moment there reaches
the ear a voice which causes this blue vault [of heaven]
to tremble,

A voice whereat the very hair becomes like needles, a
voice whereat thou seest the heart of granite filled with
blood

She cries to thee, "O son, consider thy state! Seek the
ease of to-morrow by the efforts of to-day!"

"Out of this wool which thou art twisting thou canst not
weave brocade, from this thorn thou canst not gather
the red rose!"

"Loose the chains from me, and only then take in thy hand
the chain-like tresses of thy charming sweetheart!"

(15) "I am fevered, tormented and grieved, thou art glad, happy
and cheerful, such heedlessness is a shame in a youth
like thee!"

"Through the blood of my young men the ground is all
rosy-red, come back and gaze for a moment on my
rose-walks and rose-show!"

"Through the tyranny of evil men the Kingdom of Jamshíd
and Kay hath been made desolate Behold Persia, once
exalted to Heaven, become a ruin haunted by owls

"The Lion of the Kayánians is hidden, it is the time of
the jackal's prowling, humiliation hath succeeded the
splendour and glory of Darius

"King Núshírwán slumbers in the dark tomb, while the
Bear stands over his place Behold the tricks of Fate!"
If, through love of his native land, Púr-i-Dawúd should one-
day mount the scaffold, still will he give a hundred
thanks and praises to the One God!

I possess some half dozen other poems by Púr-i-Dáwúd, of which three, one in praise of the *Anjuman* or Council (in this case, to judge by the context, the National Assembly or *Majlis*) and two in praise of the old Persian tongue (*Pársí-yi-Bástán*), are written in that almost pure Persian which this poet, like Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Alí of Tíhrán, called *Múbad*¹, and one or two others, is wont to cultivate in his writings. One of these is here given as a specimen.

(49)

چامه دیگر در فروزه پاری

زبانِ ایرانِ ماست پاری باستان
بر زیرِ کشورِ قباد و جیشید و کئی
آنِ نیاکانِ ماست پاری باستان
چو هورِ رخشانِ ماست پاری باستان
سزد گر ایرانیانِ ورا ستایش کند
نوله یزدانِ ماست پاری باستان
برایگان و بهفت مده درِ رازِ چنگ
گوهر شایانِ ماست پاری باستان
زنده کن از پاری کشور و آئینِ آن
زندگی و جانِ ماست پاری باستان
ز تازی ار ناخوشی چاره بچواز درِ
دارو و درمانِ ماست پاری باستان
شگفت نبود اگر پور پرستد درِ
از آنکه از آن ماست پاری باستان

(50)

In the following poem, which is entitled "a National Song" and was composed in Paris on the occasion of the European New Year (probably of 1913), the poet has not attempted, and I think wisely, to exclude Arabic words and to write in pure and undiluted Persian.

نوی بوی

از هجرت ای نگارم از کف بشد قرام
چون زلفِ مشکبارت شد نیره روزگار
گشتم ز ناله چون نای گشتم ز مویه چون موی
باد آورد ز طوفان چشمانِ اشک

¹ See p. 87 *supra*.

مر گیر برده از رُخِ مهران ز انتظارم ' تا نیم حایِ خود را در مقدمت سپارم '
 واعط سخن سراپد از حور و گه ز علماں ' من مایللم وطن را سود مغیر کارم '
 سمن مرغِ خوشِ موایم ایرام آشیانه ' از دَوْرِ خرخِ کُتُوفِ یاریس شد گذارم '
 گهرم که شهرِ یاریس شد رشکِ خُلد و فردوس ' اما چه سود سود آرامگاهِ یارم '
 جش است و حلیِ رندان افتاده مست و مدهوش ' ار جامِ مهرِ ایران من مستِ هوشیارم '
 حگک است و تار و نسور رود و فی حمانه ' من ماله وطن را از دور گوش دارم '
 حوں کینکِ کوهسارانِ خوبان همه خرامان ' در گشت و در تماشا من زار و دالنگارم '
 تا حورِ دشمنا را تاراج یابد دارد ' از زندگی ملول ما درد و غم دوحارم '
 این آه و اشک و افعالِ امروز بی تمریست ' فرداست لاله روید از نرت و مرارم '
 /مروحت بویِ داود در سبزه عشقِ ایران '
 ر آن روست شعله خبرد ز اشعارِ آندارم '

(51)

One more poem by Pūr-i-Dāwūd may be quoted. It is entitled "On Worship" (*andar Parastish*), and describes the different objects of devotion of different classes of men, not without a certain cynicism.

اندر پرستش

یکی گیتی بکسی بردان پرستد	یکی پند بکسی پنهان پرستد
یکی بودا و آت دیگر رهس	دگر زان موسی حویان پرستد
یکی از روی دستور آوشتا	فروغ و خاورِ رخشان پرستد
یکی دانتِ مسیحِ ناصری را	سانبِ حصرتِ سحان پرستد
• گروهی بهرِ و خشورِ تازی	حدیث و سنت و قرآن پرستد

پرستند بابی الواح و بیابان را
 فنیه آزند از حرص و شیو
 چه نیرنگ است یاران مفتی شرع
 نهی انبان زاهد از زر و مال
 ۱۰ چگونم خود تو دانی واعظ شهر
 فروشد عارف اندر وحدت ذات
 صنایع صوفی پشمینه پوشاک
 دل از دنیای فانی کنده درویش
 قلندر واله از سیرِ انا الحق
 ۲۰ سیه شد روزگارِ عاشق از عشق
 سرشک از بس فرو بارید شد کور
 تو خود دانی که مست باده خواره
 نیشنگ قلزم اندیشه شاعر
 فغان از سر دبیر روزنامه
 وکیل محترم را کیش بولست
 پزشک آمد عدوی نندرستی
 مجسم سرگم اندر سیر افلاک
 دل پُر آرزوی کعبه‌ی اگرا
 نهد در کوره بونه در دمد دم
 ۳۰ نهاند کیش جادوگر نیفته
 شنیدستی که رامشگر همه عمر
 چیده چون کمان پشت کشاورز

بیانی اقدس و ایقان پرستند
 گیتی حور و گیتی غلمان پرستند
 مرید ابله و نادان پرستند
 قصور و کوثر و رضوان پرستند
 انین و دبدۀ گریان پرستند
 وجوب و جوهر و امکان پرستند
 مرید و مرشد و عرفان پرستند
 جو جفندی گوشه ویران پرستند
 حبش وحدت و قلبان پرستند
 سواد طره جانان پرستند
 هنوز او نرگس چشمان پرستند
 کباب و پسته خندان پرستند
 گزاف و باوه و هذیان پرستند
 دروغ و منهل و بیتان پرستند
 وزیر ^{مختصم} ~~لو~~ ^{مختصم} عنوان پرستند
 جذام و سکت و برفان پرستند
 نجوم و آخر گردان پرستند
 زر پاکیزه و رخشان پرستند
 پس آنکه زبانی لرزان پرستند
 ملول از آدم و پریان پرستند
 نوا و نغمه و الحان پرستند
 فشانده دانه و باران پرستند

نبرد ماغمان جز کشته خویش از آن رولاله و ریحان پرستند
 ندانم از چه رو فرزند ایران گه اطریش و گوی المان پرستند
 شناسم جمعی از مردان آزاد در ایران کُنده و زندان پرستند
 حذر ر آئینِ حریرِ روسیِ خو جمعاً و کیه و عدوا پرستند
 چرا مثنی را شاگردانِ پاریس دل و دین داده و سوان پرستند
 برون کرده ر دل مهر و طرا دو زلف و قامتِ خوبان پرستند
 اگر کسی ز کیش پور داود
 جوان پاریس ایران پرستند

POEMS OF JA'FAR-I-KHÁMNA'

(52)

The following poem, which might be entitled "a Persian patriot's nightmare," is by Ja'far-i-Khámna'í of Tabriz. It was communicated to me by a friend, and I do not know that it has ever been published before

غمِ خوابی پریشان امشب محسوس می بینم / قصایِ پرخطر پیشِ نظر محسوس می بینم
 فتناده کشتی سیمار استقلالِ خورشیدی / مگردابِ حوادثِ ناخدا مأیوس می بینم
 شه و درباریانِ در خوابِ غفلت تنگ و دیگر سو / وطنِ پامالِ قهرِ انگلیس و روس می بینم
 دو گرگِ آدمی خوار از پی اعنامِ بك گله / شده م عهد و م پیمان و م مأنوس می بینم
 ازین سان کهنِ دو کج پالانِ بها نازند از هر سو / سردیکی سیاهِ روس را در طوس می بینم
 مرضهائی که بر جسمِ وطن گردیده مستولی / بهر ار چاره اش بقراط و حالبوس می بینم
 بدین بد بختی ما در لغت تعبیر وافی نیست / حینِ لطفی نه در برهان نه در قاموس می بینم
 ز کفِ بیرون مان شد ثروت و مانند در دلت / ز فقر و فاقه ملت را بر ملوس می بینم
 سگرفت طوقِ رقیب سر تعلیمی دلت / کد قیدِ اسارت از ادب پاموس می بینم

'مهرشد کاروان کوچی و ما خوش خفته در غفلت' بهوش از سکر نائیم از غربو کوس می بینم
 گر از بانگ اذان امروز بیداری نشد مارا' کد بیدارمان روزِ دگر ناقوس می بینم
 'بغفلت خفته ام اندر مغاک محو و اضحلال' حرامی در کمین با خدعه و سالوس می بینم
 خدا یا خود بداد دین بآکت رس که در زودی' صلیب اندر فراز گبید قابوس می بینم
 ز تأثیرِ نفاقِ مسلمین آخِ چسان گزیم' لوای دین بدستِ مشرکین معکوس می بینم
 هزار افسوس کلکم بشکند محراب و مسجدرا'
 بزیر پای ترسازادگانِ مطبوس می بینم

(Translation)

- (1) "A strangely disordered dream do I see on this ill-starred night :

I see visible before my sight a fate fraught with peril.

I see the moving ship of Persian¹ Independence fallen

Into the whirlpool of misfortunes, and the Captain in despair.

I see the King and his Courtiers sunk in the sleep of heedlessness,

While on the other hand I see my Country trampled by the wrath of the English and the Russians.

I see two man-eating wolves, with intent to compass the destruction of a flock,

Linked by treaty, allied by promises, and grown familiar with one another.

- (5) In such wise do these two disingenuous allies² attack us on every side

That I see the Russian army at Tūs (Mashhad) in the near future.

As for those ills which have invaded the Constitution of our Country,

¹ *Khurshīdī* means "Solar," "of the Sun," and, since the Lion and the Sun are the emblem of Persia, I take it here to mean "Persian": just as China is called "the Celestial Empire."

² *Kāj-āllān* means a beast of burden whose pack-saddle is crooked, and is commonly used metaphorically for a shifty, dishonest and rascally fellow, or, to use the English slang equivalent, "a bad hat."

I see even Hippocrates and Galen unable to cure them.
For these misfortunes of ours there is in the dictionary
no adequate term.

No such word do I find either in the *Burhan* or the *Qudus*.
Wealth hath escaped from our hands, and we remain in
abasement:

I see the Nation clothed in the garb of poverty and
misery.

With the yoke of servitude on the neck, with the yoke
of abasement overhead.

I see it politely kissing the fetters of its subjection!

(10) The Caravan starts in the morning, while we slumber in
happy heedlessness

I see that not even at the sound of the drum¹ do we
awaken from our intoxication

If we do not awake to-day at the sound of the *Asdu*

I see that the Bell will awaken us on another day.

We slumber heedlessly in the pit of annihilation and self
effacement.

While I see the robber with his gun and his pistols, lying
in ambush.

O God, come Thyself to rescue Thy Holy Religion of the
world.

I see the Cross set up over the *Quds* of *Yusuf*.

Alas! How can I see the *Quds* of *Yusuf* in
distress?

I see the Standard of the Faith in danger by the hands
of the infidels.

(11) A *Quds* of *Yusuf* is in danger by the hands of the infidels
and the *Quds* of *Yusuf*

I see the *Quds* of *Yusuf* in danger by the hands of the infidels

¹ The drum of the *Quds* of *Yusuf* is in danger by the hands of the infidels and the *Quds* of *Yusuf* is in danger by the hands of the infidels.

² The *Quds* of *Yusuf* is in danger by the hands of the infidels and the *Quds* of *Yusuf* is in danger by the hands of the infidels.

³ The *Quds* of *Yusuf* is in danger by the hands of the infidels and the *Quds* of *Yusuf* is in danger by the hands of the infidels.

(53)

The following short poem, also by Ja'far-i-Khámna'í, is interesting on account of its form, which is a departure from the classical arrangement of rhymes, and in this respect resembles No. 14 (pp. 200-4) *supra*.

(بوطن)

هر روز بیک منظرِ خونینِ بدر آئی ' هر دم منجلی نو بیک جلوهِ جانسوز '
 از سوزِ غمت مرغِ دلم هر شب و هر روز ' با نغمهٔ نو تازه کند نوحه سرائی '
 ای طلعتِ افسرده وای صورتِ مجروح ' آماجِ سیوفِ ستم آه ای وطنِ زار '
 هر سو نگرم خیمه زده لشکرِ اندوه ' محصورِ عدو مانده نو چون نقطهٔ پرکار '
 محصورِ عدو با خود اگر راست بگویم ' ای شیرِ زبون کرده ترا روبه ترسو '
 شمشیرِ جنا آخته روی تو ز هر سو '
 نا چند بخوابی ؟ بگشا چشمِ خود از غم ' بر خیز یکی صولتِ شیرانه نشان ده '
 با جان بستان یا که درین معرکه جان ده '

(Translation)

In some fresh blood-stained form at each day's dawning,
 In some new garb of grief the whole night long
 Thou comest, O my Country, and its song
 My heart renews to celebrate thy mourning!

Unhappy Mother, with the wounded face,
 And mournful mien, hemmed in by swords of foes,
 And girt about by hosts of grievous woes,
 Like circles which the compasses do trace.

Yes, girt by foes; for now, the truth to tell,
 O Lion by the cowardly fox abased,
 By cruel swords on every side thou'rt faced.

How long this sleep? Awake, unclothe thine eyes!
 Rouse thee for one last Lion-charge, and go
 To yield thy life or else destroy thy foe!

TWO POEMS COMMUNICATED BY ASHRAF-ZĀDA

The two following poems were communicated to me on October 23, 1913, by Mīrzā Mahmūd Khān Ashraf-zāda, formerly editor of the newspaper *Farwardīn* (published at Urmīya in Āzarbāyjān), who suffered so cruelly at the hands of the Russians in January, 1912. He quoted them from memory and cannot vouch for their verbal exactitude, while, as will be seen, lines have here and there been forgotten and their places left blank.

(54)

This short poem, dealing with what is known in Persia as *Ihtikār* or *Anbār-dārī* (i.e. making a "corner" in wheat or bread—an abuse which has frequently led to popular disturbances from ancient times), is by Mīrzā Husayn *Tabīb-zāda*, poetically surnamed *Kamāl*, who was the principal of the *Kamāl* College (*Madrasa-i-Kamāl*) at Tabriz, and afterwards edited a Persian paper of the same name in Egypt, in the second number of which these verses appeared. See *supra* No 100 (pp. 69-1) and Nos. 283-4 (p. 128).

قصه احتکار به

نا محتکران را سیر مان مان است آشوب جهان است و خرقای زمان است
 آن طالع زیبای عنایت محقق است آن طلعت بیکوی مساوات نهبان است
 ای طلی گرسه مکر این ناله والا روی تو وسیلی ز کف محتکران است
 ای والدہ مرخص ده آن زمست عیوش ویرا شرارزان ز یکی لقمه نان است
 فرسود قلم سحر و دن قصه یزدخت خونین شد اورای کمال این جه زیان است

(Translation)

So long as the fingers of the bread-cornerers are on the bread
 There is unrest in the world and ruin in the age.
 That fair ascendant star of Justice is eclipsed;
 That beauteous face of Equality is hidden.
 O hungry child, cry not thus, or else
 There will be a slap on thy face from the hands of the bread-
 cornerers!
 O mother, surrender that ornament of thy embrace to the earth,
 For a human life is cheaper than a mouthful of bread!
 The pen is wearied of talking so much of bread;
 The pages of the *Kumál* are dyed with blood: what hurt is there
 in this?

As proof of this holding back of corn from the people it is not
 out of place to quote the following verse which appeared in a
shab-náma secretly published at Tabriz on a similar occasion.

نظره قطره باران کاید بکشت زاران ' هر قطره اش خدگی است بر حشم غنه داران'
 "These drops of rain which fall on the arable lands,
 Each drop is an arrow in the eyes of the corn-holders!"

(55)

The following poem, also communicated from memory by
 Mírzá Maḥmúd Ashraf-záda, is a *musammat* by Mírzá Muḥammad
 Šādiq Khān *Adīb-i-Mamálík*, which was published in the *Adab*
 newspaper at Mashhad. (See Nos. 38-40, pp. 37-9 *supra*.) Some
 of the lines and verses which Ashraf-záda had forgotten have
 been supplied (also from memory) by Mírzá Kāzímzáda.

(1)

بر خیز شهربانا بر بند کجاوه ' کر چرخ عیان گشت کون رایت کاوه'
 * * * * *
 کر طول سفر حسرت من گشت علاوه'
 * * * * *
 در دیده من بنگر دریاجه ساوه'
 * * * * *
 وز سینه ام آتش کده فارس نمودار'

(7)

ما ايم که از مادشهايت باج گرفتيم از بکشران دبه و ديباج گرفتيم
ما ايم که از دريا امياج گرفتيم ديبم و سرير از گير و عاج گرفتيم
انديشه نکردم ز طوفان و ز تار

(7)

در مصر و عدن غامله از شوکت ما بود' در حین و ختن ولوله از قدرت ما بود'
 در الکس و روم عیان قوت ما بود' غرناطه و اشبلیه در طاعت ما بود'
 فرمان همایون قضا آیت ما بود' . . .
 جاری زمین و فلک و ثابت و سیار'

(4)

و رباب ہستان را سقاوار میدند' اوراقِ ربابین را طومار دریدند'
 گزوانِ شکوہوارہ ہگلزار چریدند' گرگانِ زبی ہوسف بسیار دویندند'
 تا غافست اورا سوی بازار کشیدند' یارانِ درخندش و اغیار خریدند'
 آوچ ز فروشدہ دریمہ ز خریدار'

10 7 21

(c)

میں نے اسے اس وقت جس مائے زرعیت کے قدم ہی چھوئے تھے وہ بانو ہی تھیں۔
 اس لیے اس پر ہر وہ ہی راز رہا تھا جس سے وہ جہاں درختوں پر رشہ کرتی
 تھیں ان کے لیے وہی وقت تھیں کہ وہ شہزادوں کے سر پہ گنت گنت
 گنت سر پہ ہر وہ ہی راز تھے جس سے وہ بانو ہی تھیں۔

(٦)

چون برهٔ بیچاره به چوپانش نپیوست ' از بیم بصرای در نه خفت و نه بنشست '
 خرس بشکار آمد و بازوش فرو بست ' شد برهٔ ما طعمهٔ آن خرس زبردست '
 افسوس بر آن برهٔ نوزادهٔ سرمست '
 * * *
 فریاد از آن خرس کهن سال شکم خوار '

(٧)

افسوس که این مزرعه را آب گرفته ' دهقان جگر سوخته را خواب گرفته '
 رخسار هنر گونهٔ مهتاب گرفته ' چشمان خرد پرده ز خواب گرفته '
 خون دل من رنگ می ناب گرفته '
 * * *
 ثروت شده بی مایه و صحت شده بیمار '

(٨)

ابری شده بالا و گرفتست فزارا ' وز دود شریر تیره نبوده است هوارا '
 سوزانده میخ اختر و در خاک گیارا ' آتش زده سگان زمین را و سبارا '
 ای واسطهٔ رحمت حق بپر خدارا ' زین خاک بگردان ره طوفان بلارا '
 بشکاف ز هم سینهٔ این ابر شرر بار '

THE LAMENT OF THE KINE

(56)

The following very simple and even uncouth verses, wherein a Persian peasant is supposed to apostrophize his cow, appeared under the heading *Adabiyyât-i-Bâbâ Aḥmad* ("Bâbâ Aḥmad's Literary Column") in No. 11 of the *Chanta-i-Pâ-barahna* ("Beggar's Wallet"), which bears no date.



"The Lament of the Kine"

From No 11 of the *Chouta-i-Pi barakua* or "Beggars' Wallet"

ادبیات ما احمده
 ای رخسار سیاه چرده
 تا حد بجواب نیم مرده
 بسای نگاو مهرمانی
 مانی همه را خودت میدانی
 ای داده بهاره سنگ پهلوی
 ارباب تو خفته در ابروی
 بردار دو بوسه تو از حیر
 ای ریگ پلو بحواب دیده
 ای گاو من ای شریک رحمت
 دایم تو برحمتی و رحمی
 ای گاو اگر سودی ایران
 ارباب نگشته اشکست میر
 ایران شده ریده از وجودت
 ای حسرت باب نگور مرده
 گداسل تو از رمانه خیرد
 ای خفته بهیوی معیلات
 ای آیت رحمت حنائی
 مرخبر که موسم بهار است
 ای گاو صعب لاعری من
 مرخبر رلائیات مروت شو
 ای گاو بدان که مدعی کیت
 شد فصل بهار و موسم دی
 ارباب مرده پیغم و گاه
 ارباب سوی ده ششانیان
 شاه است و دلش هر آنچه خواهد
 مبر مره و جوجه کن توبه
 مانی همه را خودت میدانی
 ارباب تو خفته در ابروی
 بر گوی نگاو از ره مهر
 ای سوی کساب نا شیده
 رحمت تو صد هزار رحمت
 ار ریح تو مرده اند گهی
 ایران بودی تمام ویران
 ما حورده معیر خویش انجیر
 آباد رمانه هم ز بودت
 ای ریگ بریده و فزیده
 مال و پیر عالمی سوزد
 مرخبر و سبا سوی بشان
 ای موسی من دم جنائی
 هنگامه کشتن و شیار است
 معود هود و معیر من
 شاید تکف آوری دوس خو
 اس لاعری ترا سب جست
 گردید خو عمیر آدمی طی
 مائیم رعیت او بود شاه
 ار پیر تفرج سیایان
 ار روزی ما و تو نکاهد
 هم بهیر خوراک هم هدیه

زحمت ز من و تو است در دهر ' از بهر یکی شکر دگر زهر '
 ای همدم گاو و مونسِ وی ' بر خیز گذشت موسمِ دی '
 من با تو مدام در تگابو ' کار از خر و خوردنش زیابو '
 بر خیز بگاو کن حکایت ' از زحمت و رنج بی شکایت '
 ما بهر شیار و شخم کردن ' یابو و آقا برای خوردن '
 این گاو ترا بود پرستار ' در کشت و درو معاون و بار '
 این رسمِ زمانهٔ دو رنگ است '
 يك رنج کش آن یکی ز رنگ است '

From a literary point of view these verses have little value, but they are interesting as an attempt to arouse the Persian peasant to a sense of his miserable condition, and as presenting a certain analogy with the opening of the ancient Zoroastrian *Gāthās* (probably the oldest literary monument of the Iranian people), in which, to quote the words prefixed by Dr L. H. Mills to his translation of Yasna xxix, "the Soul of the Kine, as representing the herds of the holy Iranian people, their only means of honourable livelihood, raises its voice, and, expressing the profoundest needs of an afflicted people, addresses Ahura and His Divine Order, *Asha*, in bitterness". In verses 1-4 the poet addresses the peasant and bids him speak to his cow in the words of verses 5-24. In the last five verses the poet again addresses the peasant as follows:

"O companion of the cow and her friend, arise, for the season of
 Winter hath passed!
 I am ever travelling with thee: the work is the ass's and its
 food the pony's.
 Arise, and tell the cow about uncomplaining trouble and labour.
 We are for the ploughing and the tilling, the pony and the
 Master for the eating.
 This cow is thy servant, the friendly helper in sowing and reaping.
 This is the way of inconstant Fortune: one bears the toil and
 another is clever [enough to enjoy the proceeds]."

¹ Max Müller's *Sacred Books of the East Series*, vol. XXXI, the *Zend Avesta*. Part III, by L. H. Mills, p. 3.

I conclude this selection with five epigrams, hitherto, I believe, unpublished. The first, of which the author desires to remain anonymous, is directed against M Mornard, the Belgian official who replaced Mr Morgan Shuster as Treasurer-General. The low opinion which it expresses of the former may be profitably compared with the high opinion of the latter expressed in No 33 (pp. 250-2 *supra*)

(57) ما طیت اہالی ایران سرشتاند
گویند مردمان اروپا کہ کذب و شہادت
ہستند اگر بوسیِ اروپا حق مرنارند
(Translation)

The Persian nature—so the Franks repeat—
Is fraught with falsehood, fashioned with deceit
Yet if by Mornard we may judge the Franks
The Persian nature with the Angels ranks!

(58)

The following epigram is remarkable amongst the poems cited as being directed against the Constitutionalists, though the author, *Maliku'l-Kaldm* of Kurdistan, poetically surnamed *Majdi*, whose proper name is 'Abdu'l-Majid, the son of the late Mirzá Shukru'lláh *Fakhrul-Kutub*, subsequently stated that it was only intended to apply to "those robbers who came forward in the garb of Constitutionalists"

(59)

ر س مشروطہ خواہان بر ضعیفان
صعیفان ار برای دفع ایشان
حو استبدادبان یداد کردند
ز استبداد استبداد کردند
(Translation)

Those for Democracy who claim to speak
Like Despots so oppress the poor and weak
That these at last, their malice to escape,
E'en from the Despots now assistance seek

The same poet, in fact, has the two following pieces of verse in favour of the Constitution and against the Autocracy.

(60)

‘ملك ایران بود مانند مریض مختضر’ اهل استبداد بودند از فساد اخلاط وی
 ‘از برای دفع اخلاطِ رده زین مریض’ مجلس شورای ملی گشت انتبسون فی
 ‘گر بیابد ره بطیع این مریض اخلاط باز’ میکند طومارِ عذر این مریض اخلاط طی

(Translation)

The Kingdom of Persia was like unto a man sick unto death;
 The partisans of Despotism were, in their mischief, the malignant humours.

For the expulsion of these evil humours from the sick man
 The National Assembly became as an emetic of antimony.

If these humours should again find their way into the constitution of the patient,

They will roll up the scroll of the sick man's life!

(61)

‘گر نظر در کار استبداد و مشروطه کنی’ فرق استبداد با مشروطه باشد بیشمار
 ‘وقت استبداد میچسند سگ از بهر صید’ گاه مشروطه بچوبند آدمی از بهر کار

(Translation)

If you look at the deeds of Despotism and Constitutionalism
 The differences between Despotism and Constitutionalism are countless.

In the days of Despotism they sought dogs for the chase:
 In the days of the Constitution they seek men for work!

I much regret that the limits imposed on the size of this book do not permit me to add to the number of poems here cited. The mass of available material was so great that I have been obliged to limit the selection almost entirely to

contemporary political and topical poetry, and of this to admit only what had hitherto remained unpublished, or had been published only in an ephemeral form in the newspapers, and which, for some reason, appeared to me of some especial interest in form or matter.

Amongst the contemporary poems separately published in the form of tracts or pamphlets I should like especially to mention a remarkable *tasdīs* (or "six-some") based on a *gasida* of the celebrated classical poet Khāqānī of Shīrwān by my very accomplished friend Husayn Dānish, son of Mīrzā Hāshim of Isfahān, who, long resident at Constantinople in the service of the Turkish Government, is recognized as one of the leading contemporary writers both in Persian and Turkish. This poem, entitled (in Turkish) "the Ruins of Ctesiphon" (*Medd'in Kharrābāturi*), is dedicated to another most learned, accomplished and single-minded friend of mine, Dr Rızā Tevfīq, Deputy for Adrianople in the last Turkish Parliament, who contributes a critical and historical preface. It was published at Constantinople in 1330 (A.D. 1912), when Persia's fortunes were at their darkest and her foes at their cruellest, as a small tract of 37 pp at the modest price of three piastres (about 7½d). In the same year, on March 21, on the occasion of the Persian *Naw-rīz*, or New Year's Day, the same poet published (also at Constantinople) another fine poem "for Persia" (*Irān ichun*), dedicated to the eminent Turkish man of letters Tevfīq Fikret Bey, entitled "A New Year's Present" (*Hadiyya-i-Sal*), and comprising 56 couplets. From both of these works I should like to have quoted here, both on account of the beauty and pathos of the verses, and on account of my regard for the author; but both poems should be read in their entirety to be judged fairly, and, moreover, can without difficulty be obtained from Constantinople.

Mention has already been made in Part I of this book of a periodical publication, in magazine form, issued at irregular intervals, beginning on April 20, 1908, entitled *Dabirīyya*, written by Mīrzā Sayyid 'Abdu'r-Rahmān *Dabīru'l-Mamālik*, and containing an extensive selection of the verses (estimated by their author at 35,000) composed by him during the preceding thirty

or forty years. Most of these poems refer to the leading Persian statesmen and courtiers of this period, and many of them are satires, which naturally had to remain in manuscript until the greater freedom of the Press inaugurated by the Constitutional Régime permitted their publication. I am indebted to Mr H. L. Rabino for a bound volume containing a good many numbers of this magazine. The poems which it contains vary a good deal in quality and merit, and, though some of them deal with events subsequent to the deposition of Muḥammad 'Alī and the enthronement of his young son Sulṭān Aḥmad, the reigning sovereign, they are on the whole of an old-fashioned type, and the satirical poems incline to that coarseness of language which is characteristic of most of the older *hajviyyāt* and *hazliyyāt*.

APPENDIX

- - -

A Brief Chronology
of the Persian Revolution.
From December, 1905 to April, 1912.

CHRONOLOGY OF THE PERSIAN REVOLUTION

For convenience of reference, and for the better understanding of the sequence of events illustrated by the preceding poems, a brief statement of the principal events and epochs of the Persian Revolution, or Constitutional Movement, is here appended. Details of these events down to the Nationalist victory of July, 1907, the capture of Tih-rân, and the deposition of the ex-Shâh Muhammad 'Alî, will be found in my *Persian Revolution, 1905-1909* (Cambridge, 1910). The connected history of the subsequent period, which I hope to embody in another volume, has not yet been written, and must be pieced together from Blue Books and press cuttings, supplemented by such oral and written evidence as is obtainable. The admirable Persian "History of the Awakening of the Persians" (*Tâ'rikh-i-Bidâri-yi Irâniyân*) of the *Nâzari-Hikm* of Kurmân, of which up to the present time only the Introduction (pp. 272), first volume (pp. 255), and second volume (pp. 240) have been published, does not at present carry the story beyond July, 1906, and so stops short of the granting of the Constitution by Muzaffar'ud-Din Shâh (August 5, 1906) and the opening of the First National Assembly (October 7, 1906). For all events before these dates it is by far the richest source available, and contains the texts of many important documents and masses of detail not to be found elsewhere.

From the earliest historical times until 1906 the government of Persia was, both in theory and in practice, an absolute despotism, of which the general character is well described by Mr R. G. Watson at pp. 12-13 and 15-20 of his admirable *History of Persia from the Beginning of the Nineteenth Century to the Year 1858*. Signs of a new ferment appeared in Persia, as in so many other countries, in the memorable year 1848, at the end of the reign of Muhammad Shâh and the beginning of that of his successor, Nâsir'ud-Din Shâh, when the Bâbî insurrection threatened for three or four years the stability of the Qajâr Dynasty. This movement, though essentially religious, was not, as the Comte de Gobineau has well indicated, devoid of political significance, and above all showed the Persian character in a new, unexpected and heroic light. It was contemporary with and violently opposed by one of the greatest Ministers whom Persia has produced in recent times, Mirzâ Taqî Khân *Amir-i-Kabir*, whose courage, integrity and far-sighted political vision have led the recent historians of the Constitution to claim him as the fore-runner of the Constitutional Movement, or at any rate as a very wise and sincere patriot. Spiritually this may be true, but historically he belongs entirely to the "Days of Autocracy" (*Ayyâm-i-Ishtidâd*), that long period of some 2500 years through which the history of Persia can be clearly and certainly traced, and which by analogy should be called (for I have not

actually met with the expression) "the Greater Autocracy" (*Istibdād-i-Kabir*), in contradistinction to "the Lesser Autocracy" (*Istibdād-i-Saghīr*) which lasted from June 23, 1908 to July 16, 1909, and of which we shall shortly speak.

The history of the Constitutional struggle in Persia may be divided into the following periods.

I *The Preparatory Period, or Prodromata of the Revolution*

II The First Constitutional Period (August 5, 1906-June 23, 1908), or Period of the First *Majlis* or National Assembly (October 7, 1906-June 23, 1908)

III The "Lesser Autocracy" (*Istibdād-i-Saghīr*), during which the Constitution was suspended and the ex-Shāh, Muḥammad 'Alī, re-established despotic rule (June 23, 1908-July 16, 1909)

IV The Second Constitutional Period (July 16, 1909-December 24, 1911), which was brought to an end by the Russian Ultimatums of November 12 and November 29, the expulsion of Mr W Morgan Shuster, Treasurer-General, and the invasion of North Persia by the Russians, with the concomitant atrocities committed by them and their myrmidons at Tabriz, Rasht and elsewhere (December, 1911 and January, 1912 onwards)

V. The present anomalous period, which can be described neither as Autocratic nor Constitutional, the Persian Government being terrorized and paralysed by Russia, which is gradually converting all North Persia into what is called in the cant of diplomacy a "Veiled Protectorate" (January 1, 1912 to the date of writing)

Some of the principal events and dates of the first four of these periods (for the last appears to be but a death agony or mortal lethargy) will now be given

I *The Preparatory Period*

There is no doubt that the Persian Revolution was the result of a long and arduous struggle, which began in the year 1906, and continued until the year 1912.

The first step was the establishment of the National Assembly, which was done in the year 1906. This was followed by the suspension of the Constitution in the year 1908, and the re-establishment of the autocracy in the year 1909. The second constitutional period began in the year 1909, and continued until the year 1911. This period was characterized by the Russian ultimatums of November 12 and November 29, the expulsion of Mr W Morgan Shuster, Treasurer-General, and the invasion of North Persia by the Russians, with the concomitant atrocities committed by them and their myrmidons at Tabriz, Rasht and elsewhere (December, 1911 and January, 1912 onwards).

regarding as one of the most potent literary factors in bringing about

the Constitutional Movement, first appeared on February 20, 1890, and seems to have continued publication for about three years and a half, forty-one monthly numbers having been issued in all. The successful revolt against the Tobacco Concession in 1891 was a momentous epoch in the history of Persia, and may fairly be regarded as the starting-point of the Revolution, of which, however, the immediate prodromata began in December, 1905. The chief of these events, with their dates, down to the granting of the Constitution on August 5, 1906, are as follows:

1905

Dec. 11, 1905. Merchants and Sayyids bastinadoed by 'Alā'u'd-Dawla, with the approval of 'Aynū'd-Dawla, on account of the rise in the price of sugar. Bazaars closed and assembly at *Masjid-i-Shāh*.

Dec. 13, 1905. Some two thousand *mullās*, students and merchants, headed by Sayyid Muḥammad Ṭabāṭabā'i and Sayyid 'Abdu'llāh Bahbahānī, leave Tīhrān as a protest and take sanctuary at the Shrine of Shāh 'Abdu'l-'Azīm. This is known as the *Hijrat-i-Sughrā* or "Lesser Exodus" (هجرت صغری).

1906

Jan. 12, 1906. After prolonged negotiations with the Shāh and his Court and Ministers, the fugitives (*muhājirīn*) return to Tīhrān or receiving from the Shāh an autograph rescript (*dast-khaṭṭ*), which was publicly read in the Mosque on the same day, promising the establishment of a "House of Justice" (*Adālat-khāna*), the dismissal of the obnoxious Ministers 'Aynū'd-Dawla and 'Alā'u'd-Dawla, and other demands of the people as voiced by their spiritual leaders the *mullās*. On this day, according to the "History of the Awakening of the Persians," the cry of "Long live the Persian Nation!" (*Zinda bād Millat-i-Īrān!*) was first heard. On the following day Tīhrān was illuminated as a sign of joy.

June 17, 1906. Mīrzā Ḥasan Rushdiyya, *Majdu'l-Islām* of Kirmān and Mīrzā Aqā of Isfahān were exiled to Kalāt.

June 21, 1906. During a successful attempt made by the people to rescue one of their leaders, who had been arrested by the soldiers, some fifteen persons, including two Sayyids named Ḥusayn and 'Abdu'l-Majīd, were shot dead. The increasing discontent of the people, who saw themselves cheated of the promised reforms, was met by increasing severity on the part of the Government.

July 6, 1906. Sayyid Muḥammad Ṭabāṭabā'i preached to a vast crowd, denouncing the existing tyranny and misgovernment and urging the absolute necessity of a "House of Justice."

July, 1906. The leading ecclesiastics, accompanied by a vast concourse of students, merchants and others, left Tīhrān for the holy city of Qum, where they took sanctuary. This is what is known as the *Hijrat-i-Kubrā*, or "Greater Exodus" (هجرت کبری). About the

same time a number of merchants, bankers, tradesmen and others, with the permission of the British Chargé d'Affaires, Mr Grant Duff, took refuge in the grounds of the British Legation at Tihiran. The numbers increased daily, until they finally reached some 13,000 or 14,000 souls.

Aug. 5, 1906 Muzaffar'u'd-Din Sháh finally gave way, granted a Constitution and Parliament, dismissed the *'Ajnu'd Dawla*, and promised monetary compensation to the relatives of the murdered Sayyids. This event, celebrated a few days later with great rejoicings as "the National Victory" (*Fath-i-Milli*), marks the beginning of the Constitutional Epoch. According to the Muhammadan Calendar it fell on the 14th of Jumadé II, A.H. 1324, and its first anniversary was celebrated with great splendour and enthusiasm on the same date of the following Muhammadan year, corresponding with July 25, 1907, under the title of "the National Festival" (*Jashn-i-Milli*).

II The First Constitutional Period

(*Alashrúta-i-Awwal*), Aug. 5, 1906 June 23, 1908

Aug. 19, 1906 Solemn official opening of the new House of Parliament in presence of the high ecclesiastical authorities who were entertained as the Sháh's guests for three days.

Sept. 9, 1906 Electoral Law promulgated.

Sept. 18-27, 1906 A number of citizens of Tabriz took refuge at the British Consulate there as a protest against the tyranny of Muhammad 'Alí Mirzá, the Crown Prince, afterwards Sháh.

Oct. 7, 1906 The first *Majlis*, or National Assembly was opened under the presidency of *San'u'd Dawla*.

Nov. 23, 1906 Proposed joint Anglo-Russian Loan of £400,000 rejected by the *Majlis*.

Nov. 25, 1906 The newspaper *Majlis* first appeared.

Dec. 27, 1906 The newspaper *Naldzi Hatan* first appeared.

Dec. 30, 1906. The Fundamental Laws were ratified by Muzaffar'u'd-Din Sháh and promulgated, and the form of the Persian Constitution was thus fixed and defined.

1907

Jan. 8, 1907. Death of Muzaffar'u'd-Din Sháh.

Jan. 19, 1907. Coronation of his son Muhammad 'Alí, of whom the *Majlis* received no official notification, and to which 115 of its Members were invited.

Feb. 7, 1907. Arrival at Tihiran of the Tabriz Deputies, among them Sayyid Taqí Zádá, who received a great oration.

Feb. 10, 1907. The Sháh was compelled by the *Majlis* to dismiss M. Naus, the unpopular Belgian Chief of the Customs.

March 17, 1907. The *Alashrúta-i-Dawla* resigned the Premiership.

April 26, 1907. The *Amin-i-Sultán* or *Att-e-As-Sultán* resigned.

to Persia after three and a half years' exile to assume, at the invitation of the Sháh, the position of Premier.

April 29, 1907. The Tíhrán *Hablu'l-Matin* newspaper founded.

May, 1907. Plot contrived by Rahím Khán and his son to raise a disturbance in Tabriz and murder leading Constitutionalists. It was believed to have been instigated by the Sháh.

May 26, 1907. This being the eve of the Sháh's birthday, and Tíhrán decorated and prepared for illumination, the people pulled down the decorations and would not allow them to be replaced until the Sháh handed over Rahím Khán to the Ministry of Justice to stand his trial for conspiracy.

May 30, 1907. The weekly newspaper *Súr-i-Isráfil* first appeared.

June, 1907. Rebellion of the Sháh's brother *Sálaru'd-Dawla* at Hamadán. He was defeated on the historic field of Niháwand, and surrendered, on his safety being guaranteed, to the Sháh's representative on June 22.

July 25, 1907. Celebration of the "National Festival" (*Jashn-i-Millí*) on the first anniversary (according to the Muḥammadan Calendar) of the granting of the Constitution.

Aug. 31, 1907. The Anglo-Russian Agreement was signed. The *Aminu's-Sultán*, or *Atábak-i-A'zam*, was shot by 'Abbás Áqá, a money-changer of Tabriz, as he was leaving the National Assembly, and died half an hour later. The assassin committed suicide.

Sept. 4, 1907. Sir Cecil Spring Rice's celebrated Memorandum (*Yád-dásh*), designed to allay the anxieties of the Persians as to the scope and aim of the Anglo-Russian Agreement, was communicated to the Persian Foreign Minister, and was published ten days later in the Tíhrán *Hablu'l-Matin* (No. 115).

Sept. 10, 1907. *Ihtishámu's-Saltána* elected President of the Assembly.

Sept. 13, 1907. Death of Naṣru'lláh Khán *Mushiru'd-Dawla*. *Sa'du'd-Dawla* made Foreign Minister.

Oct. 1, 1907. The Princes of the Blood and Nobles of the Court attended the National Assembly and swore an oath of allegiance to the Constitution.

Oct. 2, 1907. *Sa'du'd-Dawla* resigned, and a new Cabinet was formed under the presidency of the *Násiru'l-Mulk* (the present Regent). This Cabinet resigned on the 14th of December, 1907.

Oct. 6, 1907. The fortieth day (*chilla*) after the death of 'Abbás Áqá, who killed the *Aminu's-Sultán*, was celebrated with great enthusiasm and circumstance by a large number of his admirers.

Nov. 6, 1907. The newspaper *Rúhu'l-Qudus* ("the Holy Spirit") published a violent and threatening article addressed to the Sháh, and was suppressed by the National Assembly in consequence.

Nov. 12, 1907. The Sháh visited the National Assembly in state, and again swore fidelity to the Constitution.

of persons obnoxious to the Sháh, including those of his uncle the *Zillí's Sultán*, and his cousin Prince *Jalálu'd-Dawla*, were destroyed and looted. Colonel Liakhoff was appointed military governor of Tíhrán.

III. "The Lesser Tyranny" or "Autocracy" (*Istibdád-i-Saghír*).

During this period, which lasted from the Coup d'État of June 23, 1908, and the destruction of the First National Assembly until the Nationalist victory and deposition of Muḥammad 'Alí on July 16, 1909, the Constitution was suspended and Reaction was dominant in Tíhrán. Tabriz, however, rallied gallantly to the Constitutional Cause, under the leadership of Sattár Khán and Báqir Khán, expelled the Reactionaries, and sustained a siege of nine months, which was brought to an end on April 29, 1909, by the entrance of Russian troops under General Znarsky. Meanwhile its resistance had given time and encouragement to the Nationalists, who were at first bewildered and discouraged by the Coup d'État, to rally, and two armies were gradually formed, one at Rasht under the nominal leadership of the *Sipahdár*, another consisting of the Bakhtiýari tribesmen under the leadership of their chief *Sardár-i-Irād*, and these two forces gradually converged until they effected a junction at Karach to the west of Tíhrán on July 8, 1909. After indecisive skirmishes at Sháhábád and Bádámak, a body of the Nationalists, eluding the vigilance of the Royalist troops and the Cossack Brigade, slipped through the lines of their opponents and entered Tíhrán on July 13. Fighting continued in the capital for four days, until finally, on Friday, July 16, the ex-Shah took refuge in the Russian Legation, which act was considered as tantamount to abdication, and Colonel Liakhoff and the Cossack Brigade surrendered. The ex-Sháh's son, Sulṭán Ahmad, aged only twelve years, was proclaimed King, and the aged *'Azizul-Mulk* Regent; the Constitution was re-established, and steps were taken as soon as possible to convene a new *Majlis* or National Assembly. The principal events of this period of thirteen months, with their dates, are as follows:

August 4, 1908. The defenders of Tabriz are greatly encouraged by news of the successful Revolution in Turkey.

August 20, 1908. *'Arnu'd-Dawla* and the *Sipahdár* arrive before Tabriz to prosecute the siege.

Sept. 16, 1908. The "Race-course Incident" at Tíhrán, where Indian *saváhrs* of the British Legation guard are attacked by Persian Cossacks. Colonel Liakhoff is compelled to apologize, and the incident is hushed up.

Oct. 1, 1908. Sir George Barclay arrives at Tíhrán as British Minister.

Oct. 5, 1908. Defeat of Royalists at Tabriz.

Oct. 11, 1908. Four hundred Persian Cossacks under the command of the Russian Captain Ushakoff leave Tíhrán to take part in the siege of Tabriz.

Oct. 12, 1908. Further Nationalist success at Tabriz.

Oct 17, 1908 Russia threatens to intervene at Tabriz, but Sir Edward Grey informs her that such intervention "will create a very bad impression" in England, and she desists.

Oct 30, 1908 Formation of the Persia Committee in London.

Nov 7, 1908. Fictitious demonstration against the revival of the Constitution at the *Bāgh-i-Shāh*.

November (middle) M. de Hartwig, the Russian Minister, leaves Tihrán for good.

Nov. 19, 1908 The Shāh issues a proclamation declaring that he will not restore the old or grant any new Constitution.

December (middle) Expulsion of M. Panoff, the Bulgarian revolutionary and correspondent of the Russian paper *Ryech*, from Tihrán by the Russian Legation.

1909

Jan 5, 1909. *Samsdmu's-Saltana* at the head of a Bakhtiyārī force takes possession of Isfahān, expels the Shāh's representative, and declares for the Constitution.

January (end) Arrival of Mr W A Moore as correspondent of the *Manchester Guardian*, *Daily News* and *Daily Chronicle* at Tabriz.

Feb 8, 1909 Rasht is seized by the Nationalists, the Shāh's governor killed, and the Constitution proclaimed.

Feb. 11, 1909 The last road open into Tabriz, that from Julfa, is occupied by the Royalists, and the blockade of the city completed.

Feb. 22, 1909 Sattār Khān vainly endeavours to re-open the Julfa Road.

March 7, 1909 Sattār Khan's "distinguished personal courage" praised by Mr Wratislaw, the British Consul at Tabriz.

April 20, 1909 With Sir Edward Grey's approval, it was decided to send Russian troops to raise the siege of starving Tabriz, open the roads, and bring in supplies.

April 21, 1909. A last attempt was made by the besieged to break out of Tabriz to obtain provisions. The *sortie* was led by Mr W. A. Moore and Mr Baskerville, a young American. The latter was killed.

April 29, 1909. Arrival of the Russian force under General Znamy at Tabriz.

May 5, 1909. The Constitutionalist army of Rasht occupied Qazvin.

May 6, 1909. Persian Cossacks commanded by the Russian Captain Zapolski were sent out to guard the Karach bridge, and the Nationalists were advised by the Russian Legation with threats to desist from their advance.

May 17, 1909. The *Sifahdar* formulates the first demands of the Constitutionalist.

May 22, 1909. Yūsuf of Hukmālad (who was afterwards, in Jan. 1912, most cruelly put to death and his body cut in two and hung up in

July 29, 1909 Execution of *Mufakkhru'l-Mulk* (former Head of the Police at Tihrán) and *Sani' i-Hazrat*.

July 30, 1909 Colonel Liakhoff recalled to Russia. He left Tihrán on August 4.

July 31, 1909 Execution of the *Ayúdán-báshí*, who commanded the artillery to fire on the *Majlis* on June 23, 1908, and of Shaykh Faql'lláh, on the charge of complicity in the murder of Mirzá Mustafá, son of Mirzá Hasan Ashtiyání, and one of the students of the German College.

Aug 4, 1909 Ex-Sháh's pension fixed at £15,000 a year.

Aug 5, 1909 The *Zulu's-Sultán*, uncle of the ex Sháh, reached Anzali from Vienna, where he was detained, and not allowed to leave again for Europe until he paid a forfeit of £60,000, which he only consented to do on August 23.

Aug 8, 1909 Rahím Khán plunders an Armenian village in N W Persia and massacres the inhabitants. Taqi-záda arrives at Tihrán from Tabriz. The Reactionary Mir Hashim is captured.

Aug 9, 1909 Mir Háshim and his brother are hanged.

Aug 13, 1909 Trial of the editor of the Tihrán *Habl'u'l-Matin*, Sayyid Hasan of Káshán (see p 74 *supra*), for publishing an article alleged to be derogatory of Islám. He was sentenced to two years' imprisonment.

Aug 17, 1909 The extraordinary National Council (*Majlis i-'Ali*) consisting of some 300 or 400 members, which was formed on the capture of Tihrán, is supplemented by a Directory (*Hay'at-i-Mudíra*) of twenty persons, including both the *Sipahdar* and the *Sardár-i As'ad*. The elections "in the first degree" for the new National Assembly were concluded at Tihrán. A box containing 60,000 gold *túmdus* was discovered at the Ministry of Finance. The debts of the ex Sháh to the Russian Bank and other creditors were estimated at £400,000.

Aug 18, 1909 Rebellions in N W Persia, headed by Rahím Khán and the Sháhseven tribesmen, who threaten Ardabil, *Iqbalu's-Saltana* at Máku, and Mullá Qurbán 'Alí at Zanján.

Aug 19, 1909 Proposed tax on alcohol, opium and salt (known as *Dá'ira-i-thalátha*) to yield £300,000 a year. Fifteen deputies elected for Tihrán, including Husayn-qulí Khan *Nawwáb*, *San'u'd Dawla*, 'Abdu'l-Husayn Khán of Kashan entitled *Wahidu'l-Mulk*, and Taqi záda.

Aug 22, 1909 Messrs Alan Wright and James, of the Imperial Bank of Persia, kidnapped by brigands near Kirmán, but released on Aug 26.

Aug 29, 1909 The notorious brigand Rahím Khán was captured by the Russians, but released again by them on Sept 18, 91.

Aug 31, 1909 General amnesty proclaimed by Persian Government. The ex-Sháh appeals to the Tsar for support. The Russian

Nov. 5, 1909 A second detachment of Russian troops sent to Ardabil.

Nov. 7, 1909 Withdrawal of Russian force from Qazwín postponed. The *Times* praises the Persian relief-force destined for Ardabil, on which some £25,000 had been expended, and regrets that Russia will not give them the chance of restoring order there by themselves.

Nov. 9, 1909 Rahím Khán threatens to march on Tíhrán, destroy the Constitution, and restore the ex-Sháh.

Nov. 15, 1909 Opening of the Second National Assembly under the presidency of the *Mustashárú'd-Dawla*, with the *Mumtázu'd-Dawla* and Sayyid Nasru'lláh as Vice-presidents.

Nov. 16, 1909 Rahím Khán retires from Ardabil. Two thousand more Russian troops embark at Bákd for Persia.

Nov. 23, 1909 The Persian Government protests against the high-handed action of the Russians at Ardabil.

Nov. 24, 1909 'Azudu'l Mulk confirmed in Regency. M. Passek, Russian Consul at Bushíre, attacked by brigands near Shíráz. The Persian Government apologizes for this occurrence on Dec. 1.

Nov. 26, 1909 Rashidu'l Mulk made Governor of Ardabil.

Dec. 7, 1909 The Persian Government agrees in principle to a foreign (i.e. Anglo-Russian) loan and to the employment of foreign advisers, but objects to Russian officers in the Gendarmerie.

Dec. 13, 1909 The Persian Government applies to England and Russia for a loan of £500,000. (See Feb. 16, 1910, *infra*.)

Dec. 31, 1909 The Persian expedition under Yeprem Khán the Armenian obtains a victory over Rahím Khán.

1910

Jan. 20, 1910 Three more detachments of Russian troops sent to Ahar.

Jan. 24, 1910 Rahím Khán, hard pressed by the Persian Government troops, has no way of escape save into Russian territory. On Feb. 4 he crosses the Russian frontier unhindered, and on Feb. 6 reaches Elizavetpol. The Persian Government demands his extradition in conformity with the Treaty of Turkmáncháy, but its request is ignored by Russia.

Jan. 27, 1910 Mirwaggaru's Saltana is hanged.

Feb. 4, 1910 'Alá'u's-Saltana resigns the position of Foreign Minister.

Feb. 11, 1910 The people of Varámin, incited by Shaykh Mahmúd, a Russian protégé, hoist Russian flags over their houses.

Feb. 16, 1910 The Russian and British Ministers formally communicate to Thiqatu'l-Mulk, the Acting Minister for Foreign Affairs, the conditions demanded by them for a loan of £400,000. These include "privileged rights" in their respective "Spheres of Influence" to

appears in the *Pravda* and other radical papers. (See Dec. 13, 1929, *Pravda*.)

Dec. 13, 1910. Persian merchants beg their Government not to stop the importation of the commodities indicated above.

Dec. 21, 1910. Russian Persia agents at Lenzvild as to the fishery contract in Abkhaz in the Georgian provinces granted to the Russian Government by the Persian Shah, on April 10, 1906, for a period of twenty years. (Persian paper *Gozasht-e Mashriq*.)

March 11, 1911. The *Seydlitz* and *Seydlitz-Asud* tender their protest against the continued presence of Russian troops on Persian soil. (See April 25, 1911, *Pravda*.)

March 20, 1911. A French expert, M. Falcenberg, arrives in Tiflis to estimate the *Chirak-Jurak* at a fee of £700 for 8 days' work, but the general planning was so intricate that it was afterwards extended. Rumours of a French loan to Persia. The Persian New Year's Day (*Nauruz*) was celebrated with a view of alluring for the continued presence of Russian troops on Persian soil.

March 23, 1911. M. Borel, the French financial adviser, left Tiflis on Persian soil to inspect the same.

March 24, 1911. *Mazhar-ul-Dawla* is appointed Foreign Minister. Mirza Khatun and King Khamshah Taher under Russian pressure and in haste flee Persia.

March 27, 1911. Some 40 Persian Kuram soldiers sent to Tahriz.

March 28, 1911. Herr E. Sud-Rosten, representing the *Deutsche Bank*, in Persia. He left for Berlin on May 17.

April 7, 1911. Cancellation of Persia's undertaking to Russia (in the *Pravda* and *Pravda*) to build railways.

April 13, 1911. Persia rejects the proposed Anglo-Russian loan on account of the European political conditions attached to it. The total value of the Persian *Chirak-Jurak* was stated to be £750,000, but this was a mere estimate, for the actual estimate of M. Falcenberg was, I believe, only known to two representatives of Persia, one of whom, Mirza Amir-Allah, the Armenian, was subsequently hanged by the Russians at Tahriz in Jan. 1912. The other, from whom I learned these particulars, was one of my oldest Persian friends, who held many high positions in the Government, and whose word I trust implicitly.

April 17, 1911. Mr. Bill, a member of the Indian Civil Service, who had been acting as British Consul at Shiraz, and who vehemently advocated British occupation of the Southern provinces, was attacked at Aynabad. Three days later he reached Isfahan safely. It subsequently transpired that Mr. Bill had taken the initiative in the conflict.

April 20, 1911. The *Seydlitz* and *Seydlitz-Asud* consent to resume office (see under March 1, 1910, *Pravda*) provided the *Seydlitz-Asud*, "who is not a *parastarasti* with the Legislations," is excluded. The Cabinet crisis ends on May 1.

May 6, 1911. Death of King Edward the Seventh. Reported

confederation of tribes in South Persia to maintain Persian independence.

May 25, 1910. Rumours of a projected German loan to Persia

May 27, 1910. Violent scene in the National Assembly on account of the suppression of the daily paper *Shargh*

May 29, 1910. Zanján attacked by Dáráb Murzá, a Persian prince who had become naturalized as a Russian subject and held a commission in the Labinsky Cossack regiment at this time occupying Qazwín. He obtained leave of absence to go to Russia, but instead rallied round him disaffected persons, obtained for them "letters of protection"

Persian force and killed its leader 'Alí Khán. The incident was a typical and disgraceful example of Russian intrigue, but both in the Blue Book for this period and in the debate in the House of Commons on July 1, 1910, its real nature (clearly exposed in original documents in my possession) was concealed. Internal loan of £5,000,000 authorized by Persian Government. Persian women sell their jewels to provide money for the State.

June 4, 1910. Káshán captured by the outlaw Ná'ib Husayn

June 7, 1910. Persian Government demands full statement of its debts to Russia.

June 12, 1910. Sir Charles (now Lord) Hardinge appointed Viceroy

June 13, 1910. Announcement that no loan will be made by Germany to Persia. Russia objects to the exemption from taxation of silver destined for the Persian Mint.

June (middle), 1910. Aggressive actions of the Russians at Tabriz, including arrest of Persian police, invasion of *Thiqatu'l-Islám's* house in search of Russian deserter, and demand for dismissal of *Muhammadín's* *Salátná* the Governor.—Arrival at Tíhrán of Mr W. A. Moore in connection with the projected Seligmann loan to Persia.

July 1, 1910. Triumphant entry into Tíhrán of Yeztem Khan and his troops after suppressing the marauding tribesmen who threatened Ardábil.

July 3, 1910. Heated debate in the *Majlis* between Taqí-záda and his party (the Democrats) and the Ecclesiastical party. Taqí-záda is "given permission to retire" for three months. He left Tíhrán on July 30.

July 4, 1910. *Zaká'u'l-Mulk* becomes President of the *Majlis*

July 15, 1910. Russian bombardment of a Persian village on the Caspian shore near Gyumush-tepé.—Assassination at Tihrán of Sayyid 'Abdu'lláh Bahbahání.

July 16, 1910. Attempted boycott of Russian goods by Persians.

July 26, 1910. New Cabinet formed, comprising *Mustawfí'l-Mamálík* (Premier), *Farmán-farmá* (Interior), Husayn-qulí Khán *Nawwáb* (Foreign Affairs), *Qiwámu's-Saltána* (War), *Dabíru'l-Mulk* (Justice), Asadu'lláh Mírzá (Post Office and Telegraphs), and *Ífakimu'l-Mulk* (Finance).

Aug. 2, 1910. Assassination by Nawrúzoff, Karím and Mahdi-qulí of 'Alí Muḥammad Khán, a close friend of Taqí-záda's, and Sayyid 'Abdu'r-Razzáq Khán, in retaliation, as it was alleged, for Sayyid 'Abdu'lláh Bahbahání's murder on July 15. (See Aug. 17, *infra*.)

Aug. 3, 1910. State of siege proclaimed in Tihrán for three months.

Aug. 4, 1910. National Volunteers (*fidd'ís*) ordered to surrender their arms within 48 hours.

Aug. 5, 1910. Manifesto issued by the *Sipahdár*, *Sardár-i-As'ad*, *Šamsámu's-Saltána*, Sattár Khán and Báqir Khán declaring that they will sink all personal aims and work together for the good of the country. *Fidd'ís* surrendering arms in return for money payments.

Aug. 7, 1910. Severe fighting took place at the Atábak's Park between *Fidd'ís* who refused to surrender their arms and the Government troops. The former were eventually overcome, with a loss of 35 killed and 300 prisoners. *Mur'izzu's-Sultán*, who took so prominent a part in the Rasht insurrection, escaped. Both Sattár Khán and Báqir Khán were wounded. Mediation was attempted by the German Minister, Baron Quadt, and the Turkish Ambassador, but was ineffectual.

Aug. 10, 1910. *Zarghámú's-Saltána* and his Bakhtiyári followers were disarmed at Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azím.

Aug. 14, 1910. The *Istiqláti-i-Irán* ("Independence of Persia") is the only paper appearing in Tihrán since the Coup d'État. Two thousand *túmáns* reward (£400) is offered for such information as may lead to the arrest of Sayyid 'Abdu'lláh's murderers. Proposals for a strong army and the appointment of foreign advisers.

Aug. 17, 1910. Russia obliges the Persian Government to surrender to them Nawrúzoff of Nakhjuwan, a Russian subject suspected of having taken part in the assassination of 'Alí Muḥammad Khán. (See Aug. 2, *supra*.)

Aug. 18, 1910. Sir George Barclay returns from leave to Tihrán. Pensions are accorded by the Persian Government to Sattár Khán and Báqir Khán.

Aug. 19, 1910. Persian Foreign Minister (Husayn-qulí Khán) makes a fresh appeal to Russia to withdraw her troops from Persia.

Aug. 21, 1910. Russia protests against "Turkish violations of Persian territory."

CHRONOLOGY OF THE PERSIAN REVOLUTION

fluence the Persian situation." (See under Nov. 5, *infra*.)
 Con-
 ntration of Turkish troops on Persian frontier. Lord Hardinge's
 rewell speech on the eve of his departure for India.

Oct. 22, 1910. Persian reply to British Note presented. Persia
 asks for Italian military instructors. (These were refused on Dec. 29.
 On Jan. 3, 1911, Sweden consented to lend officers for this purpose.)
 Treasonable correspondence between Shaykh Mahmúd of Varámin, in
 refuge at the Russian Legation, and *Rashidu's-Sultán*, in rebellion in
 Mázandarán, intercepted by the Persian Government.

Oct. 23, 1910. Great protest meeting of Turks and Persians at
 Constantinople, where Russia and England and their policy towards
 Persia are violently attacked. On Oct. 27 Mr FitzMaurice, First
 Dragoman of the British Embassy at Constantinople, protests to Tal'at
 Bey against the language used on this occasion.

Oct. 25, 1910. Persia offers the concessions demanded by Russia
 in return for the immediate withdrawal of her troops from Persian soil.
 (See Aug. 25, *supra*.)

Oct. 28, 1910. Protest of Peace Association in London against the
 British "Ultimatum." British Consols fall below 80, partly in con-
 sequence of the Persian imbroglio.

Oct. 29, 1910. The Persian Government, having intercepted corre-
 spondence between the ex-Sháh and the Turkámans proving that he was
 inciting them to espouse his cause, proposes to the Legations to stop
 his pension in accordance with Article 11 of the Protocol of Sept. 7,
 1909. The Legations forbid this (apparently without condescending to
 examine the evidence), and send *ghuláms* to "shadow" Husayn-quli
 Khán, the Persian Foreign Minister, until the ex-Sháh's allowance is
 paid, which is done, under protest, two days later. The Persian Minister
 in London formally protests against this insult to Husayn-quli Khán
 (which is feebly defended by Sir Edward Grey) on Nov. 4.

Nov. 5, 1910. Meeting at Potsdam between the Tsar and the
 Kaiser. The text of the Agreement then arrived at was published in
 England on Jan. 5, 1911. Great disquietude is shown by the French
 at Russo-German relations, especially *à propos* of Herr von Bethmann-
 Hollweg's speech of Dec. 11 on this subject.

Nov. 8, 1910. The ex-Sháh, having surreptitiously left Odessa, the
 place of his banishment, without (as it was pretended) the knowledge of
 the Russian Government, arrived at Vienna. M. Sazonoff, the new
 Russian Minister for Foreign Affairs, returned to St Petersburg from
 Berlin.

Nov. 10, 1910. Proposals for Trans-Persian railway mooted.
 Nov. 13, 1910. Resignation of Yeprem Khán. Seligmann loan to
 Persia finally stopped by Russia and England about this date.

Nov. 16, 1910. M. Poklevski Koziell, the Russian Minister at
 Tihrán, demands a formal apology from Husayn-quli Khán *Nawwáb*,
 the Persian Minister for Foreign Affairs, for alleged insults offered to
 Aqá Hasan, the Russian Consular Agent at Káshán.

Nov. 17, 1910 British reply to Persian Note of Oct 22. Five hundred more Russian troops reach Julfa on the Araxes en route for Salmás.

Nov. 22, 1910 : Dignified appeal issued by *Muhtahids* of Najaf. Protest of Calcutta Persian colony against British Note.

Dec. 2, 1910 M. Sazonoff made Russian Minister for Foreign Affairs, with M. Neratoff as Assistant.

Dec. 8, 1910 Proposed loan of £1,250,000 at 5% issued by Imperial Bank of Persia at 87½ opposed by *Majlis*—Sir George Buchanan, the new Ambassador of Great Britain to Russia, reaches St Petersburg.

Dec. 23, 1910 The ex-Sháh at Rome.

Dec. 27, 1910 Resignation of Husayn-quli Khán *Nawwáb* of the Persian Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

Dec. 28, 1910 Persian reply to British Note of Nov 17. The All-India Muslim League protests against British policy in Persia. The new Regent, *Násirü'l-Mulk*, who had been expected in Persia since Oct 19, is still at Vienna and refuses to proceed.

Dec. 29, 1910 Italy refuses to lend officers for the training and organization of the Persian Gendarmerie. Sweden is approached.

1911

Jan. 3, 1911. *Muhtasham's-Saltana* made Minister for Foreign Affairs. Sweden consents to lend officers for Gendarmerie.

Jan. 6, 1911 The ex-Shah, with *Amir Bahádur Jang*, arrived at Berlin from Brussels, having visited Meran, Rome, Nice, Paris and Vienna, and held consultations and conversations with his exiled partisans in those places.

Jan. 12, 1911 Sir Arthur Nicholson is stated to have told the Turkish Ambassador in London that "Turkish policy in Persia was a menace to England."

Jan. 16, 1911. *Násirü'l-Mulk*, the Regent, left Vienna for Persia.

Jan. 17, 1911 Rumoured undertaking of Turkey to help Persia. Conciliatory attitude of Persia towards Russia, and talk of withdrawal of Russian troops from Qazwin.

Jan. 18, 1911. Manifesto of Persian *Muhtahids* at Najaf, and boycott of Russian goods advocated by them.

Jan. 23, 1911. *Násirü'l-Mulk*, the Regent, reaches Bakú.—Rahim Khán returns to Tabriz from Russia.

Jan. 24, 1911. American financial experts promised to Persia.

Jan. 29, 1911. *Násirü'l-Mulk* reaches Rasht, but is delayed there by a snow-storm.

Feb. 1, 1911. The *Mu'tamad-i-Kháfiya*, Governor of Isfahan, his cousin 'Abdu'r-Rahim Khán are shot by 'Abbás, an ex-officer.

April 12, 1911. Improved state of Shiráz roads under *Nizâm's-Saltana's* government of Fárs

April 17, 1911 Arrest of *Qasim's* by *Nizâm's-Saltana* at Shiráz (See under May 8, *infra*)

April 24, 1911 Proposed Persian loan of £1,250,000 discussed in *Majlis*; defeated on April 27, finally passed on May 2

April 27, 1911. Proposed British railway from the Persian Gulf to Khurramábad

May 8, 1911 *Nâsir'u'd-Dawla*, one of the *Qasim's*, is murdered

May 9, 1911 Alleged suicide of one of *Saif'u'd-Dawla's* assassins on the Caspian steamer carrying him to Russia

May 11, 1911. Mr W Morgan Shuster and the other American Financial Advisers reach Anzali

May 15, 1911 Mr Kingston, a representative of Messrs Burroughs and Welcome, is robbed near Káshán

May 18, 1911 Hostile demonstrations before the British Consulate at Shiráz

May 19, 1911. 'Abbás, the assassin who attempted to kill the *Mu'tamad-i-Kháqán* and succeeded in killing his cousin at Isfahán on Feb. 1, is found guilty and deported to Russia —The Russian Legation demands the deportation of Amin Rasúl zâda, the editor of the important Persian daily *Irân-i-Naw*

May 30, 1911 It is proposed in the *Majlis* and unanimously agreed on June 13 to invest Mr W Morgan Shuster, the new American Treasurer-General, with very extensive powers. The *Sardâr-i Ar'ad* leaves Tihiran for Europe

June 15, 1911 The *Sipahdâr* leaves Tihrán in a huff, bidding his coachman drive "to Firangistán", but is induced to return on July 4

July 9, 1911 The command of the new Treasury Gendarmerie which it is proposed to organize is offered to Captain C B Stokes, whose appointment as Military Attaché to the British Legation at Tihrán is on the point of expiring. Praise of this move by Mr W. A. Moore, who has now become *Times* correspondent in the Persian capital.

July 16, 1911 The ex-Sháh's brother *Salâru'd-Dawla* seizes Hamadán and proclaims the ex-Sháh Muhammad 'Alí as king.

Khabayeff, specially attached to him —Russia objects to Captain Stokes's appointment

The Legations reply on Aug. 2 to the effect that it is no concern of theirs, but is a matter affecting Persia only.

July 25, 1911. The *Sipahdār* is removed from the Cabinet, and retires to Zarganda, the village in which is situated the Russian Legation. Mr Morgan Shuster advises the Persian Government as to steps to be taken against the ex-Shāh.

July 27, 1911. The Russian Consul at Tabriz, accompanied by 300 Russian troops and Cossacks, forcibly releases *Rashidū'l-Mulk*, the former Governor of Ardabil, imprisoned on suspicion of treason, from the custody of the Deputy-Governor of Tabriz, and conveys him to the Russian Consulate. - Shāhrūd is looted by the ex-Shāh's Turkman allies.

July 28, 1911. The captain and mate of the Russian steamer *Christopher* are dismissed from their command for communicating to the Press the fact that the ex-Shāh crossed the Caspian to Persia in their vessel.

July 29, 1911. Russia again protests against Captain Stokes's appointment, which is still warmly supported by M Jean Herbert of *l'Action* and *le Sŕele* (who had been in Persia for some months to study the situation) in a series of four telegrams, despatched on July 29-Aug. 4, intended for publication in the British Press¹, but refused by the chief agencies on grounds of political expediency.—The *Majlis* voted the acceptance of the contract with Capt. C. B. Stokes by 63 votes out of 72, and decided by 59 votes out of 70 to put a price of 100,000 *tūmāns* on the ex-Shāh's head and 25,000 *tūmāns* each on the heads of his brothers *Shurūd'n's-Saltāna* and *Sādrū'd-Dawla*.

July 31, 1911. Russia demands that the Customs' receipts be paid to M. Mornard and not to Mr Shuster, between whom an acute conflict arises. The French and Italian Legations support Russia, and the German Legation is also said to be opposed to Mr Shuster, who is violently and coarsely attacked by the *Novoe Vremya*, which declares (Aug. 4) that, "in the absence of a miracle, the ex-Shāh will be at Tihlán in five days."

Aug. 4, 1911. The *Times* says that "neither the British nor the Indian Government has any power to prevent Captain Stokes accepting the appointment" offered him by the Persian Government.—British Note advising the Persian Government not to persist in the appointment. —Alleged agreement between the Russian Government and the ex-Shāh whereby the latter consents, in case of success, to cede to Russia Āzarbāyján and the Persian shore of the Caspian Sea.

Aug. 9, 1911. The Persia Committee revived in London.

Aug. 7-12, 1911. Renewed violent attack by the *Novoe Vremya* on "Stokes and Company," accompanied by expressions of surprise at the "apparent helplessness" of the British Foreign Office.

Aug. 12, 1911. Defeat of ex-Shāh's forces by Bakhtiyāris at Firūz-kūh and death of *Rashidū'l-Mulk*.

¹ Published in the *Manchester Guardian* of Aug. 8, 1911.

Aug 21, 1911. The British Foreign Office informs the Persian Legation that Captain Stokes's resignation from the Indian Army will not be accepted

Aug 22, 1911. Defeat of ex Sháh's army at Sawád-kóh.

Aug 31, 1911. Third victory of Persian Government troops at Damáwand —Yeprem Khán ill —Loyalty of *Zayd'u'l Mulk* and *Amir-i-Mufakkhkam* suspected

Sept 5-6, 1911. *Arshadu'd Dawla*, the ex-Shah's best and bravest General, is captured and shot

Sept. 7, 1911. The ex-Sháh takes refuge on a Russian vessel on the Caspian Sea

Sept 11, 1911. Rahim Khán is put to death at Tabriz by order of the *Anjuman* or Provincial Assembly. An understanding is arrived at between Mr Shuster and M. Mornard.

Sept 12, 1911. The ex-Sháh arrives, a fugitive, at Gyumush tepé with seven of his followers.

Sept. 18, 1911. Reported destruction of 120 Turkmáns forming part of *Arshadu'd-Dawla's* army at Sháhrúd.

Sept 20, 1911. Seven additional Swedish officers appointed to the Persian Gendarmerie. Mr New's appointment as Persian Treasury officer cancelled by the *Majlis* in consequence of the British Government's objection to the appointment of Captain Stokes, but finally ratified at Mr Shuster's request on Oct. 4.

Sept 22, 1911. Ná'ib Husayn occupies Káshán

Sept 25, 1911. *Sálaru'd-Dawla* defeated by Persian Government troops at Sáwa, and again two days later at Nawbarán

Sept 27, 1911. Italian Ultimatum to Turkey. (It was stated in the *Nation*, with a great show of probability, that Italy was acting in collusion with Russia, Russia's object being to involve the Turks in a war which would prevent them from coming to Persia's aid or opposing the projected Russian invasion of N.W. Persia.)

Oct 3, 1911. Decision of Indian Government to send Indian troops to S. Persia

Oct 6, 1911. Hamadín taken by Persian Government troops and *Sálaru'd-Dawla* put to flight.

Oct 7, 1911. Conciliatory attitude of Persian Government towards Russia

Oct. 9, 1911. The property of the ex-Sháh's brother *Shu'd'u's Saltana* being confiscated by the Persian Government, and Treasury Gendarmes placed in possession by order of Mr Morgan Shuster the

Oct. 16, 1911. Nā'ib Husayn expelled from Kāshān. Miss Ross robbed near Shirāz.

Oct. 17, 1911. Russia definitely refuses to withdraw her objection to the appointment of Captain Stokes. Capture of ex-Shāh's diary.

Oct. 18, 1911. *Times* attacks Mr Shuster in a leader. The ex-Shāh reaches 'Ishqābād (Askabad) in Russian territory.

Oct. 19, 1911. Persian Government protests against the sending of Indian troops to South Persia.

Oct. 20, 1911. Mr Shuster telegraphs to the *Times* that he is sending a reply to their leader of Oct. 18.

Oct. 22, 1911. Russia objects to the appointment of 20 additional Swedish officers.

Oct. 23-27, 1911. Italian massacre of 4000 Arabs, including women and children, at Tripoli.

Oct. 24, 1911. The British Government notifies Persia of the sailing of the Indian troops, of whom the first detachment land at Bushire on Oct. 27. On the same day 200 additional Russian troops are landed at Anzālī, and it is stated that 1700 more will follow, while 1900 will advance from Julfā to Tabriz.

Oct. 29, 1911. The ex-Shāh is reported as having returned from 'Ishqābād to Gyumush-tepé.

Nov. 5, 1911. First Russian Ultimatum, demanding an apology from the Persian Government for alleged insult to the Russian Consul, M. Pokhitanoff, on Oct. 9. The *Times* of this date censures Pokhitanoff's conduct.

Nov. 7, 1911. The Swedish Government is reported to have yielded to Russia's objection of Oct. 22 to the lending of more Swedish officers to the Persian Government. (But see under Nov. 17 *infra*.)

Nov. 9, 1911. Mr Morgan Shuster's reply of Oct. 20 to the *Times* leader of Oct. 18 is published in the *Times*.

Nov. 11, 1911. Captain Stokes is ordered by the British Government to return to India. Two more squadrons of Central Indian horse arrive at Bushire.

Nov. 12, 1911. Russian Note to Persian Government repeating the demand for an apology of Nov. 5.

Nov. 13, 1911. The first two squadrons of Indian troops reach Shirāz.

Nov. 15, 1911. Lord Curzon's sympathetic and eloquent speech at the Persia Society's Dinner in London.—Russian troops are ready to enter Persia.

Nov. 16, 1911. The Viceroy of the Caucasus is instructed to send 4000 more Russian troops into Persia. At Malāyir 3000 Persian Government troops are held in readiness to act against *Sālārū'd-Dawla*.

Nov. 17, 1911. Seven more Swedish officers are selected for service

i-As'ad, returning from Europe, lands at Rasht, where the Russians disarm the local militia and seize the telegraph.

Dec. 4-6, 1911. Telegrams of protest against Russia's action from Mass Meeting at Tabriz, from the President of the *Majlis*, *Mu'tamnu'l-Mulk*, from the Persian women (addressed to the Women's Suffrage Societies), and from the Persia Defence Society, Calcutta. Popular feeling runs high against England, who is considered to have betrayed the Persians.—M. Sazonoff in Paris.—*Wuthuqu'd-Dawla* resumes office (Dec. 5) of Minister of Foreign Affairs.

Dec. 7, 1911. Lord Curzon's eloquent speech on Persia in House of Lords. Lord Morley's reply.—Russia's aggressions in Mongolia and attempts to obtain from Turkey the opening of the Dardanelles. Dispute between the United States and Russia about status of American Jews and their passports.

Dec. 11, 1911. Conference of the *Sardâr-i-As'ad* with British and Russian Ministers at the British Legation.—The *Mujtahids* of Najaf and Karbalâ prepare for a *jihad*.—Feeling runs high in Tihân.—"Russia," according to the *Times*, "regards the existence of the *Majlis* as incompatible with her interests." 4000 Turkish troops reported at Salmâs.

Dec. 12, 1911. Sudden death of Mullâ Muḥammad Kâzim, the chief Constitutionalist *Mujtahid* at Najaf, on the eve of his departure for Persia.—The *Majlis* still stands firm against acceptance of the Second Russian Ultimatum, and refuses to recognize the new Cabinet (see under Nov. 23, *supra*). Russia sends 800 troops and 10 guns to Khûy.

Dec. 13, 1911. General Gabieff and 4000 Russian troops concentrate at Qazwin.

Dec. 14, 1911. Boycott of British goods at Shirâz.—Resolution of Manchester Chamber of Commerce.—Debate in House of Commons.

Dec. 17, 1911. Şamad Khân *Mumtâzu's-Saltâna*, the Persian Minister at Paris, said to be working for "a conciliatory settlement of the Russo-Persian conflict."

Dec. 18, 1911. Sollum in Cyrenaica ceded to England (or nominally to Egypt) by Turkey.—The *Majlis* rejects the Cabinet's proposed acceptance of the Second Russian Ultimatum.

Dec. 20, 1911. The Cabinet refuses to resign.

Dec. 21, 1911. By a vote of 39 to 19 the *Majlis* agrees to appoint a Commission of five Deputies to deal, conjointly with the Cabinet, with the Russian Ultimatum.—Fighting between the Russian troops and the Persians breaks out simultaneously at Tabriz, Rasht, and Anzali.—Telegraphic communication with Persia interrupted.

Dec. 23, 1911. Persia accepts and submits to the Russian Ultimatum. Political meetings prohibited in Tihân, and most of the newspapers stopped on Dec. 26. Orders sent to the people of Tabriz, Rasht, etc., to stop fighting. Mr Shuster is notified of his dismissal. Telegraphic communication with Tabriz interrupted. Fresh Russian reinforcements ordered thither.

Dec. 24, 1911. Further severe fighting at Tabriz, which is heavily bombarded by the Russians. The Russian Consul at Rasht assumes control of the town. The *Arse Heria* demands "revelation of truth" and "extermination of the *fids*," and says that "true humanity requires cruelty."—The Regent, on the advice of the Cabinet, directs the *Majlis*. Telegraphic communication with Persia only possible by Suez, and entirely interrupted between Tiflis and Tabriz.

Dec. 26, 1911. The *Bakhtishan*, where the National Assembly was wont to sit, is closed and guarded by troops, and the newspapers are suppressed.

Dec. 27, 1911. Attack on a body of Indian troops escorting Mr W. A. Smart to Shiraz. Mr Smart, first reported as killed, was wounded and fell into the hands of the tribesmen, who, on recognizing him, treated him with much kindness and hospitality. The Tiflis-Tabriz telegraph worked for a short time to day.

Dec. 28, 1911. Aminullah Mirza, Acting Governor of Tabriz, pursued by Russian hatred on account of telegrams sent by him denouncing Russian cruelties, takes refuge in the British consulate. Samad Khan Shujā'ud-Dawla, the notorious Reactionary and partisan of the ex-Shah, prepares, with Russian approval, to enter Tabriz and assume governorship.—The Bakhtiari Amir Afsharid said to be a candidate for the post of Treasurer-General vacated by Mr Shuair.

Dec. 29, 1911. General clamour in Imperial Press in Great Britain and India for British expedition to South Persia. The Russian and British Legations support the candidature of Si. Moammad for the post of Treasurer-General, to the great dissatisfaction of Persian and semi-official English elements.

Dec. 30, 1911. Press Association telegram from Tabriz saying that "had the *fids* continued to fight a day longer, the Russians for their already in the city before the arrival of their reinforcements would have been overpowered."—Mr Smart reached Shiraz on night.

It is unnecessary to continue this chronology here since the next years (1912 and 1913) which have been elapsed, were the last dealt only with events and things belonging to the first Persian revolution above, and the second (commenced) Persian revolution with the forcible closure of the *Majlis* on December 24, 1912. The events which followed the Russian invasion of Persia, especially at Shiraz and inaugurated the second year of 1312 are dealt with in a pamphlet entitled *The Path of Terror in Persia* by English Major-General which I published in London, 1912, and I am preparing a new volume containing more facts and events from the same period. On January 1, 1912, which corresponded with the month of Muharram (the most gloomy day of Persian calendar) the Shah Muhammad, i.e. 1312 the Russian kept a grand celebration of executions of leading citizens and generals by publicly hanging and gallows publicly decorated with the heads of those who had been the most notable were the revolutionaries and their associates. In the same day, the national day of Persia, the Shah's birthday, the Shah's

a young officer; and Shaykh Salim. Amongst other notable persons hanged by them were the philanthropist Hájji 'Ali *Dawá-farúsh* ("the Druggist"), the poet Mirzá Ahmád Suhaylî, and two nephews of Sattâr Khân on or about Jan. 6; and the much-respected and trusted Armenian Petros Andreassian some days later. In most cases the houses of the victims were blown up with dynamite by the Russians, who installed as Governor Şamad Khân *Shujá'u'd-Dawla*, with the support of Mr Shipley, the British Consul at Tabriz, and the concurrence of the British Foreign Office. This miscreant tortured, killed and extorted money by methods summarily described in the pamphlet above mentioned. The executions continued in Tabriz at any rate until August, 1912, and similar deeds were done throughout Ázarbáyján. At Rasht the printing-presses were destroyed, the newspapers (some of the best in Persia) were stopped, and a few people were hanged. The unprovoked bombardment and plunder by the Russians of the sacred shrine of the Imám Rizá at Mashhad on March 29, 1912, on which occasion many innocent people, both inhabitants and pilgrims, were killed, was the culmination of these horrors, and produced an indescribably painful impression throughout the Muslim World.

Since the closure of the Second National Assembly at the end of 1911, that is to say for more than two years, rumours have several times arisen that fresh elections were to be held and a new *Majlis* convened. These elections are now actually taking place, except in Ázarbáyján, and it is probable that this year may witness the inauguration of a Third National Assembly, which, however, welcome as it will be to Persia and her friends, will have to face with diminished strength tasks even more arduous and problems even more difficult than those which confronted its two predecessors. For on the one hand many or are in exile or in hiding, while full advantage has been taken by Russia during this two years' interregnum (when Persian Cabinet Ministers have hardly been able to hold office, much less act, without the sanction of the Russian and British Legations) to extort concessions of the most far-reaching character as to the making of railways, the exploitation of minerals and fisheries, and other matters, and to saddle the unhappy country with fresh burdens of debt at usurious rates of interest.

Bad as the situation is, however, it is impossible to deny that it might have been worse; Tíhrán has not been occupied by the Russians nor been the scene of horrors such as those perpetrated at Tabriz; the Royal Pretenders Muḥammad 'Ali, *Shu'á'u'-Saltána* and *Sálaru Dawla* have for the present ceased to trouble, and have disappeared; may be hoped for ever, from the political horizon; and the world effected by the new Gendarmerie under the Swedish officers suppressing brigandage and securing the safety of the roads deserves the fullest recognition and the highest praise. For so much sal from the general wreck we must be thankful, and for the fact however dark the horizon and ominous the outlook, Persia, in not least, still remains an independent and undivided country.

INDEX

This Index comprises names mentioned in the Translator's Preface, the Author's Introduction, and the text of the Persian poems contained in Part II, as well as those occurring in the translated portion (Part I) of the book. The prefix *Abb* ["Father of —"], when it occurs in proper names, is, unless otherwise indicated,

- 'Abbās (person), 327, 329, 329
'Abbās Aqā of Tabriz, 21 n, 314
'Abbas Khān, 71
'Abbās Mirzā 'Adabī's *Saltana*, 7, 9, 134, 139
'Abbas al-Husaynī, 70
'Abbāsids, xxiv
'Abdu'l-Ahad (converted Chaldean priest), 124
'Abdu'l-'Alī "Afshār," Shaykh —, 21 n, 87, 137, 192
'Abdu'l-'Azīm, Shrine of —, 312, 324
'Abdu'l-'Azīz Shaukh, 22 n, xxiv-xxv
'Abdu'l-Bāqī, Mir —, 35
'Abdu'l-Ghaffār. See *Najmūd-Dawla*
'Abdu'l-Ḥamīd Khān, 15, 117 See *Mafīzu's-Saltana*
'Abdu'l-Ḥaq Ḥamid Bey, xxviii
'Abdu'l-Ḥusayn b. 'Abdu'l-Wahhāb, 31
'Abdu'l-Ḥusayn, Hājī Mirzā —, 36
'Abdu'l-Ḥusayn Khān *Mu'allifu'd-Dawla*, 20 n
'Abdu'l-Ḥusayn Khān *Alafku't-Tu'arri-khān*, 107
'Abdu'l-Ḥusayn Khān *Tāhir-zāda*, 113
'Abdu'l-Ḥusayn Khān *Wahhābī's-Mu't* (p. 1), 38, 319
'Abdu'l-Kāsim b. Muhammad Mahdī of Tabriz, 9
'Abdu'l-Lāh, Hājī Mirzā — of Khūy, 164
'Abdu'l-Lāh Khān b. Mirzā Taqī, 142
'Abdu'l-Lāh, Mirzā —, 93
'Abdu'l-Lāh Qājār, 99
'Abdu'l-Lāh, Sayyid —, Bahbahānī, 312, 314
'Abdu'l-Majīd. See *Mafīzu'l-Kāsim*
'Abdu'l-Majīd, Sayyid —, 312
'Abdu'l-Malik (Caliph), xxv, xxvii
'Abdu'l-Mansūr-zāda, 111
'Abdu'l-Muhammad of Isfahan, 72
'Abdu'l-Mutta'ib of Yazd (reactionary editor), 27
'Abdu'r-Rahīm of *Farkhangh*, 112
'Abdu'r-Rahīm of Khāshān, Sayyid —, 33
'Abdu'r-Rahīm of Khalkhālī, 119
'Abdu'r-Rahīm Khān (cousin of *Mu'tamad*), 327
'Abdu'r-Rahīm *Najmūd-Dawla*, 186
'Abdu'r-Rahīm of Qazvīnādī, 49
'Abdu'r-Rahīm Tahbīrī, 22, 106, 161
'Abdu'r-Rahīm of Yazd, 79
'Abdu'r-Rahman Khān, Amir of Afghān-istān, 161
'Abdu'r-Rahman, Sayyid —, 307
'Abdu'r-Rasūq Beg Panbulī, 7
'Abdu'r-Rasūq Khān, 324
'Abdu'l-Wahhāb 41
'Abdu'l-Wahhāb *Mu'tamadū'd-Dawla*, 7
'Abdu'l-Wahhāb of Qazvīn, 166
Abdu'l-Wahhābī's —, 7
Abū Nuwās, xxvii
Abū'-'Zayd, Sayyid Muhammad Shabīz-ī, 101
Adab (paper), 330
Adab (note 60), 165, 167
Adab (paper), 24, 37-9, 88, 119, 132, 300
Adabiyat b. *Adab* *Atmad*, 72, 301-4
'Adabī (paper), 25, 32, 75-6, 80, 114, 118, 126
'Adlat khāna ("House of Justice"), 312
Adlatygar (paper), 27

INDEX

38

- Aden, 183, 301
 Adīb (poet) of Nishāpūr, xviii
Adīb-i-Mamālīk (Sādiq Khān), 37-8,
 39, 88, 118, 132, 300. See also *Amirī*
Adl-i-Muzaffar (paper), 45, 118
Adl-i-Mulk, 145
 Adrianople, xxxvi, 307
Āfāq (paper), 31
 Afghānistān, 24, 29, 55, 74, 102, 136,
 163, 254, 256
Afghāns, History of —, 164
Aflātūn (paper), 44
 Aflātūn (Plato), 92
 "Africa," "Butcher of —," xxx n.
Afṣah-i-Mutakallimīn, 82 bis, 83, 86,
 101
Afṣah-zāda, 86
Afshār, 214
Āftāb (magazine), 15, 31
Āftāb (paper), xiii, 26, 31-2
Afzal-i-Mulk, 88, 90
Āghā (paper), 32
 Aghayeff, 39, 102
 Agriculture, College of —, 123
Ahan-bardār, Sayyid —, 113
 Ahar, 321
 Ahmad, Āqā Mir —, 55
 Ahmad Bey Aghayeff, 39, 102
 Ahmad, Hājji Sayyid —, 78
 Ahmad Khān, Dr —, xl, 77, 79 n.
 Ahmad, Mirzā —, "Baṣrat," 33, 37,
 42
 Ahmad Mirzā, 56
 Ahmad, Mirzā — of Qazwīn, 40
 Ahmad-i-Rūhī, Shaykh — of Kirmān, 18,
 22, 160
 Ahmad Shāh, 82, 216, 217, 223, 243, 244,
 279, 308, 316, 318
 Ahmad Suhaylī. See *Suhaylī*
 Ahmad-zāda, "Ayn —," 115
 "Ahmaq," "Mirzā —," 188
 Ahura Mazda, 304
Āḥna-i-Ghayb-nimā (paper), 32-3
 Ājī River (Tabriz), 108
Ajmāl-i-Tawārīkh, 160
Ajūdān-bāshī, 319
 Akbar Shāh, Sayyid —, 220-2
 Akbar-zāda, 144
Akhbār-i-Imrūz (paper), 36
Akhbār (newspaper), xiv, 17-18, 23, 25,
 36-7, 145
 "Akhtar-maz-hab," 18
 Akhundoff, Mirzā Fath 'Alī —, 96, 160
 Abū'l-'Alā al-Ma'arri, 95
Alā'u'd-Dawla, 312, 333
Alā'u's-Saltāna, 320, 321, 328
 Albu, Dr —, 154-5, 157
 Aleppo, 183
 Alexander the Great, 217. *History of* —,
 9, 159
 Alexander Dir Wartāniyāns (editor), 123,
 144. See *Fikr*
 'Alī (the Imām), 198; *Sayings of* —, 20 n.
 'Alī Ahmad *Ishik-Aghā*, 102
 'Alī Akbar Khān. See *Dakhaw*
 'Alī Akbar Khān (Charandābī), 69, 97
 'Alī Akbar Khān (Muṣawwir 'Alī), 134
 'Alī Akbar Khān *Muzayyinū'd-Dawla*,
 158
 'Alī Akbar Khān (of Shīrāz), 159
 'Alī Āqā, Mirzā — of Khurāsān, 71
 'Alī Āqā Nāzim, 35
 'Alī Āqā of Shīrāz, 140, 141
 'Alī Asghar of Shīrāz, 101
 'Alī Asghar Khān. See *Amīnū's-Sulṭān*,
Atābak-i-A'zam
 'Alī Beg, 328
 'Alī *Dawā-furūsh*, Hājji —, 112, 336
 'Alī *Dawā-furūsh*, Rā'isū'l-*Atibbā*, 156, 157
 'Alī, Dr —, *Ra'isū'l-Indiā*, 125
 'Alī-garh College (India), 125
 'Alī-al-Ghāyātī, Shaykh —, xx and n.
 'Alī Husayn-zāda, 43
 'Alī Irāqī, Shaykh —, 32, 57
 'Alī Janāb, Sayyid —, 70
 'Alī Khān, General —, 323
 'Alī Khān, Hājji —. See *Hājibū'd-*
Dawla
 'Alī Khān, *Mutarjimu's-Saltāna*, 158
 'Alī Khān of Nā'in, 50
 'Alī Khān *Nāzimu'l-Ulūm*, 155
 'Alī Khān, Sayyid —, 159
 'Alī Khān, Sayyid —, *Wigāru'l-Mulk*,
 164
 'Alī Mihri, Sayyid —, 96
 'Alī, Mirzā —, *Thiqatū'l-Islām*, 162
 'Alī, Mirzā Shaykh — the *Mujtahid*, 137
 'Alī Muḥammad (of Isfahān), 155
 'Alī Muḥammad Khān, Mirzā — of
 Kāshān, 18, 22, 58-9, 61, 66-7
 'Alī Muḥammad Khān *Mujirū'd-Dawla*,
 51
 'Alī Muḥammad Khān (cousin of Taqī
 zāda), 320, 324
 'Alī Muḥammad Khān Uwaysī, 77
 'Alī Naqī, Mirzā —, *Hakimu'l-Mamālīk*, 91-2
 'Alī-qulī, xxxv
 'Alī-qulī Khān Ṣafaroff, 15 and n., 16
 'Alī-qulī Mirzā, 21, 27, 36, 44, 108
 'Alī-qulī Mirzā. See *Ḥakimu'l-Mamālīk*
 'Alī, Sayyid —, 87
 'Alī, Sayyid —, Bilgrāmī, xxxii
 'Alī Sharīf-zāda of Tabriz, 123
 'Alī Tabātabā'ī, Sayyid —, 62
 'Alī Tabātabā'ī, 163
 'Alī-zāda, Muḥammad —, 143
 All-India Muslim League, 327
 Almanacs, 9
 Alsace-Lorraine, 253, 255
 Aḥwāh (Bābī books), 294

- Amānu'llāh Mīrzā, 335
 Amar, Emile —, xxvii n
 America, 253, 334. Bahā'is in —, 59
 American Advisers, 239, 240, 325, 327, 328
 American Missions, 8 n, 317
 Amīnu'd-Dawla, 58
 Amīnu'd-Dawla, Farrukh Khān —, 200
 Amīnu's-Sultān, 'Alī Aghar Khān, 21 n, 28, 58, 73, 109, 120, 131, 313, 314
 Amīr of Afghānistān, 102
 Amīr-i-A'sam (Amīr Khān Sardār), 82
 Amīr Hājib (or Ghulām Ruzā) the Georgian, 52
 Amīr-i-Hishmat, 143
 Amīr-i-Kabir See Tagh Khān
 Amīr-i-Mufakkkham, 331
 Amīr-i-Muskhid, 335
 Amīr-i-Mukarram, 287, 325
 Amīr Khān Sardār See Amīr-i-A'sam
 Amīr-Nizām, 36, 38, 162
 Amīr Nādm, Hasan 'Alī Khān Garrusi, 13 n
 Amīrī, Sādiq Khān *Adib-i Mamluk*, 28
 Amīr-i-Shahard. See *Risā qu'il Khān*
 'Amr b. Kulthūm, xxxii
 Amulī, Kūrī —, 210-2
 Amulī, Mullā Muḥammad —, 186
 'Amū-oghū, 277
 Amūzgar (papers), 32
 Ana dila (paper), 33
 'Andīrū'l-Ahādīk, 163
 Anhabārshā, Sūfī —, 79
 Andalusia, 301
 Andreassian, Petros —, 322, 336
 Andreini, M —, 154-5, 159
 Anglo-Russian Agreement, 74, 168, 253, 256, 314
 Anjuman (papers), 15, 46, 56, 98
 Anjuman-i Ajudi (paper), 46
 Anjuman-i-Baladiyya (paper), 47
 Anjuman-i-Iyāhān (paper), 47
 Anjuman-i-Mill-i-Wilāyati-i-Gilān (paper), 47
 Anjuman-i-Ukhuwwat (paper), 47
 Anjuman-i-Wilāyati-i-Yazd (paper), 48
 Anjuman-i-Societies, 34, 39, 41, 54, 78, 98, 112, 118, 130, 331
 Anjuman-i-Haqīqat, 78
 Anjuman-i-Islāmiyya, 33, 34
 Anjuman-i-Itihād, 34
 Anjuman-i-Ma'ārif, 141, 142
 Anjuman-i-Mashwarat, 112
 Anjuman-i-Sa'adat, 102
 Anjuman-i-Ukhuwwat, 134
 l'Âne (book), 162
 Anār (paper), 48, 130
 Anūsharwān, 290 See also *Nāshirwān*
 Anwarī, *Dīwān* —, xxiv, 9
 Anzālī (Enzeli), 4, 8, 101, 130, 132, 140, 247, 318, 319, 320, 329, 332, 333, 334
 Āqā Khān Hirandī, 143
 Āqā Khān of Kirmān, xxvii-xxviii, 18, 20 n, 156, 164
 Āqā Khān *Mukāssirū'd Dīwla*, 158
 Āqā, Mīrzā — of Isfahān, 119, 312
 Āqā, Mīrzā —, 76 See *Nāla-i Millat*
 Āqā Sayyid Āqā Shīrāzī, 104, 105
 Āqā zāda, Mīrzā Habb —, 121
 Aqdas, *Kutub* — (Bahā'ī Scripture), 194
 'Arābī Pāshā, xxvi
 Arabic language, xix, xxiv
 Arabic newspapers, xi, 95
 'Arabistān (province), 78
 Arabs, xxii, xxiv, 155, 247, 333
 Arāwād (Armenian newspaper), 18
 Araxes (Aras), 320, 327 See also *Julfā*
 Ardabīl, 8, 55, 199, 217, 243, 245, 273, 274, 319, 320, 321, 323, 325, 328
 Arfa'u'd-Dawla, "Prince" —, 81
 'Arīf of Qazwīn (poet), xvi-xvii, 150-2
 Arisṭū (Aristotle), 92
 Armenians, 191
 Armenians, 18, 28, 52, 72, 100, 123, 137, 105, 117, 242, 243, 249, 319, 321, 323, 333, 336
 Armenian newspapers, xi, 5, 28, 30, 31, 100, 112, 144
 Arshadi'd Dawla, 241, 243, 245, 247, 248, 280, 286, 287, 331
 Artāt b. Suhayya, xxv
 Artillery, Treatises on —, 157
 Asad Āqā, Mashhādī —, 8
 Asadu'llāh Khān *Mukāssirū's-Sultān*, 158
 Asadu'llāh Khān "Pārsī," 57
 Asadu'llāh Mīrzā, 324
 Asadu'llāh, Mīrzā — of Fāra, 8
 Asadu'llāh, Mīrza — of Māzandarān, 9
 Asad-zāda, Hasan Khān, 130
 Asafu'd Dawla, 174, 177, 179
 Asha, 304
 Ashkāniyān (Banu'l Ashkān) See *Purthians*
 Ashrafu'd Din, Sayyid — of Gilān, xvii, xviii, 142, 182, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 196, 206, 207, 234
 Ashraf Khān, Governor of Āzarbāyjan, 34
 Ashraf zāda, Mīrzā Mahmūd Khān —, 29, 121, 299, 300
 Āshṭiyān, 15, 48
 Āshṭiyānī, Mīrzā Hasan —, 319

- 'Āshūrā, 42, 335
 Askabad ('Ishq-ābād), 134
 'Askar Khān Urdūbādī (Calligraphist), 9
 'Asr (paper), xiv, 119
 'Asr-i-Jadīd (paper), 119
 Astārā, 183, 185, 328
 Astarābād, 68, 241, 242, 243, 245, 283, 285
Asigh Arzelean (paper), 31
Aldbak-A'zam, 21 n., 28. See *Amīnu's-Sultān*
 Atābak's Park, 324
Āthārū'l-'Ājam, 162
 Austria, 282, 295
 Austrians in Persian service, 154-5
Aventures du dernier des Abencérages, 62
Avesta, 289, 290, 293, 304
Āy Muḥidd 'Amī (paper), 24, 33, 34
 'Ayn Ahmad-zāda, 115
 'Aynū'd-Dawla, 221, 312, 313, 316, 325
Āzād (papers), 28-30, 74, 106
Āzādī (papers), 30
Āzādī chi chīz-ast? (paper), 30, 161
 Azarbāyjān, 8 n., 12, 15, 23, 29, 35, 121, 143, 199, 260, 273, 299, 330, 335, 336
Azarbāyjān (comic newspaper), 15, 16, 24, 27, 44, 108, 257
 Azarbāyjānī Turkish, 16, 27, 32, 33, 34, 111, 114, 121, 151
Azd-arar (Armenian newspaper), 30
 'Azudū'l-Islām of Lāhījān, 102
 'Azudū'l-Mulūk (former Regent), 244 n., 316, 321, 325

 Bābā Ahmad. See *Adabiyyat-i-*
 Bābā Tāhīr the Lur, 197
 Bābīs, 18 n., 235, 236, 294, 310. See also *Bahā'īs*
 Bābul (Babylon), 183, 230, 231
 Bādāmāk, 316, 318
 Bad'ū'z-Zamān (poet), xviii
 Baghdād, 37, 131, 215
 Bāgh-i-'Anbar, 269
 Bāgh-i-Shāh, 27, 62, 88, 200, 204, 261, 315, 317
Bahādur Jāng, 220, 221, 244, 245, 320, 327
 Bahā'īs, 59
 Bahār (poet), 60, 149, 218, 253, 260-89
Bahār (magazine), xiv, xvi, 15, 24
 Bahārīstān, 196, 289, 335. See also *Majlis*
 Bahbahān, 129, 238
 Bahjat, Muḥammad 'Alī of Dizfūl, 86, 141
 Bahman, 229, 231
 Bahrām II the Sāsānian, 68
 Bahrām Khān, Qājār, 159
 Bājūrī, Amīn 'Umar al- —, xxxi n.
 Bakhtiyārīs, 71, 103, 135, 204, 214, 219, 243, 245, 248, 316, 317, 318, 324, 330, 333, 335
 Bākīr Adwār Tāzāryāns, 72
 Bākū (Bādkūba), 21, 25, 26, 39, 52, 77, 283, 318, 321, 327, 328
Baladiyya (papers), 56
Baladiyya-i-Isfahān (paper), 56
Baladū'l-Amīn (paper), 55
 Balasowar (Pīla-suwār), 199, 320
 Balkan War, xxviii n.
Balkh, 183, 230, 231
Bamādd (paper), 46, 54
 Bāqīr Khān (of Tabriz), 40, 148, 223, 273, 316, 318, 322, 324
 Bāqīr, Mīrzā — of Bawānāt (poet and prophet), 168-74
 Bāqīr, Mīrzā — of Māzandarān, 9
Barāhtnu'l-'Ājam, 161
 Barclay, Sir George —, 316, 324, 333
Barq-i-Sabz (paper), 55
Barq (newspaper), xiii, xiv, 23, 26, 54-5, 110, 148
 Basil the Armenian, 52, 53
 Basīrat College, 33. See also *Ahmad, Mīrzā* —
Basīrat (paper), 55
 Baskerville, Mr —, 317
Basma-chi ("Printer"), 8
Basma-Khāna ("Printing-press"), 8
 Basmā, 112, 215
 Baths, public —, 106-7
Baththū'sh-Shakwā, 162
Bayān (Bābl Scripture), 294
 Bāyezīd "the Thunderbolt," Sultān —, xxxix
Bektāsh-nama, 160
 Belgium, Belgians, 243, 245, 313
 Belyasuvārski (Pīla-suwār), 199, 320
 Berlin, 322, 326, 327
 Bernardin de St Pierre, 62, 164
 Bethmann-Hollweg, Herr —, 326
Bibliotheca Orientalis, 68. See *Zenker Bīdārī* (paper), 57
Bīdāyatū'l-Ḥisāb (Arithmetic), 157
 Bigishlū, Rīzā Khān —, 163
 Bill, Mr —, 322
 Billūrī, Hājji Mīrzā Āqā —, 76
 al-Bīrūnī, 207 n.
Bīshdrat (paper), 55
 Bismarck, 253, 255
 Bī-sutūn (mountain), 278
 Bizot, M. —, 322
 Blunt, Mr Wilfrid Scawen —, xiv
 Boer War, 23, 253, 255
 Bogozhavlenski, M. —, 328
 Bomb thrown at Shāh, 315
 Bombardment of National Assembly (June 23, 1908), 4, 5. See *Tūf-bāndī-yi-Majlis*
 Bombay, 43, 63, 68, 72, 82, 129, 135

- Brahman, 293
 Bright, John —, 169, 173
 British Consulates, 41, 79, 106-7, 313, 328, 329, 335
 British Legation, 313, 315, 316, 326, 329, 334, 336
 Browne, E. G. —, 6, 168
 Brussels, 327
 Buchanan, Sir George —, 327
 Buddha, 293
 Buhler, M. —, 154, 157
Buk'at (comic paper), 16, 34, 57
 Bukhārā, 24, 54, 95, 183, 230, 231
Bukhārā-yi Sharīf (paper), 24, 54
 Bulgarians, xxix, 68
Bū Qalamūn (paper), 36, 111, 122, 135
 Buqrāt (Hippocrates), 295
Burhān (dictionary), 295, 297
Burhān-i-Jāmī, 9
 Burma, 29
 Burns, Robert —, 197
 Burroughs and Welcome, 319
 Burjird, 91, 174, 333
Būsa-i-'Ard, 163
 Bushire, 7, 15, 43, 63, 117, 140, 142, 311, 331
Burhān-i-Saydāt, 162
 Butrus Pasha, xx, xxi
 Buvat, L. —, xi
 Būya, or Buwayh, House of —, 106-7

 Cairns, Mr —, 250
 Cairo, xiv, xx, xxviii, 1, 18, 19, 58, 59, 66, 71, 73, 78, 81, 128
 Calcutta, xiv, 19, 24, 25, 28, 29, 63, 64, 69, 73, 74, 104, 131, 143, 153, 327, 334
 Calendar, Persian —, 61, 67, 66
 Cambridge, 81
 Caspian Sea, 199, 207, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 240, 254, 256, 329, 330, 331
 Cathay, 171. See also *A'ḥād*
 Caucasus, 16, 18, 23, 28, 75, 101, 214, 230, 231, 277, 331
Chahār Magāla, xxxii n
Chakāma, 88, 89
 Chaldean Christians. See *Nestorians*, *Syrian*, *Syria*
Chanta-i-Pū barākha (paper), 23, 24, 72, 303
Chāp ("printing"), derived from Chinese *ch'aw*, 8; different kinds of —, 7 *ad cal.*
Chāpuk (paper), 72
 Charandāb, 97
Cherand parand (articles in *Sūr-i-Irāfīl*), 16, 24, 63, 116, 190, 248-50
 Charles XII of Sweden, History of —, 9, 159
 Chateaubriand, 62
Chaurāzmi indienne, 62, 164

Chawuk (Armenian paper), 112
Chakra numā (paper), xiv, 71-3
 China, 29, 55, 169, 171, 201, 203, 301
 Chingiz Khān, xxix, 265, 267
 Christ, 293
Christophoros (Russian steamer), 330
Chughandur, Shaykh — (paper), 57
 Cicero, 118
 Comic papers, 13, 16, 24, 27, 65, 67, 70, 76
 "Coming Dawn," xxix
Comrade (paper), xxviii n
Concert of the Animals (by Knioff), 52
 Constantinople, xiv, xv, 6, 14 n, 17, 21, 30, 36, 63, 81, 101, 106, 112, 113, 121, 123, 124, 145, 155, 156, 307, 311, 326
 Constitution, first and second periods of —, 5, 311, 313-16, 318-35
 Cook, xxix, xxx n
 Cossacks, 168, 171, 123, 216, 240, 254, 256, 288, 313, 316, 318, 320, 323, 328, 331
 Council of Health (*Majlis-i-Sikhāt*), 77
Coup d'État of June 23, 1909. See *Tāp bandī-yi Majlis*
Coup d'État (abortive) of Dec 1903, 131, 185, 217, 318
Coup d'État of Dec 22, 1911, 31, 251 n
 Cromer, Lord —, xi, xx, xxxi
Ctesiphon, Ruins of —, 307
 Curzon, Lord —, 332, 334
 Cyrenaica, 334
 Cyrus, 170, 174

Dabiryya (paper), 82, 307-8,
Dabirul Mamluk, 47, 85, 307
Dabirul Mulk, 324
Dabistan (paper), 82
Dabistan-i Farīd, 103
 Dabiri, 124
Daghān Buzhdān, 121
Dā'ir al-Ilm, 86, 41
Daily Chronicle, 317
Daily News, 317
Dā'ira-i-thalātha, 319
 "Dakhaw," 'Alī Akbar Khān of Qazvin, 16, 102, 115-16, 190-1, 200-4
 Damawand, 49, 331
Dānuish (papers), 84-5
 Dārā (Darius), 217, 290, 291
 Dārāb Mirza, 273 n, 323
 Dardanelles, 334
 Dārī (language), 292
Dār-i-Warī (Charvāt column of the *Waqf*), 121
Dārul Funun (Polytechnic College at Tihān), 10 n, 17, 14, 50, 51, 81, 84, 93, 96, 122, 254, 255, 257
Dārul-Ilm (paper), 84
Darya-yi-Nūr (diamond), 243, 245 and n
Dāshnaksūtūyan, 28, 333

- Dast-i-Ghayb*, 84
Dastūr (paper), 85
Dastūr-i-Sukhan, 163
Dawd-furūsh, Hājji 'All —, 112
Da'watul-Hagg (magazine), 15, 141, 86
Da'watul-Islām (paper), 41, 85
Dawlatshāhī, xv
Dawr (= review), 14 n.
Dawr u Tasalsul, 58, 59
Dawshān-tepē, 261 and n.
Dāwūd (Chaldaean priest), 124
Daylam, 206, 207
Deccan, 28, 79, 104, 106, 146, 277
Delhī, 28, 106
Democrats, xvii, 26, 53, 57, 60, 72, 87, 100, 111, 113, 115, 121, 124, 126, 132, 140, 144, 147, 149, 151, 241, 242, 252 n., 323
Denshawī, xix, xxiii
Deutsche Bank, 322
Devechi (or *Shuturbān*) quarter of Tabriz, 33, 34
Disf'iyya (paper), 86
Dih-khudd, 190. See *Dakhaw*
Dingra, xxi, xxvi-xxvii
Directory (*Hay'at-i-Mudira*), 319, 320
Dshwān-i-'Addāt (paper), 86
Dshwān-i-Harb (Court-martial), 318
Dizfūl, 86, 141
Dukhtar-i-Hājji Namad-māl, 58
Dumas, Alexandre —, 22, 161
Duraru't-Tijān, 165
Van Dyck, Dr Edward —, 157

Fcho de Perse (paper), 17, 45
École Polytechnique. See *Dārul-Funūn*
Edebijyat-i-jedid, xxxix
Edward the Seventh, King —, xix, 322
Egypt, xviii-xxxii, 29, 44, 58, 65, 66, 73, 74, 81, 264, 267, 299, 301, 311, 334
Ekkdtān (paper), 45, 118
Ekm Bey, Rijā'i-zādē — (Turkish writer), xxxviii
Elizavetpol, 227, 321
Emln Bey (Turkish poet), xxxviii, xxxix
England, xxxii, 253, 254, 255, 256, 276, 279, 295, 296, 317, 326, 333, 334
English, anti- — writings, 124
English language, 192, 193
English Legation, 31
English Missionaries, 8 ad calc.
English at the North Pole (translation), 50, 164
Enzeli. See *Anzall*
Eugenie, Empress —, xix
Euphrates, 214. See *Furdt*
Europeans ("Franks"), xxxv, 189, 258-9, 288, 305, 318

Fakhrī, Kitdbū'l- —, xxvii

Fakhrul-Islām, Mullā Sādiq *Jadīdu'l-Islām*, 61
Fakhrul-Kullāb, 305
Fakhrul-Wā'izīn, 144
Faldhat-i-Muṣaffarī (magazine), 15, 123-4
Falconburg, 322
Farāshān, 38
Faraj ba'd az Shiddat (paper), 121
Faraju'llāh of Kāshān, Sayyid —, 44, 58, 66-7
Farhād Mirzā Mu'tamadul-d-Dawla, 159
Farhang, Mirzā Mustafā —, xvii
Farhang-i-Anjuman-drā-yi-Nāsirī, 160
Farhangul-Mamālik, 122
Farhang (newspaper), 12, 13 n., 106, 120, 121-2, 136
 — Press, 13 n.
Farkhāt, 289, 290
Formān-farmā, 324, 325
Farrukh Khān Amīnu'd-Dawla, 20 n.
Farrukhī (poet), xxxiv, 279
Fārs (province), 8, 12, 78, 120, 258, 300, 325, 329
Fārs (newspaper), 13 n., 120-1, 122
Fārs (printing-press), 120
Farwardīn (paper), 121, 299
Faryād (paper), 56, 111, 122, 135
Faryād-i-Waṭan (poem), 79
Fās (Fez), 258-9
Faṣṣḥul-Mutakallimīn, 126
Fath-'All Akundoff of Tiflis, 20 n., 96, 160
Fath-'All, Mir —, 113
Fath-'All Shāh, 7, 163
Fath-i-Millt ("National Victory"), 313, 318
Fathu'llāh, Hājji —, 78
Fathu'l-Mamālik, 57, 101
Fawā'id-i-'Ammā (paper), 124, 127
Fazlu'llāh-i-Nūri, Shaykh —, 24, 74, 94, 186, 212, 213, 215, 217, 218, 221, 222, 224, 319
Abu'l-Fazl of Sāwa, 166
Federoff, 134
Fejr-i-'Aṭl ("Coming Dawn"), xxxix
Ferid Bey, Muḥammad —, xx-xxiv
Fez. See *Fās*
Fidā'īs, 324. See *Musjhidīn*
Fikr (paper), xiii, 24, 123, 144
Fikr-i-Istighāl (paper), 122
Fikr-i-Barzgar, 234
Firdawsī, xxxii, xxxv, 9, 164
Firdān, Arbāb —, 315
Firdān Malkom, 162
Firūzābādī (lexicographer), 297 n.
Firūz-kūh, 248, 330
Fishanghī, Karbalā'ī Husayn —, 60
Fishery Concessions (*Shālāt*), 229, 230, 231, 322, 336
FitzMaurice, Mr —, 326

- Flammarion, 161
 France, xii, xxxvii, 87, 165, 325, 326, 330
 "Frank's" See *Europeans*
 French Catholic missionaries, *see ad calc.*, 124
 French newspapers published in Persia, etc., xi, 5, 65, 95, 110
 French Revolution, xxi, 87
 Fuman, 238
 Furāt, 214 See *Euphrates*
 Furūghī, Muhammad Husayn of Isfahan, 51, 61. See *Zakā'u'l Mulk*
 Futurists, xxix

 Gabieff, General —, 334
 Galen (Jālidūs), 295, 297
 Galish (tribe), 328
 Ganja, 227
Ganjina-i-Anjūr (paper), 48, 130
Ganjina-i-Dinīsh, 100
Ganjina-i-Furūsh (magazine), 1 and n, 14, 130
Ganj-i-Šadyagīn (paper), 130
 Capon, xx n
 Garrūs, 8
 Gasteiger, M. —, 254, 259
 Gāhār, 304
 Gāwa (the blacksmith), 300
 Gay-Khān (Mongol ruler), 8 *ad calc.*
 Gedik Pāshā (theatre), xxviii
 General Assembly (Egyptian), xxi and o
 Geneva, xx n
 Georgians, 21, 328
 German College in Tihān, 319
 Germany, 191, 193, 257-9, 295, 323, 324, 325, 326, 330
 Ghānī zāda, Mahmūd — of Salmān, 56, 122
Ghānī zāda-i-'Awf ad-i-Mīlāl, 163
Ghayrat (paper), 21, 120
 Ghazna, xxix
 Ghulām 'Alī Khān Qīyār, 54
 Ghulām Husayn of Kirman, 69, 126
 Ghulām Husayn of Tihān, 110
 Ghulām Rīzā the Georgian, 57
 Gibb, E. J. W., *History of Ottoman Poetry*, xxxvi, xxvii, 264 n
 Gilān, xii, 81, 101, 130, 206, 207. See also *Rashī*, 209, 210, 214, 219, 223, 229, 239, 240, 243, 245, 260, 261
Gilān (papers), xiv, 130-1
Gil Blas, 164
 Gladstone, 169, 172
 Gobineau, Comte de —, 310
 Gospel, 205
 "Gospodin," Habībūllāh Khān, 125-6
 Granada, 301
 Grant Duff, Mr —, 313
 Greeks, xvi, xxviii
 Grey, Sir Edward —, xvi, 172, 253-7, 317, 326, 333
Gustugūy-i Sa'īd Khāna-i-Isfahān, 41, 129
 Guildhall, xi, xxviii
 Guilds, 46, 54
Gulistan (of Sa'dī), 20 and n
Gulistan (paper), 129
Gulistan-i Iram, 160
Gulistan-i Sa'adat (paper), 129
 Gyunush-tepē, 243, 245, 324, 331, 332

 Habīb Āqā zāda, Mīrzā —, 121
 Habib of Isfahān, Mīrzā —, 22, 156, 163
 Habībūllāh Khān "Gospodin," 125
Habū'l-Matin (newspaper), xii, xiv, xvi, 10, 13, 15, 19, 23, 24, 25, 28, 63, 64, 73-5, 94, 123, 132, 143, 164, 253, 260, 270, 274 n, 314, 319
Haddīqu't-Tabī'at, 161
Haddīqu't-Tabī'iyat (book), 12 n, 13 n
 Hādī, Mīr —, *Shaykhū'l-Islāmī*, 152
al-Hadīd (newspaper), 13, 32, 75, 80, 114, 118, 131
 Hāfiz (the poet), xxvi, 21 n, 288
 Hāfiz Ibrāhīm (poet), xviii, xix
Hajibū'd-Dawla, Hājji 'Alī Khān, 43, 51, 156
Hajji Bāhd, Monier's — (Persian translation), 21, 160
Hakīm-i Ilāhī See 'Abdu'r-Rahīm of Qardjādīgh
Hakīmū'l-Mawdūh, Mīrzā 'Alī Naqī, 91-2
Hakīmū'l-Mulk, 324
Hakīm-ūddīn, Mahmūd Khān, 118
 Halwān, 29
 Hamādān, 8, 45, 70, 103, 104, 118, 124, 152, 314, 329, 331
Hamān dīn (paper), 152
Hamasa, xxxii
Hamūdūn-i Jinniyān (paper), 22
 Hanchākists (Armenian), 100
Haqīq (paper), 77
Hazīrat (papers), 78
Hazratū'l-Ilām, 163
 Hardinge, Sir Charles (afterwards Lord —), 323, 326
Harī-i-Haq (paper), 76
 Hartwig, M. de —, 315, 317
 Hasan Āqā (Russian Consular Agent), 326
 Hasan, Hājji Mīrzā — of Tabriz, the *Mushtakīd*, 220, 221, 222
 Hasan, Hājji Mīrzā — *Rushdiyya*, 117
 Hasan, Hājji Sayyid —, 'Adīl-i-Mulk, 145
 Hasan, Hājji Shavkh — of Tabriz, 119
 Hasan al-Husaynī, 44
 Hasan Khān *Asad zāda*, 130
 Hasan Khān Jā'far zāda, 113

- Hasan Khán *Khabru'l-Mulk*, 18 n.
 Hasan Khán Tabib 'Alí, 118
 Hasan, Mirzá —, 33
 Hasan of Káshán, Sayyid —, 28, 74, 143, 319
 Hasan-i-Músawí, Sayyid —, 119
 Hasan "Rushdiyya," Hájjí Mirzá —, 21 n., 144, 312
 Hasan, Shaykh — of Tabriz, 81
 Hasan of Tabriz, Shaykh —, xiv, 112
 Hasan of Tálaqán, Mirzá —, 166
 Abul-Hasan, Dr —, 156, 157
 Abul-Hasan Khán. See *Nagqásh-báshí* and *San'i'u'l-Mulk*
 Abul-Hasan Khán *Sá'idu'l-Mamálík*, 143
 Abul-Hasan Khán of Tabriz, 40
 Hasan 'Alí Khán-i-Garrúsi, *Amir-Nizám*, 15 n., 162
 Hasan Jawzá, 163
 Hasan Mú'min-záda, Sayyid —, 57
 Hasan Nájl of Khuy, 30
Hashardu'l-Arz (comic paper), 16, 24, 76-7
 Háshim Aqá Rabí'-záda, 125
 Háshim of Charandáb, Sayyid —, 97
 Háshim Khán, 117
 Háshim, Mír —, 319
 Háshim, Mirzá —, of Isfahán, 307
Hatteras, Adventures of Captain — (translation), 50, 164
Hawá wa Hawas (paper), 152
Hayat (papers), 23, 79
Haydu'l-Qulúb, 7
 Haycock, Mír —, 328, 333
 Haydar 'Alí Kamáli, 60
 Haydar Khán 'Amú-oghlu, 277
 Haydar, Mír —, son of Khwája Qásim Muridloff, 54
 Haydarábád, 28, 104, 106, 146
 Hayrat, Mirzá —, 160
Hediyye-i-Sál, 307
 Herát, 127, 155, 254, 256
 Herbetto, M. Jean —, 330
Hero Lays (by Alice Milligan), xxxiii n.
 Hidayat. See *Rizd-quli Khán*
Hidayat (papers), 152
Hifzu's-Sihhat (paper), 77
 Hijáz, 235
Hijrat-i-Kubrá, 312
Hijrat-i-Sughrá, 312
Hikayat-i-fán-gudáz-i-Waqdi'i az Yazd ila Shiráz (paper), 21, 78
Hikmat (Persian magazine), xiv, 1, 18, 19, 23, 28, 78-9
al-Hilál (Arabic magazine), 1
 Hindiya, Amin —, 81
 Hindiya, Najib —, 81
 Hindús, 303
 Hippocrates (Buqrát), 295, 297
 Hirand, 63, 86
Hubbu'l-Watan miná'l-Imán (book), 20
 Hugo, Victor —, xix
Hujjatu's-Sa'ddat, 164
 Humám (poet), xxxv
Hunar-dmíz, 130
 "Húp-húp," 232, 233
Huqúq (paper), 77, 146
 Hurmuz, 280
Hurriyyat (paper), 76
 Husámu'l-Islám "Danish" (poet), xviii
 Husayn, Imám —, 237
 Husayn (editor of *Jangul-i-Mawld*), 70
 Husayn, Aqá Sayyid —, 67
 Husayn, Aqá Sayyid — (Sharáfat Library), 109
 Husayn, Hájjí —, 147
 Husayn, Hájjí —, 152
 Husayn, Hájjí Mír —, 80
 Husayn, Karbalá'í — Fishangchi, 60
 Husayn Khán, Mirzá — (son of *Musta-shádu'd-Dawla*), 122
 Husayn Khán Danish (poet), xviii, 307
 Husayn Khán *Mu'tamam'u'l-Mulk*, 164
 Husayn Khán *Sardár-i-Nusrat*, 138
 Husayn Khán *Sipahsáldr*, 50, 98, 138
 Husayn Khán *Kahhdí* ("the Oculist"), 17, 40, 48, 84
 Husayn Khán Kasmá'í, 151
 Husayn Khán, Mirzá Sayyid — (editor), 15, 75, 114, 118
 Husayn Khán, Mirzá Sayyid —, 80
 Husayn, Mirzá —, *Tabib-záda*, 128, 299
 Husayn, Ná'ib —, 323, 325, 332
 Husayn-qulí Khán *Nawwáb*, 319, 324, 325, 326, 327
 Husayn, Shaykh — of Tihrán, 147
 Husayn, Sayyid — shot dead, 312
Páda-i-Mashrútiyyat ("Restoration of the Constitution," July 17, 1909), 4
 Ibráhim Aqá, 315
 Ibráhim Beg. See *Siyáhat-náma*
 Ibráhim, Hájjí Mirzá —, 35
 Ibráhim fán Mu'attar. See *Muhammad Bádqr of Bawand*
 Ibráhim Khán, 134
 Ibráhim, Mirzá —, 103
Ibrat (paper), 118
Istikháru'l-'Ulamá, 142
Istishámu's-Saltana, 314, 315
Ihtiyáj (newspaper), 15 and n., 21, 27, 36, 44, 108
Ihyá (paper), 36
Ijtádu'l-Mulk, 149
 Ijtímá'í (Socialist), 36
 Ijtímá'iyiyyún - i - 'Ámmiyyún, 26. See 2, 60
Iktifa'u'l-Qur'an — — — — — *va mathá'*, 157
 Illustrated newspapers, 16

Am-šmūz (paper), 119
Amīdū's-Saltana, 161
Amīd-Jum'a of Tihān, Mirzā 'Abū'l-Qāsim, 210-2
Amīn, Son of —, 202, 204
Amīyātū'llāh, Mirzā —, 84
Amīyātū'llāh (paper), 48
Amīyātū'llāh, 22, 18, 24, 26, 28, 29, 63, 64, 68, 136, 169, 172, 173, 174, 230, 231, 253, 254, 256, 257, 316, 323, 325, 331, 332, 335
Amīyātū'llāh, *Conversations of an —*, 162
Amīyātū'llāh, Treatise on —, 7
Amīyātū'llāh ("Revolution") *Dawr-i —* — *Umūmī* ("Cycle of General —"), 4, — *Glān*, 4, — *Isfahān*, 4, — *Kābīl*, 4; — *Tābrīz*, 4, 16 n
Amīyātū'llāh ("Revolutionary"), 235, 236
Amīyātū'llāh (paper), 48
Amīyātū'llāh (paper), 48
Amīyātū'llāh (Bahā'ī book), 194
Amīyātū'llāh (paper), 18 n, 27, 36, 44
Amīyātū'llāh, 145
Amīyātū'llāh, 319
Amīyātū'llāh, Garden of —, 202, 204
Amīyātū'llāh (paper), 11 n, 12, 43, 49-51, 83, 90
Amīyātū'llāh (poem), 307
Amīyātū'llāh (paper), xiii
Amīyātū'llāh (paper), xiv, 14, 23, 25, 26, 31, 52-3, 54, 75, 99, 106, 131, 151, 218, 220, 222, 227, 250, 270, 329
Amīyātū'llāh (paper), 53, 54
Amīyātū'llāh (paper), 51. See under *Rūdnāma*
Amīyātū'llāh, 18
Amīyātū'llāh (poet), xxiv
Amīyātū'llāh (paper), 39, 118
Amīyātū'llāh (paper), Anjuman —, 119
Amīyātū'llāh, xxxvii
Amīyātū'llāh Players, xxviii n
Amīyātū'llāh (paper), 21, 23, 26, 29
Amīyātū'llāh, 101
Amīyātū'llāh, xiii, xiv, 4, 8, 12, 18, 21, 26, 31, 41, 47, 47, 56, 63, 70, 74, 78, 100, 106, 120, 121, 127, 134, 136, 145, 147, 149, 150, 189, 190, 204, 210, 223, 238, 260, 261, 317, 322, 327, 328, 329
Amīyātū'llāh (paper), 42, 149
Amīyātū'llāh, Mashhādī Mahmūd —, 149
Amīyātū'llāh See *Seville*
Amīyātū'llāh, 101
Amīyātū'llāh (Ashkabad), 123, 134, 332
Amīyātū'llāh u' *Iffat*, 61, 164
Amīyātū'llāh (paper), 42
Amīyātū'llāh, Mashhādī Mahmūd —, 33
Amīyātū'llāh (Alexander the Great), 217, 272 n

Amīyātū'llāh (papers), 42-3
Amīyātū'llāh (paper), 41, 129
Amīyātū'llāh (paper), 33, 41-2
Amīyātū'llāh, Aqā — (a Jew converted to Islām), 91
Amīyātū'llāh, Hājī Sayyid —, 43
Amīyātū'llāh, 315
Amīyātū'llāh, Muzaffar Khān —, 113
Amīyātū'llāh of Bukhārā (poet), 95
Amīyātū'llāh ("Autocracy," "Despotism")
Dawr : — ("Cycle of —"), 4, —
Amīyātū'llāh ("Minor —"), xiii, 4, 73, 102, 260, 269, 311, 316, 318
Amīyātū'llāh (paper), 40, 145
Amīyātū'llāh (paper), xiii, 24, 40, 42, 324
Amīyātū'llāh, Italians, 326, 327, 330, 331, 332
Amīyātū'llāh ("Moderate," plural *Amīyātū'llāh*)
57, 59, 135, 136, 241
Amīyātū'llāh, 10 n, 11 n, 43, 49, 50, 51, 81, 84, 89, 90, 92, 97, 98, 109, 110, 138, 156, 164-6 See *Muhammād Bāqir Khān and Muḥammad Ḥasan Khān*
Amīyātū'llāh, 84
Amīyātū'llāh u' *Daftar*, 13
Amīyātū'llāh Mulk, Yusuf Khān —, 14, 130
Amīyātū'llāh Mulk, Murtazā Khān, 80
Amīyātū'llāh, 'All-qulī Mirzā, 10 n, 11 n, 14 and n, 50, 95, 164, 166
Amīyātū'llāh Ulama, 122
Amīyātū'llāh College, 35
Amīyātū'llāh (papers), 35
Amīyātū'llāh u' *Kārgarun* (paper), 35
Amīyātū'llāh u' *Tarāqqī*, Party of —, 113
Amīyātū'llāh (papers), 33-5, 37, 42
Amīyātū'llāh u' *Se'adat* (paper), 35, 131
Amīyātū'llāh u' *Islām*, 161 See also *Pan-Islamism*
Amīyātū'llāh (paper), 43-4, 51
Amīyātū'llāh u' *Muḥimma* (paper), 44
Amīyātū'llāh u' *Rūdnā-i Tamaddun* (paper), 44, 64
Amīyātū'llāh (Georgian assasin), 318
Amīyātū'llāh, M —, 325
Amīyātū'llāh, 96
Amīyātū'llāh, Hājī Mirzā — *Tasṭiṭ al*, 99
Amīyātū'llāh *Islām*, 61
Amīyātū'llāh u' *Khāmna'i* (poet), xviii, 293-9
Amīyātū'llāh, 8
Amīyātū'llāh Mirzā — of Qarāja Dagh, 160
Amīyātū'llāh Mirzā — of Tabriz, 7
Amīyātū'llāh Mirzā, Ḥasan Khān —, 113
Amīyātū'llāh (paper), 71
Amīyātū'llāh, Mirzā — of Shiraz, 115-16, 200-4, 315
Amīyātū'llāh, 9, 160
Amīyātū'llāh u' *musattaḥ* (Geographical connections), 148

- Jahán-sháhi Sayyids, 142
Jalá'u'l-'Uyún, 7
 Jalál, M. T. — Yúsuf-záda, 54
Jalálu'd-Dawla, Prince —, 316
 Jalálu'd-Dín Husaynī, 137. See *Mu'ayyidu'l-Ashraf*
 Jalálu'd-Dín of Káshán, Sayyid —, entitled *Mu'ayyidu'l-Islám*, q.v., 28, 73
 Jalálu'd-Dín Mírzá, 163
 Jalálu'd-Dín Rúmī (poet), xxxvi
 Jalíl Khán, Dr —, 42
 Jalíl Muhammad-qulī-záda, 16
 Jálínús (Galen), 295
al-Jamál (newspaper), 23, 24, 69
Jamálíyya (paper), 70
 Jamál, Sayyid — of Afsha, 55
 Jamálu'd-Dín, Sayyid — Afghání, 30, 160, 311
 Jamálu'd-Dín, Sayyid — of Isfahán, 70
Jám-i-Jahán-nimad (paper), 69
Jám-i-Jam, 8, 68, 164
Jám-i-Jamshid (paper), 68
 Jam, Jamshid, 213, 214, 216, 217, 290, 291, 292
 James, Mr —, 319
 Jámi (poet), xv, 277
 Jamshid-záda, 35
al-Jandb (paper), 70
Jangal-i-Mawla (paper), 70
Janīb (paper), 71
 Japan, xix, 163, 192, 193, 253, 255
Jārchi-yi-Millat (paper), 67-8
Jārchi-yi-Waṭan (paper), 68
Jarlāda (= note-book), 14 n.
Jarlāda-i-Kirmán (paper), 69
Jarlāda-i-Millat (paper), 69, 97-8
Jarlāda-i-Tijarat (paper), 69
Jashn-i-Millat ("National Festival"), 313, 314
 Jawād of Tabriz, Sayyid —, 59
 Jawzá, Ḥasan —, 163
 "Jelly-graphy," 21, 22, 25 n.
 Jews, Status of — in Russia, 334
Jihād (Religious war), 334
Jihād-i-Akbar (paper), 23, 71
John Bull's other Island, xix n.
 Joseph (the Patriarch), 201, 203, 301
Jighāyī Lrāber (Armenian paper), 72
 Julfá (on the Araxes), 18 n., 317, 320, 327, 332
 Julfá (of Isfahán), 18 and n., 72
Jung (= magazine), 14 and n.
 Jurisprudence, Treatises on —, 7
 Juwaynī, 'Alá'u'd-Dín 'Alá Malik-i —, xxxv
 "Kablay" (= Karbalá'), 179-82
 Kábul, 24, 102, 169, 171, 183, 230, 231
Kafli'u'd-Dawla, 156
Kakhwá (Syriac paper), 126
 Kalát, 312, 315
 Kamál (College), 128, 299
 Kamál (paper), 60, 128, 300
 Kamál (editor), 60
 Kamál-i-Isfahání (poet), xxxiv
Kamálu'd-Dawla, *Epistles of* —, 20 n.
Kamálu'l-Mulk (artist), 109, 162
 Kámran Mírzá, 138
 Kan (village near Tíhrán), 90, 91
 Karach, 213, 216, 316, 317
 Karáchi, 136, 137, 143
 Karbala, 14 n., 25, 64, 179, 334
 Karím (assassin), 324
 Karím Khán, 159
 Káshán, 8, 18, 67, 125, 213, 215, 323, 325, 326, 329, 331, 332
Káshán (paper), 125
 Káshghar, 254, 256
Káshgíl (papers), 16, 24, 39, 127, 148
Káshif-i-Haqá'iq (paper), 125
 Kasmá'i, Husayn Khán —, 151
Kathleen Ni Houlihan, xxxiii n.
 Káwa (the blacksmith), 223
Kawkib-i-durr-i-yi-Násir (paper), 128, 150
Kawkib-i-Násir (paper), 129
 Kay, Mr —, 328
 Kay (king), 213, 216, 217, 290, 291, 292
 Kayánī dynasty, 68, 213, 214, 216, 290, 291
 Kayúmarth, 68
 Kázarin, 335
 Kázim Khán of Kirmán, 150
 Kázim, Mírzá —, 84, 122, 154, 157
 Kázim of Yazd, Sayyid —, 131
 Kázim-záda, Mírzá —, xvi, xl, 300
Kej Qadburgá, 114
 Kemál Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii
Khabar (newspaper), 15, 75, 80, 114, 118
 Khabayeff (Russian officer), 329
Khabir-i-Mulk, 18 and n.
Khádim-i-Shar'at, Muḥammad Ḥusayn —, 79
 Khalíl (pseudonym of ex-Sháh), 283
 Khalkhál, 139, 183, 185, 199
 Khamsa, 238
 Khán Bahádúr G. M. Munshi, 136
Khán of Lankurán (play), 160
 Kháqání (poet), xxxv, 307
 "Kharáb 'Alí Mírzá," 188
Kháwaristán (paper), xvii, 80
Khayál (paper), 82
Khayr-andish (paper), 83
Khayráḥ Hisán, 165
Khayru'l-Kalám (paper), xiv, 82-3, 87, 101
 Khedive, xviii, xx n.
Khiláfat (paper), 81, 119

- Khiva, 160, 183, 230, 231
 Khurr, 275
Khuldja of Mirzā Jafar Khān, 8
Khuldjatu'l-Hawdidā (first daily news-paper), 13, 80
 Khurāsān, 49, 87, 91, 92, 127, 174, 189, 190, 230, 232, 239, 254, 256, 260, 261, 269, 272, 275, 279
Khurdsan (paper), 80, 250, 269, 270
Khurram (paper), 80
 Khurshid (papers), 81-2
 Khurshid Press (Tihān), 39
 Khutan, 169, 183, 301
Khutut-i-Adamīyat (book), 20 n
 Khuy, 8, 30, 43, 111, 143, 147, 334
Khwand-i-Ahāyil, 58
 Khwansār, 100, 113, 315
 Khwārazm, 160 See *Ahwa*
Afīyat-i-Hisāb (Arithmetic), 157
Kild-i-Suydā (paper), 124, 127
 Kine, Lament of the —, 302-4
Kingurā (paper), xiv, 128
 Kingston, Mr —, 319
 Kipling, Rudyard —, xxxii
 Kirman, 8, 18, 39, 69, 92, 133, 137, 138, 319
Kirmān (paper), 126
 Kirmānshāh, 48, 110, 176, 224, 277, 318
Kirmānshāh (paper), 126
Kisb-i-Ahmad (book), 22, 161
Kisb-i-Ma'dhūr wa'l-Akhār, 49
 Kruloff, I A —, 52
 Krux, Lieut —, 154, 157
 Kūhgaylu (tribe), 325
Kūh-i-Nār (diamond), 245 n
 Kulāh julī, xxv
Kulba-i-Hindī, 61, 164
 Kurdistan, 303
 Kurds, 320
 Kuropatkin, 253, 255
 Labinsky (Cossack) regiment, 313
 Lāhij, 235
 Lāhijān, 101, 144, 153
 Lahore, 277
 Lāhūtī of Kirmānshāh, 224, 227, 228
 Lala bāshī See *Risā qulī Khān*
 Langarud, 239, 322
Lankurdān, *Khān* of —, 160
 Lashā Nashā, 238
 Laylā and Majnun, 251, 251, 282
 le Bon, Gustave —, 130
 Lecoffre, M —, 333
 Lehstān (Poland), 277
 Lemaire, M —, 154-5, 257
 Leroux, 160
 "Lesser Autocracy" or "Tyranny"
 See *Ittibād-i-Saghr*
 Likhoff, Col —, xii n. 4, 220, 221, 315, 316, 318, 319
 Lianozoff (Lanzof), 229, 230, 231, 322
Liberty (J. S. Mill), xxvii
Lisānu'l-Ghayb (paper), 21, 131
Lisānu'l-Mulk, 161 See *Sipār*
 Lavine, K L., 54
Liwd (paper), xv, xvi
 Loan transactions, 313, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 327, 329
Lodhān Akhār (paper), 131
 London, 106, 107, 125, 253, 254
 Louis XVI of France, 87
 Luqman, 92
 Luqmāniyya College, 38, 46
 Abu'l Ma'ālī, 113 See *Abū bardār*, *Sayyid*
 Ma'ālī Library, 86
Ma'drif (papers), 141-2
 al-Ma'arri, Abu'l-'Alī —, 95
Ma'dhūr-i-Sultānī, 7
al-Ma'dhūr wa'l-Akhār, 165
Mabda-i-Taraggh (book), 20 n
 Macedonia, xxvii-xxviii n
Madaniyyat (paper), 137
Madi (paper), 87, 137
 Madīna, al- —, xxvii
Madrasa-i-Kamāl, 128, 199
Madrasa-i-Sa'adat, 103
Madrasa-i-Watan, 126
Maftrūn (Hājja Fathu'llāh), 78
 Maghribī (poet), xxiv
Ma'dhūr and Hishm (book), 20 n
 Mahdī, Hājja Mirzā — of Tabriz, 18
Mahdī Hamidī (paper), 144
 Mahdī Khān (historian), xxxv
 Mahdī Khān *Mukarramu'd-Dawla*, 162
 Mahdī-qulī (assassin), 324
 Mahdī qulī Khān, 114 See *Mu'ayyad-i-Dīwan*
 Mahdī, Sayyid — of Afcha, 53, 54
 Mahdī Khān *Za'mu'd-Dawla* (writer and journalist), i, 18, 78
 Mahdī, Shaykh — of Qum, 133
Mahī gfr, 229
 Mahmūd Afshār the Druggist, 72
 Mahmūd Ghānt-zāda of Salmās, 26, 122, 125
 Mahmūd Igandāni, Mahhādī —, 149
 Mahmūd Khān, 122
 Mahmūd Khān —, 31
 Mahmūd Khān Ashraf-zāda, 29, 121, 199, 300 See *Ashraf-zāda*
 Mahmūd Khān (Chemist), 138
 Mahmūd Khān *Hakīdā-bāshī*, 118
 Mahmūd, Mashhādī — Isfandānī, 33
 Mahmūd Khān *Mushāwiru'l-Mulk*, 163
 Mahmūd Sāmi Pashā al-Dārūdī, xiv, xxvi
 Mahmūd, Shaykh —, of Varāmīn, 321, 326
 Mahmūd Tarzī, 102

- Makhar-i-Qadiri-Hayatin*. 28
Majalla (=magazine). 14 n.
Majalla-Anjuman-i-Ishk-shirya-i-Sat'i.
ibid. 133
Majalla-i-Hayat-i-Turkiya-i-Diniye.
ibid. 133
Majalla-i-Ishk-shirya. 133
Majalla-i-Nurayya (paper). 134
Majalla-i-Tahqiq. 133
Majid (poet). 305-6
Majid-i-Tahiq of Kirman. 39. 127. 135.
 148. 312
Majlis. xii. 4. 5. 12. 13. 23. 24. 26. 28.
 61. 68. 88. 94. 106. 129. 202. 311. 313
Majlis (newspaper). xii. xiv. 13. 23. 25.
 26. 132-3. 186. 313
Majlis-i-Ali (National Council). 319
Majlis-i-Makdumi. 28. 29
Majlis-i-Fiqh. 160
Majlis-i-Magazine. 14 n.
Majlis-i-Magazine (magazine). 13. 134
Majlis-i-Majma'i-i-Bihar-i-Akbar
 ("Trans-Caspian Gazette"). 73. 123.
 134
Majlis. 281. 282
Majlis (paper). 144
Maku. 319
Makayit. 332
Makolm. Sir John —. 160
Makol-i-Sadun (poet). xvii
Makol-i-Kalam. 303-6
Makol-i-Makol-i-Tahiq. 107
Makol-i-Makol-i-Tahiq. 21. 312
Makol-i-Sinuri. 60. 260-89. See
Sinuri
Makom Khan. 18-19. 20 and n. 23.
 24. 34. 116. 125. 162. 311. 312
Mallam. xxxix
 "Mamdali" = Muhammad 'Ali (the ex-
 Shih). 27.
Manchester Guardian. xii. 274. 317.
 330 n.
Manchuria. 223. 225
Manchus. 223. 225
Manjuri's-Sajjad. 120
Manjuri's-Sajjad. 28. 66
Manjuri. 43. 51. 123. 126. 164
Marcus Aurelius. Counsels of —. 161
Marienbad. 283
Mariyeh (College). 142
Mariyeh (paper). 135. 142
Mariyeh-i-Tahiq (paper). 143
Masnetti. xxxix
Marling. Mr —. 312
Marques Bey Sumayka. xxxii
Masnetti. xxi. xxii
Masneti-i-Hayat. 161
Masnet. 238
Masnet-i-Masnet. 161
Mashhad. xiii. xiv. xvi. 4. 8. 26. 38. 39.
 49. 55. 56. 64. 79. 80. 81. 117. 119.
 124. 127. 143. 149. 150. 163. 179. 218.
 238. 260. 269. 270. 272. 275. 277. 285.
 300. 336
 "Mashhad". 109
Mashhad-i-Bi-patun (paper). 140
Mashhad (paper). 140
Mash. Mirza — Turakani. 145
Masjid-i-Marwi. 186
Masjid-i-Shih. 312
Masjid-i-Sipahsalar. 312
Masjid Khin. Hajji Mirza —. 145
Masjid Khwaj — (poet). See *Imam*
Masjed Mirza. See *Imam's-Sajjad*
Masjed-i-Shukri. 35
Masjed Khin. 163
Materialists. Refutation of —. 160
Masjed-i-Sajjad. "Abd-i-Hamid Khin".
 15. 117
Masjed-i-Sajjad. 163
Mawlawi (editor). 37
Mawlawi-i-Tahqiq. 79
Mimandarin. 44. 138. 229. 240. 244.
 246. 325. 326
Mizbar (paper). 141
Mecca. 141. 170. 237
Mizbar-i-Karim (poem). 307
Mizbar-i-Masjed. 162
Mizbar-i-Sajjad (book). 18 n.
Mizbar-i-Sajjad (newspaper). 15. 29. 74.
 148
Mill. J. S. —. xxvii
Milligan. Alice —. xxxii n.
Mills. Dr L. H. —. 304
Minara Khinim. 232
Ministry of the Press (or of Publications).
 11 n. 43. 49. 51. 81. 84. 88. 109. 145
Ministry of Sciences. 11 n.
Minuchin. 279
Mirabau. 118
Mirabau's-Sajjad (paper). 137
Mirabau's-Sajjad. 162
Mirabau's-Sajjad. 162
Mirabau's-Sajjad = *Mirabau's-Sajjad*
 (paper). 138
Murkhwind. 160
Murab (newspaper). 68. 138
Murab. 40. See *Murab*
Murab
Murab. 162
Murab (paper). 140
Mit Ghamr. xix
Mit (Armenian paper). 144
Mit (paper). 144
Mit-i-Murab (book). 17
 "Moderates". 26. 29. 65. 119. 222.
 See *Mit-i-Murab*
Murab Egypt by Lord Cromer. xxxi
 Mohammed 'Ali. editor of the *Delhi*
Central. xxviii n.

- Mohère, 161
 Mongolia, 334
 Mongols, xxv, 8 *ad calc.*
 Montholon, Square —, 328
 Montpensier, Mademoiselle 'de —, 22, 165
 Moore, Mr W. A. —, 248, 317, 323, 329
 Morel, Dr —, 17 and n
 Morier, Sir John —, 22, 160, 188
 Morley, Lord —, 334
 Mornard, M. —, 305, 330, 331, 335
 Morocco, xiv, 2 *ad calc.*, 258-9
 Moscow, 7
 Mosev, 293
 Mosul (Mawṣil), 254, 256
Mu'allafat, xxxii
Mu'allafat-i Dawla, 20 n
Mu'awwaz-i Dawla, 322, 328
Mu'ayyad (paper), 22, 144
Mu'ayyid (editor), 37
Mu'ayyid-i-Dawla, 214
Mu'ayyid-i-Husayn, 70
Mu'ayyid-i-Ashraf, 137
Mu'ayyid-i-Islam, Sayyid Jalāl-i-Dun, editor of *Maḥabbi'l-Maṭin*, q v, 28, 73, 74
Mu'ayyid-i-Mamalik, 59, 93, 114
Mu'awwaz-i-Saltana, 333
Muḥab, 'Abdu'l-'Alī of Tihān, 21 n, 87, 137, 292
Mudabbir-i Mamalik of Hirand, 63, 64, 86
Mudarris-i-Farf (paper), 135
Mudr-i-Dawla, 103
Mufakkhir-i-Mulk, 217, 319
Mufarrir-i-Qulub (papers), 136, 143
Muḥammad (papers), 39, 127, 135, 148
Muḥammad-i-Yazd (paper), 135
 Muhammad 'Abduh, Shaykh — (late Mufī of Egypt), xix
 Muhammad, Dr — of Kirmānshāh, 156, 164
 Muhammad Khān, son of Mahmud Khān *Farhang-i-Mamalik*, 122
 Muhammad Khān Qājār, Mīrzā —, *Sipāhshār*, 14 n See *Sipāhshār*
 Muhammad al Mahdī, 166
 Muhammad, Mīrzā — of Khurāsān, 77, 146
 Muhammad, Mīrzā — of Qazwīn, 21
 Muhammad, Mīrzā — of Tihān, 152
 Muhammad, Mullā —. See *Nadīm-i-Sulṭān*
 Muhammad, Sayyid — Shabstarī, 52, 75, 106, 131. See *Abu's Zayd* under Z
 Muhammad, Sayyid — Tabātabā'i, 13, 132, 312
 Muhammad, Sayyid — of Hamadān, 45
 Muhammad, Sayyid — of Yazd, 66
 Muhammad, Hājī Sayyid — the banker, 68
 Muhammad Khān, Sayyid —, 40 See *Muḥandus-i-Mamalik*
 Muhammad Shāh Qājār, 38, 310
 Muhammad 'Alī Shāh (or — — Mīrzā before accession and after deposition), xii n, xiii, xvii, 4, 13, 15 n, 16 n, 30, 35, 41, 71, 82, 87, 94, 116, 127, 139, 179, 187, 199, 200, 204, 216, 218, 220, 223, 227, 241, 242, 243, 244, 246-8, 260, 262, 264, 280, 283, 308, 311, 313, 318, 320, 326, 329, 330, 331, 332, 336
 Muhammad 'Alī 'Abdu'l-Manaf zāda, 111
 Muhammad 'Alī of Duvul 86 See *Bahjat*
 Muhammad 'Alī of Isfahān, 86 See *Dā'i Isfān*
 Muhammad 'Alī Khān "Islāmābādī," 62
 Muhammad 'Alī Khān of Tabriz, son of Hājī Mīrzā 'Abdu'lāh of Ahuy, 164
 Muhammad 'Alī Khān "Tarbiyat" of Tabriz (the author of the original of this work), ix, xi, xxxiv, 6, 82, 126, 130, 148, 163
 Muhammad 'Alī Khān (assassinated in 1910), 21 n
 Muhammad 'Alī (proprietor of *Nu-muriya*), 149
 Muhammad 'Alī Hasan zāda, 128
 Muhammad 'Alī Khān See *Zakā'u'l-Mulk*
 Mohammad 'Alī, Shaykh —, 55
 Muhammad Amin of Baku — See *Rasā'id*
 Muhammad Bāqir of Bawand in Fārs, called *Ibrāhīm* *ṣān Mu'allaf* (poet and prophet), 168
 Muhammad Bāqir Khān, 81, 109 See *Fitmadat-i Saltana*
 Muhammad Baqir Khān of Tangustān, 145
 Muhammad Bāqir Khān, Shaykh —, son of Aqā yī Najafī of Isfahān, 31
 Muhammad Hasan Khān, 43, 45 See *Sam'i-d Dawla* and *Fitmadat-i Saltana*
 Muhammad Hasan Mahmūdī, xxxi n
 Muhammad Hasan of Sirjān, 65
 Muhammad Husayn (alias adopted by ex Shāh), 243, 245
 Muhammad Husayn, Hājī —, 70
 Muhammad Husayn of Isfahān, 69
 Muhammad Husayn Aḥmad-i Shar'i'at, 79
 Muhammad Husayn Khān *Mushir-i-Dawla*, 14 n See also *Sipāhshār*
 Muhammad Husayn Khān See *Sipāhshār*
 Muhammad Husayn Khān See *Zakā'u'l-Mulk*
 Muhammad Husayn *Ra'im-i-Tujār*, 129

- Muhammad Ja'far, 137, 143
 Muhammad Kázim, Mullá —, 334
 Muhammad Rizá of Bushire, 43
 Muhammad Rizá of Kalhur (calligraphist), 49
 Muhammad Rizá of Shíráz, Sayyid —, 40, 114, 138, 139. See also *Musáwát*
 Muhammad Rizá b. Isma'il of Rasht, 2 n.
 Muhammad Sádiq of Mashhad (Persian Consul at Karáchi in 1885), 137, 143
 Muhammad Sádiq of Mashhad, 55
 Muhammad Sádiq of Qum, 48
 Muhammad Sádiq Khán. See *Adibul-Mamálík*
 Muhammad Sádiq Khán of Tabriz, 81-2
 Muhammad Sádiq-i-Tabátábá'i (son of Sayyid Muhammad-i-Tabátábá'i the *Mujtahid*), 13, 132
 Muhammad Sádiq of Yazd, 103, 135
 Muhammad Šafi Khán *Názimul-'Ulúm*, 158
 Muhammad Tāhir, Áqá — (editor of the *Akhbar*), 17, 36
 Muhammad Tāhir Mirzá, 156, 161
 Muhammad Taqi of Ahar, 9
 Muhammad Taqi of Isfahán, Hájji Shaykh —. See *Najaf*, *Áqá-yi-*
 Muhammad Taqi of Niráq, 103
 Muhammad Taqi of Shíráz, 32
 Muhammad Taqi of Yazd, 37
 Muhammad Tawfiq of Bašra, Sayyid —, 102, 112
 Muhammad Ziyá'u'd-Dín, 113
Muhandisu'l-Mamálík, 40
Muhandisu'l-Mulk, Rizá Khán, 158
Muhandisu's-Sultán, Asadu'lláh Khán, 158
Muhasibu'd-Dawla, Áqá Khán, 158
Muhtashamu's-Saltana, 327, 328
Mu'tnu'l-Islám of Khwánsár, 100
Mu'tnu'l-'Ulám of Isfahán, 150
 Muir, Sir W. —, xxxi
Mu'irzu's-Sultán, 324
Mujáhidín (National Volunteers), 153, 205, 315
Mujáhid, 119. See *Áqá*, *Mirzá* — of *Isfahán*
Mujáhid (paper), 26, 32, 75, 131-2
Mujallisu's-Sultán, 220, 221, 243, 245
Mujiru'd-Dawla, 'Alí Muhammad Khán, 51, 90
Mujtahids, 64, 73
Mukarramu'd-Dawla, 162
Mukhbiri'd-Dawla, 84, 155
Mukhbiri's-Saltana, 323
Mullá u. Millat (paper), 74
 Mullá Áqá, 166. See *'Abdu'l-Wahháb of Qazvin*
 "Mullá Nádán," 188
Mullá Nasru'd-Dín (comic illustrated paper), xl, 16, 23, 116
Mu'min-záda, Sayyid Hasan —, 57
Mumtazu'd-Dawla, 315, 321, 328
Mumtazu's-Saltana, 334
Munajjim-báshí (Chief Astrologer), 155
 Munkir (angel), 192, 193
Munsha'át (Letters) of *Amir Nizám*, 162
Muntazam-i-Násirí (book), 10, 89, 165
 Muqaddam family of Marágha, 43, 51
Muqtadir Nizám, 217, 315
 Murádábád (Deccan), 79
 Muridloff, Khwája Qásim —, 54
 Murtazá Khán *'Izzadu'l-Milla*, xvii, 80
 Murtazá-yi-Sharíf, 122
 Murtazá-qulí Khán Qajár, 59, 114. See *Mu'ayyidu'l-Mamálík*
Musáwát (College), 143
Musáwát (paper), xiv, 23, 25, 40, 114, 138
Musawwar (paper), 140
 Musawwir 'Alí ('Alí Akbar Khán), 134
Musháviru'l-Mulk, Mahmúd Khán —, 163
Mushtru'd-Dawla, Muhammad Husayn Khán, 14 n., 159
Mushtru'd-Dawla, Nasru'lláh Khán, 164, 313, 314
Mushtru'd-Dawla (present), 328, 333
Mushtru'l-Mamálík, 103
Mushtru's-Saltana, 220, 221, 262, 320
 Muslim Zawín-záda, Sayyid —, 147
 Muštáfá Kámil Páshá, xxi, xxiii
 Muštáfá, Mirzá —, Ashtiyání, 319
 Muštáfá, Mirzá — Shaykhu'l-Islám, 139
 Muštáfá, Sayyid — of Tíhrán, 46
Musta'li Sháh the Wizard (play), 160
Mustasháru'd-Dawla, Mirzá Yúsuf Khán of Tabriz, 20, 105, 122, 156, 160, 321, 328
Mustasháru's-Saltana, 333
Mustawfi'l-Mamálík, 48, 324, 325
Mu'tamad-i-Kháqán, 327, 329
Mu'tamadu'd-Dawla, Farhád Mirzá —, 159
Mu'tamadu'd-Dawla. See *'Abdu'l-Wahháb*
Mu'tamadu'l-Islám of Rasht, 34, 153
Mu'tamamu'l-Mulk, Husayn Khán, 164, 334
 Mutanabbí (poet), 280 n.
Mutarjimu's-Saltana, 'Alí Khán —, 158
Mu'tazidu'l-Atibbá, 65
Muwaggaru's-Saltana, 321
 Muẓaffar b. Ibráhm (Egyptian press), 95
 Muẓaffar Khán Isma'il-záda, 113
 Muẓaffarí College, 145
Muẓaffarí (paper), 140-1
 Muẓaffaru'd-Dín Sháh, xii, 9, 12, 22, 51, 91, 109, 312, 313
 — *Travels of* —, 162

Muzayyinu'd-Dawla, Mirzā 'Alī Akbar
Khan *Nagqāsh-bāshā*, 158

Abū Nadhīhāra, 63

Nadīm-u-Sultān (*Nadīm-bāshā*), Mullā
Muhammad, 11 n, 88, 90, 145

Nādir Shah, 199, *History of* —, xxxv, 162

Nā'ib-u-Saltāna (Mirzā Abū'l-Qāsim
Khān *Nāsmu'l-Mulk*, 9 v.), 243, 244 n

Najaf, 14 n, 25, 73, 74, 131, 327, 334

Najaf (paper), 147

Najaf 'Alī, 9

Najaf-i-Bannā, 239, 240

Najafī, 'Abdu'r-Rahīm of Yazd —, 78

Najafī, Aqā-yi —, 31

Najaf-qulī Khān, 17

Najaf-qulī Khān, *Qā'im-maqāmī*, 38

Najaf (papers), 146-7

Najaf-i-Watan (paper), 147

Najaf-āzāda, 'Abdu'r-Rahīm, 156

Najm-i-Bikhtār (paper), 39, 147

Najmu'd-Dawla, Hājji —, 61, 62, 66,
154-5, 157

Nakhjuwān, 16, 324

Nakir (angel), 193

Nāla-i-Millat (paper), 40, 64, 76, 145.
See also *Mirzā Aqā of Tabriz*

Nāma-i-Dinshikharan, 165

Nāma-i-Hayfat (paper), 146

Nāma-i-Khusrawān, 163

Nāma-i-Watan (paper), 146

Napoleon the Great, 164, 253, 255

Nagqāsh-bāshā, Abū'l-Hasan Khān, 10 n,
11 and n, 16, ■

Nagqāsh-bāshā, 'Alī Akbar Khān, 158

Najsh-i-Jahān (paper), 149

Najsh (paper), 24, 145

Nāshkh-i-Tawdrikh, 161

Nāsm-i-Shukr (paper), xiv, xvii, 24,

148-9, 181, 185, 187, 190, 191, 194,

196, 198, 199, 204, 206, 207, 212, 216,

222, 229, 234, 239, 240, 241, 246

Nāsm-i-Khusraw, 9

Nāsm (paper), 24, 145

Nāsm-u'd-Dawla (*Qusdmi*), 329

Nāsmu'd-Dīn Shāh, 10, 12, 14 n, 17, 22,

49, 91-2, 99, 105, 138, 165, 310, 311

— *Travels of* —, 162

Nāsmu'l-Mulk (the present Regent), 162,

243, 244 n, 314, 315, 310, 325, 327, 328

Nāsmu'sh-Shahād, Mirzā 'Alī Agha of

Shirāz, 101

Abd Nasr i-Fārahānī, 89

Nāsmu'd-Dīn, Mullā — (paper), 116, 186

See also *Mullā Nasru'd-Dīn*

Nasru'llāh Khān, 129

Nasru'llāh Khān *Murshidu'd-Dawla*, 164

Nasru'llāh, Sayyid —, 321

Nāsm (paper), 331

National Assembly See *Majlis*

"National Festival," 313, 314

"National Victory," 313, 318

National Volunteers See *Majshidin*

Naus, M —, 323

Naw-Bahār (paper), 23, 60, 149-50, 160,
276-80

Nawbarān, 321

Naw-i-Bashar (paper), 150

Naw rūz (papers), 128, 150

Nawruzoff, 324

Nawwāl. See *Husayn-qulī Khān*

Nayyar-i-A'zam (paper), 150

Nayyuru'l-Mulk, 155, 156

Nāsmu'd-Dawla See *Malkom Khān*

Nāsmu'l-Islām of Kermān, xxxiii, 128,
150, 162, 310

Nāsmu'l-'Ulām, 'Alī Khān —, 155

Nāsmu'l-'Ulām, Muhammad 'Alī Khān,
155

Nāsmu's-Zikrān, 63

Nāsmu's (paper), 31, 149

Nehon, Lord —, 198

Neratoff, M —, 327

Nestorian Christians, 8 *ad calc.* See also
under *Syriac*, *Syrian*

Nen, Mr —, 331

Nicholson, Sir Arthur —, 323, 325, 327

Nicolas, Alphonse —, 155

Nicolas, I B —, 154-5, 157

Nid-i-Yi Islām (paper), 54, 110, 147-8

Nid-i-Yi Janub (paper), 148

Nid-i-Yi-Rash (paper), 147

Nid-i-Yi Watan (newspaper), xiii, xiv, 13,
39, 127, 148, 313

Nihawand (Nehvend), 314

Nihyatu'l-Hisāb (Arithmetic), 158

Nile, xxviii, xxxi, xxx

Ni'matu'llāh of Isfahān, Sayyid —, 76

Nisāb (of Abd Nasr i-Fārahānī), 89

Nisāb (of Abd Zafar i-Fārahānī), 88

Nish ("Sting"), *nom de guerre* of Rasu-
l-zāda, 9 v

Nishāti (poet), *Diwān* of —, 8

Nizāmī i-Aruz of Samarqand, xxxi

Nisām-nāma (Constitution), 51

Nisām-u'l-'Ulām, Mirzā Rāfi', 151

Nisām-u's-Saltāna, 315, 329

de Noorman, Baron Louis —, 17

Novoe Vremya, 325, 330, 333, 335

Nukhbat-i-Siphir, 161

Nūr (in Mazandaran), 44

Nūrī, Shaykh i —, 117, 211, 224 See

Faizullāh, *Shaykh* —

Nuru'llāh Yāqānī, 143

Nūshirwān, 217, 290, 291

Nusratu's-Sultān, 158

Odessa, 220, 243, 245, 281, 320, 326

'Othmān, Hoose of —, 21

Ottoman Consulate, 40

- Ottoman Turks, xxxvi-xxxix, 21, 187,
188, 189, 240, 324
Outlook (paper), 333
- Pan-Islamism, 73, 162
Panj-dih, 168
Panoff, 68, 137, 317
Paris, xvii, xviii, 42, 65, 106, 122, 253,
255, 292, 293, 295, 325, 328, 334
Parthians, History of —, 165
Parwana (paper), 57
Parwarish (College), 85
Parwarish (newspaper), xiv, 18, 23, 28,
58-9, 66-7
Parwiz, Khusrav —, 280
Paskhan, 238
Passek, M. —, 321
Passport system introduced into Persia,
12 and n.
Patrie, La — (newspaper), 16, 131
Payambar-i-Bakhtar (paper), 59, 147
Paykar (paper), 60
Periods, historical, in recent history of
Persia, 3-5
Persia Committee, 317, 330
Persian-American Education Society, 59
Persia Society, xi and n., xv, 332
Peter the Great, 253, 255; History of —,
9, 159
Pharaoh, 264, 267
Pila-suwár (Balasowar, Belyasuvarki),
199, 320
Pinnock, Wm. (Geography of —), 160
Pirúz nigáris-i-Pársi, 163
Pishawar, 238
Plevna, 168
Pokhitanoff, M. —, 325, 331, 332
Poklevski-Kozieleff, 320, 326
Polak, Dr —, 154, 157
Poland, 277
Police Magazine, 134
Political parties in Persia, formation
of —, 26, 40
Pontius Pilate, 237
Post established, 12
Potato, Treatise on —, 161
Potsdam, 325, 326
Press Laws, xxviii n., 139
Printers' strike in Tihrán, xii, 35-6
Printing, Introduction of — into Persia,
7 et seqq.
Progressives, 71
Prussia, 192, 193
Púls-i-Irán (paper), 59, 93, 114
Púr-i-Dáwúd, xviii, 289-95
- Qá'ání, xxxv
Qábús, Gunbud-i —, 296, 297
Qafqáziyya, 214. See *Caucasus*
Qá'im-maqám, Mírzá Abu'l-Qásim of
Farahán (Prime Minister to Muhammad
Sháh), 38
Qá'im-maqámi Sayyids, 38
Qajar Dynasty, 310
Qájáriyya (paper), 124
Qálat Shahrárd (Syriac paper), 124
Qámis (dictionary), 295, 297
Qanbar, 198
Qand-i-Pársi (paper), 125
Qánun (newspaper), xiv, 18, 21, 22, 24,
58, 125, 312
Qarábágh, 39
Qarája-dagh, 160
Qásim-i-Akhbár (paper), 124-5
Qásim Khán of Tabriz, 115
Qásim Muridloff, Khwája —, 54
Qásim Khán, 162. See *Nápiri'l*.
Abu'l-Qásim Khán of Hamadán, 124
Mulá
Abu'l-Qásim Khán of Hamadán, 124
Abu'l-Qásim, Mírzá —, *Imám-Jum'a*,
220-2
Abu'l-Qásim, Mírzá —. See *Ziyá'u'l*.
Ulamá
Abu'l-Qásim, Mírzá —, 125
Abu'l-Qásim, Mírzá —, of Farahán. See
Qá'im-Maqám
Abu'l-Qásim, Shaykh —, 142
Abu'l-Qásim of Tabriz, 140
Qasru'd-Dúbára, xix
Qazwín, 8, 16, 20, 87, 125, 146, 152, 153,
190, 191, 213, 215, 230, 231, 232, 233,
239, 240, 272, 317, 318, 320, 321, 322,
325, 327, 334
Qazwín (newspaper), 125
Qipcháq, 168, 171
Qirwáms, 329
Qirwáms-i-Saltana, 324
Quadt, Baron —, 324
Qubád, 292
Qúchán, Girls of —, 174-9, 190
"Questioning of the Tomb," 190
Qum, xvii, 48, 133, 213, 215, 216,
xxii n., xxiv n., xxvii n.
Qur'an, xxii n., 205, 222, 290
7, 8, 160, 192-3, 205, 222, 290
Qurbán 'Alí, Mullá —, 273, 300
- Rabino, ix-xii, xiv, xxxix, 2, 3
Rabi'-záda, Háshim Aqá —,
Ra'd (paper), xiii, 87
Rafá'il Mírzá —, 9, 160
Rafá'il, Háji Mírzá —, 162
Rahbar-i-Irdn-i-Naw, 53, 90
Ráh-i-Khayál (paper), 86-7
Rahim Khán Chalbáhlú of
30, 221-2, 227, 228, 273, 274,
320, 321, 327, 331
Rahnuma (paper), 99-100
Ra'isu'l-Atibbá. See *'Alh*
Ra'isu'l-Iḥkám, 79. See
of Tabriz, and *Za'im*

- Rakh-h (Kustam's horse), 217
 Rakuza, Col —, 313
 Rashid-i-Watwât (poet), xxvii
Rashid-i-Mulk, 321, 330
Rashid's Sultan, 247, 248, 286, 325, 326
 Rasht, x, xii, xiv, xvii, 2, 4, 8, 26, 34, 35, 37, 44, 46, 47, 63, 64, 74-5, 78, 82, 83, 85, 86, 101, 102, 115, 126, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 144, 146, 147, 148, 150, 153, 182, 204, 210, 213, 214, 215, 238, 261, 311, 316, 317, 320, 324, 327, 333, 334, 335, 336 and *passim*
 Rasul zâdâ, Muhammad Amin —, 52, 53, 329
 Rawlinson's *History of Sassanians*, 165
Rauzat-i-Safî, 160
Rauzat-i-Safî-yi Nâsirî (history), 20 n
 Ray (= Tihirân), 244, 246
Reign of Terror in Tabriz, by E. G. Browne, xxviii n, 335
Reisebuch des lördlichen Beg, 164
 Reuter's Agency, 14
 Revolution See *Inqilâb*. Turkish —, 316
Revolution, History of Persian —, by E. G. Browne, xii, xxviii n, xl, 18 n, 68, 74 n, 112, 245, 274 n, 310, 311, 318 n
Revue du Monde Musulman, xi
 Richard, M —, 124-5, 128
 Rijâ'î-zadê Ekrem Bey (Turkish poet), xxviii
 Rizâ, Âqâ — of Tabriz (printer), 8
 Rizâ b. Ahmad of Niz (journalist), 44
 Rizâ, Dr —, 126
 Rizâ, Hâjî Sayyid — (journalist), 68
 Rizâ, Imam —, Shrine of —, xvi, 124, 127, 170, 336 See *Mashhâd*
 Rizâ Khân Bigshlû of Qazvin, 163
 Rizâ Khân, *Muhandis-i-Mulk*, 128
 Rizâ Khân Tabâtabâ'i of Nâ'in, 66
 Rizâ Khân "Tarbiyat," 29
 Rizâ, Mirzâ —, 9
 Rizâ, Mirzâ — (Principal of Farwâsh College), 85
 Rizâ, Mirzâ — of Kirmân (assassin of Nasirû'd Dîn Shâh), 311
 Rizâ-qulî Khân (Principal of the *Dîru'l-Funûn* College), 51, 155
 Rizâ qulî Khân *Lala-bâshî*, 155, 156, 160
 Riza Tevfîq, Dr —, xxvi, xxviii, 307
 Rizâ zâdâ, Hâjî Âqâ —, 111
Rizwân (book), 20 n
Robinson Crusoe, 164
 Romans, xxi
 Rome, 317
 Roosevelt, Mr T. —, xv, xxviii-xxv
 Ross, Miss —, 332
 Rouget de l'Isle, xxi
- Rudagi (poet), xxiv
 Rûd i Sar, 238
 Rudyard Kipling, xxviii
 Rubî See *Ahmad, Shaykh of* — *Kirmân*
Rûhu'l-Amin (paper), 87
Rûhu'l-Quds (paper), 23, 87-8, 314
 Rum, 92, 301
 "Rushdiyya," Hâjî Mirzâ Hasan —, 21 n, 117, 144
 Russian Bank, 221, 255-9, 319
 Russian Government, 4, 13 n, 105, 197, 193, 227, 238, 239, 250, 329, 330
 Russian Legation, 31, 53, 149, 217, 316, 317, 318, 326, 328, 229, 330, 333, 336
 Russian Loans, 28 See also *Loan Transactions*
 Russian Missions, 8 n
 Russian writers, 51
 Russians, xviii, 21 n, 40, 43, 68, 121, 124, 127, 134, 137, 149, 169, 170, 175, 220, 221, 227, 240, 241, 245, 247, 253-7, 272, 274 n, 277, 279, 280, 284, 285, 295, 296, 299, 320
 Russians in Tabriz, xii, xxviii n, xxxvii, 2, 4, 28, 41-2, 60-1, 75, 111, 121, 123, 214, 230, 231, 311, 316, 317, 318, 320, 323, 330, 331, 334, 335, 336
 Rustam, 229, 231
Rûznama i Dawlat i-'Aliyya i Iran (paper), 10 n, 11 and n, 92-3, 99
Rûznama i Dawlat (paper), 11 and n, 12, 49, 93, 95, 96, 97
Rûznama i Ghaybî (paper), 21
Rûznama i Hâkimul-Mamalik (paper), 91-2
Rûznama-i-'Ilmi (paper), 11 n, 14 and n, 50, 93, 94-5, 97
Rûznama i-'Imariya i Dawlat i-'Aliyya i Iran (paper), 14 and n, 95-6
Rûznama-i Iran (paper), 11 n See *Iran*
Rûznama i-Irdn i Sultânî (paper), 11 n, 51, 88-91
Rûznama i-Millat i Iran (paper), 96, 97
Rûznama i-Millat (paper), 11, 50, 93, 95, 96-7
Rûznama i-Millî (paper), 46, 69, 97-8
Rûznama-i-Nizâmî (paper), 14 n, 98, 128
Rûznama -2 Rasmî-2-Dawlat-i-Iran (paper), 11, 91-4
Rûznama i Shaykh Fawz'ullah (paper), 94
Rûznama i Tabriz (paper), 91
Rûznama-i-Waqfiyya-i-'Ilfiyya, 10, 11 n, 12 n, 68, 91, 93, 98-9
Ryeh (Russian paper), 317
 Sa'âdat (papers), 103, 196
 Sahâ (poet), xxv
 Sahzawâr, 243, 245

- Saddāḡat* (paper), 115
Sad Khitāba (book), 20 n.
Saddī-yi-Īrān (newspaper), 17
Saddī-yi-Rasht (paper), xiv, 115
 Sa'dī, Kulliyāt of —, xxxv, xxxvi, 9, 264, 266, 269
 Šādiq Khān of Farāhān, 37, 88. See *Adhū'l-Mamālik*
 Šādiq, Mullā — *Fakhrū'l-Islām*, 61
Šādīqū'l-Mulk, 336
 Šadrā (Secretary of Armenian Agency), 137
 Sa'du'd-Dawla, 4, 99, 146, 220, 221, 314, 320
Safī'u'l-Mamālik, 145
Safar-nūma-i-Khivārazm, 160
 Safaroff, 'Alt-qui Khān —, 15, 27, 35, 44
 Saffī (Morocco), x
 Saffī 'Alī Shāh, 134
Safīna (=note-book), 14 n.
Safīna-i-Ghawwadsa (book), 130
Safīna-i-Najāt (paper), 103
Safīna-i-Tātibī (book), 22, 161
Sahhāf-bāshī, 146
Sāhil-i-Najāt, 101
Sahrā, by Hāmid Bey, xxxvii
 Sa'id-Ruete, Herr R. —, 322
 Sa'id of Salmās, Mirzā —, 112
Sa'īdu'l-Mamālik, Abū'l-Hasan Khān, 143
Sa'īdu's-Sultān, 33
Sa'id-zāda, 103
 St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327
Salām 'alaykum (paper), 104
Sālar-nāma (poem), xxxiii, 164
Sāldrū'd-Dawla, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336
 Sālīh of Shīrāz, Mirzā —, 8
 Sālīm, Shaykh —, 336
 Salmās, 56, 111, 112, 143, 327, 334
Sāl-nāma (year-book), 11 n., 22, 156, 164, 166
Salsabīl (paper), 104
Salṭanat-dāda, 215
 Šamād Khān *Shujā'u'd-Dawla*, 123, 221, 317
 Sāmān, House of —, xxxiv
 Samarqand, 170, 173, 230, 231
 Samnān, xvii, 286
Šamzāmū's-Sāfāna, 210, 220, 248, 261, 317, 324, 333
 Sanā'i (poet), xxxv
Sanī'i-Hazrat, 315, 319
Sanī'u'd-Dawla, Muḥammad Hasan Khān (afterwards *ʿImādū's-Sāfāna*, q.v.), 11 n., 50, 95, 138
Sanī'u'd-Dawla, Murtazā-qui Khān, 313, 319, 322, 328, 329
Sanī'u'l-Mulk Abū'l-Hasan Khān, 10 n., 11 and n.
- Sanna, James —, 65. See *Abū Nadh-dhāra*
 Sarakhs, 254, 256
Sardār-i-As'ad (Bakhtiyārī), 210, 219, 220, 223, 243, 244, 273, 316, 319, 322, 324, 329, 333, 334
Sardār-i-Humāyūn, 141
Sardār-i-Jang, 103, 135
Sardār-i-Kull, 138
Sardār-i-Mangūr, 102, 103
Sardār-i-Millī, 210. See *Sattār Khān*
Sardār-i-Muḥiyy, 244, 246, 248
Sardār-i-Muḥtasham, 333
Sardār-i-Nugrat, 138
 Sāsānian Dynasty, 68, 165
 Sattār Khān, 40, 219, 220, 223, 243, 245, 273, 316, 317, 318, 322, 324, 336
 Sāwa, Lake of —, 300
Sawād-kūh, 331
Sāwujbulāgh, 189, 190
Sayyidū'l-Akḥbār (paper), 26, 28, 104-6
 Sazonoff, M. —, 326, 327, 334
 Schefer, M. Charles —, 160
 Schindler, Gen. Sir A. Houtum —, xl, 154
 Schindler, Mr —, 333
 Schlimmer, Dr J. L. —, 157
 Seligmann Loan, 323, 326
 Seville, 301
Shab-nāma, 21, 108, 188, 300
 Shaddād, 202, 204
Shafaq (paper), 28, 56, 111, 122
 Shaft, 238
 Shāh 'Abdu'l-'Azīm, 24, 94
 Shāhābād, 316, 318
Shāhīnshāhī (paper), 107
Shāhnāma, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxv, 9, 164
 Shāh-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325
Shāh-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe, 183, 185
 Shahr-i-Naw, 213, 216
 Shāhrūd, 286, 330, 331
Shajara-i-khabltha-i-Kayf (paper), 108
Shakar (paper), 111
 Shalmān, 238
Shams (paper), xiv, 112
Shamsu'l-'Imāra, 96
Shamsu'sh-Shu'arā, 96
Shams-i-Tālib (paper), 112, 163
Shamsu'l-'Ulamā of Tabriz, 41
 Shapshāl, 180, 181, 195, 196
Sharaf (paper), 16, 24, 107, 109-10
Sharāfat (paper), 16, 23, 24, 107, 109; — (library), 109
 Sharīf-zāda, Sayyid Hasan —, 112
Sharq (paper), xii, xiv, 23, 24, 26, 54-5, 110-11, 148, 323
Sharq-i-Rūs (paper), 23
 Shaw, Mr Bernard —, xix
 Shawish. See *'Abdu'l-'Azīz*
 Shawql Bey (poet), xviii, xxx n.

- Shaykh* (paper), 16, 113
Shaykhī, 235, 236
Shaykh Chughundar (paper), 16, 57, 113
Shaykhū'l Mamūlik, 133
Shaykhū'l-Mulk, 65
Shaykh u Wasir (book), 18 a
Shaykhū'r-Ra'is, Hajji —, 162
Shem (Sām), xxviii, xxix
Shihab (poet), xxv
Shinasi (Turkish writer), xxviii
Shipley, Mr —, 336
Shirāz, 8, 12, 31, 32, 36, 47, 78, 79, 84, 113, 120, 147, 238, 311, 322, 329, 337, 334
Shirāz (newspaper), 113
Shirkat-i-Tab' u Kurūsh, 126
Shirr-i-Wirr (section in *Tashkīq*), 62
Shu'd'n'i-Saltana, 330, 331, 332, 336
Shuj'd'u'd-Dawla, 'Amad Khan —, 123, 221, 317, 318, 335, 336
Shukrullāh, Mirza —, *Shakhrū'l-Kutūb*, 305
Shumaysa i Landanīyya, 169
Shūr'd-yi-Baladī (paper), 119
Shūr'd-yi Irān (paper), 112
Shurida (poet), xviii
Shuster, Mr W. Morgan —, 240, 250-2, 304, 311, 318 n, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335
Shuturban quarter of Tabriz See *Derwesh*
Siberia, 318
Sicle, de —, 330
Sikhāt (paper), 114
Sikandar (paper), 104
Silustria (Turkish pl.), xxviii
Silvester, Dr —, 129
Sind, 136, 143
Sipahdār, 51, 206-7, 210, 212, 217, 219, 220, 223, 243, 244, 267, 273, 316, 317, 319, 320, 322, 324, 328, 329, 330, 333
Sipahdār, Muhammad Husayn Khan, 11 n, 14 n, 50, 98, 138; Muhammad Khān Qajār, 14 n
Sipahr, 161. See *Lisān'ul Muḥ*
Sirājū'd-Din, 47
Sirājū'l-Akhdār (paper), 24, 102
Sirāṭū'l-Mustaqīm (paper), 115
Sirāṭū'l-Samī'ī (paper), 115
Sirjān, 65
Sistān, 126
Sistān-i Salārī (paper), 5
Siyāhat-nāma-i-Farrukh Khān Amīnu'd-Dawla (book), 20 n
Siyāhat-nāma-i-Ibrāhīm Beg (book), 22, 164
Smart, Mr W. A. —, 335
Smirnov, M. —, 320
"Social Democrats", 26
Socialist (*Ijtima'ī*), 36
Sollam (in Cyrenaica), 334
Spies, 16 n
Spirit of the Nation, xxviii a
Spring Rice, Sir Cecil —, 214
Standard, xii
Stanley's Travels, 162
"Star of the West", 59 See *Najm-i Bahār*
Stokes, Capt C B —, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333
Strangling of Persia, 318 a
Subh-nāma (paper), 114
Subh i Sadiq (newspaper), xiv, 13, 114
Suez, 135
"Sufi" (Indian journalist), 79
Sufis, 294
Suhayli, Mirza Ahmad — (poet and journalist), 111, 336
Sukhat (paper), 15, 21, 24, 75, 114, 118
Sulaymān Khān, 71
Sulaymān Mirzā, 77, 156
Sulṭānu'l-Akhdār (paper), 104
Sulṭānu'l-Maddihīn, 48
Sulṭānu'l-Viama of Khurāsān, 87
Sun (New York paper), 333
Smat i-Jar'id i-Irān ("List of Persian Newspapers"), 2 ad calc, 3, and *passim* See also *Rabino*
Sūr-i Irāfīl (paper), xiv, 16, 23, 24, 25, 63, 102, 115-17, 174, 179, 186, 190, 200, 248-50, 314, 315
Suri, 114
Surush (papers), 16, 101-3
Surush (poet), 96
Surush-i Ghaybī, 97
Sūzani (poet), xxv
Sweden, *Swedes*, 326, 327, 331, 332, 336
Switzerland, 126, 200
Syna, xviii
Syriac language, 8 n, 39, 124, 126
Syriac newspapers, 5, 39, 124, 126
Syrian Christians, 8 n, 61
Tabriz, xiii, xvi, xviii, 1, 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16 n, 18, 21, 25, 26, 29, 33, 38, 39, 40, 41, 66-7, 83, 91, 199, 206, 210, 210, 221, 223, 227, 230, 231, 232, 238, 243, 245, 254, 256, 263, 268, 272, 273, 280, 299, 300, 313, 314, 316, 317, 320, 327, and *passim*. Reign of Terror in Jan 1912 at —, 28, 41-2, 122, 123, 311, 332, 334, 335, 336 See also *Russians in Tabriz*
Tabriz (papers), 13, 60-1, 91, 123
Tadayyun (paper), 51
Tafakkur (paper), 63
Tafrikh, 48
Tahdhib (paper), 65
Tahur-zāda, 'Abdu'l-Husayn Khān, 113
Takfir-nāma (examination), 73
Tah'at Bey, 326

- Tálíboff. See *'Abdu'r-Rahím*, and *Najjar-zada*
 Tálíqán, 238
 Tálísh, 199
Talqín-náma-i-Írán (pasquinade), 21
Tamaddun (paper), xiv, 23, 63-5, 86
Tamaddunát-i-qadima, 130
Tanbih (paper), 57, 65
 Tangier (*Tanja*), 258-9
 Tangistáni, 71
 Tangúz-Yíl ("Year of the Pig"), 239, 240
 Tankábun, 206, 207
Tanzimát ("Reforms"), 18
 Taqí Khán *Darvish*, 222
 Taqí Khán, Mírzá —, *Amir-i-Kabir*, 10, 38, 98, 99, 310
 Taqí Khán of Káshán, 12 and n., 120, 156, 161
 Taqí, Mírzá — *Sipih*. See *Lisánu'l-Mulk*
 Taqíoff. See *Zaynu'l-'Ábidín*
 Taqí-záda, Sayyid Hasan —, 15, 130, 313, 318, 319, 321, 323
Taraqql (paper), 62, 260, 270
Taraqql-khawáhn, 71. See *Progressives*
 Tarbiyat (College), 66
 Tarbiyat (Library), 1 and n., 29, 130
Tarbiyat (paper), 24, 61-2, 66
Tarbiyat-i-Atfál (book), 12 n.
Ta'rikh-i-Bidri-yi-Írániyán (book), xxxiii, 128, 162, 310
Ta'rikh-i-Guzla (of Firidún Malkom), 162
Ta'rikh-i-mukhtasar-i-Írán, 159
 Tárim, 238
Taríqatu'l-Falákh (paper), 117
Tashwíq (paper), 62-3
at-Tawaddud (paper), 65
Tawfiq (paper), xiii
Táza Bahár (paper), 60, 149
Télémague, 158
Terjuman-i-Haqiqat (Turkish paper), 121
 Tevfiq Fikret (Turkish poet), 307
 Thamúd (tribe of —), 265, 267
Thiqatu'l-Islám, 162, 335
Thiqatu'l-Mulk, 321
Thurayyá (paper), xiv, 18, 22, 24, 45, 58, 59, 61-2, 66-7
 Tibet, 254, 256
 Tiflis, xl, 16, 96, 116, 141, 160, 175
 Tíhrán, xii, xiii, xvi, 2, 4, 5, 7, 8, 10, 12, 13, 14 n., 16, 17, 20, 21, 22, 26, 49, 74, 90, 91, 146, 165, 189, 190, 192, 193, 204, 212, 216, 223, 239, 242, 243, 244, 246, 250, 260, 281, 284, 286 and *passim*
Tíhrán (paper), 117
Times, xii, 227, 241, 248, 321, 323, 329, 330, 332, 333
Tiyátr (paper), 23, 66
 Tobacco Régie, 311, 312
 Toulon, 253, 255
Trans-Caspian Gazette (paper), 73, 123.
 See *Majmu'a-i-Bahr-i-Kharzar*
 Trans-Persian Railway, 326
Treaties, Collection of Persian —, 164
 Trikhála, xxxviii
 Tripoli, 332
Tuli' (comic paper), 15, 117
Túp-band-i-Majlis ("Bombardment of the National Assembly" on June 23, 1908), xiii, 4, 27, 45, 62, 63, 74, 88, 116, 137, 139, 198, 200, 315, 319, 328
Túp-i-Ilmarwárd, 96
 Túránían School, New —, xxxix
 Turkey, 29, 136, 324, 325, 331, 334
 Turkish newspapers published in Persia, xi, 5
 Turkistán, 18, 54
Turkja Shi'r-ler, xxxviii
 Turkmán-cháy, Treaty of —, 227, 321
 Turkmáns, 174, 175, 247, 284, 285, 326, 330, 331
 Turks, xxxvi-xxxix, 255, 257, 258, 259, 326, 331. See also *Ottomans*
Turk Yurdu (magazine), xxxix
 Túis, xxxv, 275, 295, 296. See also *Meshhad*
Túis (paper), 117, 260, 270, 271, 275
Ukhuwwat (paper), 33, 37, 42
Ukhuwwat-i-'Alf (paper), 37
Ulfat (paper), 45
 Ultimatum, British —, 325, 326, 327
 Ultimatum, Russian —, 4, 332, 333, 334
 Umayyad Caliphs, xxv
 'Ummán, 183
Ummid (paper), 45
Ummid-i-Taraqql (paper), 46
 Union and Progress, 26, 35, 40, 57, 110
 'Unshuri (poet), xxxiv
Ugyánús (paper), 24, 44
Urdú-yi-Humáyún (paper), 49
 Urmiya, Urmí, Urumiyya, 8, 35, 39, 61, 100, 121, 124, 126, 183, 185, 188, 189, 190, 243, 245, 299, 320
Urmiya Orthodoxiyatí (Syriac paper), 39
 Urus, 214. See *Russians*
 'Urwatu'l-Wathqá (Press in Rasht), 2, n.
 'Urwatu'l-Wathqá (paper), 119
 Ushakoff, Capt. —, 316
Usûl-i-Idira ("Principles of Administration"), 18
Usûl-i-Mas-hab-i-Difwaniyân (book), 20, 162
 Vanvillier, M. —, 154-5
 Varámín, 321, 326

- Varmuní, Massacre of —, 328
 Verlaine, xxxiv
 Verne, Jules —, 50, 130, 164
 Vienna, 319, 325, 326, 327
- Wahid-i-Mulk*, 59, 319
Wag'a-i Ishtirak ("Reactionary Tri-
 umph" of June 23, 1908), 4, 315
Wagaj-i nigur ("Chronicles"), 9
Wagt (paper), xiv, 26, 151
 Wardani, Ibrahim Násif al —, xx-xxi
 Wartanyán, Alexander Dir —, 173, 144
 Washington, 19, 127, 252, 255
Wasil-i Husn (Arithmetical), 237
Wasil-i Harat, xxv
Watan (paper), 181
Watan dili (paper), 151
Wataniyat (poems), xx-xxvii
 Watson, R. G. —, *History of Persia*,
 310
Wazir-i Darbar, 262
Welsh, History of —, 163
Wizir-i Mulk, 164
 Wonen, Persian —, 334
 Women's paper, 17, 85 See *Danish*
 Wright, Mr Alan —, 219
Wuhid-i Dawla, 32, 333, 334
 Wylie, Sir Curzon —, xxi, xxii
- "Y. V." (articles signed), 15
Yadigar-i Inqilab (paper), 152-3
Yadigar-i Fawid (paper), 153
 Yahya, Hájji Mirza — of Damlatádr,
 84, 101, 167
 Yahia Mirza, 77
 Yahya of Káshán, Shvikh —, 212, 132
Yak Kalma, 160
 Ya'qub-i Shirazi, 71
Yekt, 27, 35, 37, 48, 103, 104, 125, 142,
 148, 213, 215
Yadikhvat, 311, 325
 Yazid (Umayyad Caliph), 234, 217
Year amongst the Persians, 168
 Yehi Turan ("New Turán"), xxvix
 Yeprem Khan, 227, 248, 321, 323, 326,
 329, 331, 333
 "Young Turks," xxxix-xxxix
 Yuhanna Mubá (editor of *Dynac*
 paper), 126
 Yúsuf (Joseph the Patriarch), 201
 Yusuf-i Hukmábád, 317
 Yusuf Khán *Pirani-i Daftar*, 15
 Yusuf Khán *Istisnu'-i-Mulk*, 130
 Yusuf Khán *Muslakháru'd Dawla* of
 Tabriz, 20, 105, 127, 156, 160
 Yusuf Khán of Herát, 124, 127 "Yardar
 i-Muhayir"
- Yusuf zâda, M. T. Jalál —, 54
 Yverdon, 116, 200
- Zabán-i Millat* (paper), 100
 Zâbul, 183, 230, 231, 244
Zâd-i Bámi, 163
 Abū' Zafar Sâdiq-i-Farahani, 88
Zakru'd Dawla, 118, 134
Zarimu'd Dawla See *Ishtirak*
Zaka'u'l Usul (Muhammad Husayn
 Khán, the elder), 49, 51, 61, 155,
 156, 158, 159, 164, 164
Zaka'u'l-Mulk (Muhammad 'Alí Khán
 the younger, son of the above), 102,
 112, 50, 51, 61, 84, 94, 96, 97, 98,
 99, 106, 323, 331
 Zaki, Mirza — of Mázaníaran, 124, 127
Zaman-i Wusál (paper), 101
Zang (Armenian paper), 100
 Zanján, 239, 273, 319, 323
 Zapoléki, Capt —, 117
Zarari Bakrá (Syriac paper), 100
Zarba-i Hukumat ("Coup d'état" of
 June 23, 1908), 4, 315
Zarghami's Zatlana, 219, 248, 324
Zari har Shikastah-i-Qalam, 58
 Zawn zâda, Sayyid Musli —, 147
Zaynula rûd (paper), 100
Zayghami's Zatlana, 248
 Zaynu'l-'Abidin of Maragha, Hájji —,
 164
 Zaynu'l-'Abidin of Shihrán, 162
 Zaynu'l-'Abidin Taqizá, 15
 Zenker's *Bibliotheca Orientalis*, 68, 104,
 131
Zulfi's-Sultan, 12, 121, 122, 315-16, 319,
 320
 "Zunda bad Millat i Irán" ("Long live
 the Persian Nation") first used as
 rallying cry, 312
Zusht u Zibá (paper), 101
Zusht u Zibá (column in *Nasir*), 24, 145
 Zúrá Pashá, xxviii
 Ziyá'u'd-Din, Mohammad —, 113
 Ziyá'u'd-Din, Sayyid —, son of Sayyid
 'Alí Zâdi, 54, 110, 147
Ziyá'u'l-Mulk, 132
 Ziyá'u'l-'Ulama, Mirza Alu'l-Qásim,
 41-2, 162, 134
 Alw'-Zayá, 106 See *Muhammad*
Shahistari
 Alw'(Esmá'-iyá Feris) Bey (Turkish
 publisher), xxviii
 Zorarky, General —, 316, 317, 310
 Zoroastrians, 215

دقت مستشرقین و متبعین ادبیات فارسی را جلب نموده و ملت ایران را نیز از صمیم قلب تهنیت میگویم که چنین نوعروس بکر معرفت را بمنصه ظهور جلوه آورده است و از خداوند خواهانم که امثال ایشان را بیفزاید

درینما لازم می بینم که ناسنات خود را از اینکه نتوانستم همه آثار و مشهورات شعرای این دور اخیر را جمع آوری کنم اظهار بدارم و همچنین فریضه ذمه خود میدانم که تشکرات صمیمی خود را بدوستان دور و نزدیک که در جمع و ارسال این اشعار معاونت و بذل همت کرده اند تقدیم نمایم و از ادبا و شعرا و معارف خواهان و متسین ادبیات فارسی نمایی می نمایم که هرچه از اشعار وطنی و سیاسی و تاریخی و غزلیات و غیرها تا کون بنظر آورده اند یا شنیده اند اگر برای ایشان زحمت نیست مرحمت فرموده آنها را بعنوان مخلص بنرستند تا شاید جلد دویسی ازین دوره ادبیات جدید به مرتب ساخته برسم ارمغان بنظر مطالعه طالبان علم و ادب برسانم چه این کار را برای خود افتخار و شرف بزرگ میدانم عنوان این جانب از قرار ذیل است:

ادوارد برون معلم السنه شرقیه در دار الننون کیبریمج (انگلستان)

فی غرة ربيع الاول ۱۳۴۴هـ

EDWARD G. BROWNE,

Pembroke College, Cambridge, England.

January 29, 1914.

از جمله کتب این انقلاب سیاسی همین است که جنبش ادبیات
 دوره جدید آورده است که در سایه آن یک خلق جدید و یک استقبال
 پیدا کند. ما این را می‌خواهیم.

اما از حدی اسلوب در این ادبیات جدید یک تازگی و اهمیت
 هم دارد و آن این است که در اغلب اشعاری که درین دور
 چاپ شده اند، حدیثی برای اینکه همه حس بتواند فهم نماید در
 مایه هرل و مزاج جاوه داده اند و با ما یکی از پرده های موسیقی م
 آه که، مانده اند تا با آسانی قبول عامه بهم رساند

اما این است که تصور هر قدر دارای اخلاق حمیده و تهذیب پس باشد
 باز و در این عروب خود بی پرده حدیث خوش آید نخواهد بود و
 سادگی آولی در وی تأثیری حدان نخواهد کرد ولی در شکل هرل و مزاج
 آنرا سهل و راحت خواهد بود و البته بی تأثیر م نخواهد ماند

همراه این دوره که این اسلوب مرغوب را پیش گرفته اند سبزه
 سبزه حدیث م باشد که مزاج مرضی خود را بدست آورده و موافق آن
 دوا را بخواهد یا شری آینه بریص بپوشاند و یا مانند واعظ که درجه
 نورانی را در کمره کرده قدر فهم او بسادگی تمام مقاصد خود را ادا
 می‌کند و عاده ماست خوانده و بحقیقت مسائل سیاسی و وطنی و معاشی
 و طب شعور می‌کند که عادت و قصد عارف و اشرف گیلانی و دخو (میرزا
 علی اکبر خان رحمداد) و منت شمره بهار و نجرم در سایه این اسلوب
 مرغوب از غرضی که بی سوسه نروزد در نزد خاص و عام مشهور است
 و در محفل میوه و در آفت موسیقی می نوازند

از سبزه نرنگ تر سبزه مختصر و خجسته و صحن و سبزه قریبی نظر

همانا امواجی است که از قعر دریا و از طغیان باین آن بالا می آید همین طور است در انقلابات سیاسی انقلابی که نیروی خوب میدهد انقلابی است که در سایه جنش طغنه عامه ملت بشهر رسد و بالا انقلابی خواهند بود تا رس و نا بینگام و سطحی که مانند امواج سطحی دریا هرگز آن قوت را نخواهد داشت که بنای استبداد و خرافات متراکمه چندین قرن را از بیخ براندازد

ازین رو طغنه عامه ملت بیشتر از طغیان دیگر باید منظور شعر ارباب سخن و واعظین و مخصوصاً شعرا و ادبا باشد و مر جبر تصور میکنم که در عالم مثنی نیست که بقدر ملت ایران معذوب شعر باشند و شعر در طبیعت ایرانی جاذبه مخصوصی دارد که کمتر بشیر آن در سایر اقوام دیده شده است ازین نقطه نظر شعرائی که 'صلاح حال ملته عامه ملت را در نظر دارند مرجح بر دیگاران می باشند و میان ایشان و سائری که حر مدح و اخذ صله هنری دیگر ندارند همان فرق است که میان زاهد خود پرست و عالم دانش پرور حنا که شمع سعادی علیه الرحمه می فرماید

گفتم میان عالم و عابد چه فرق بود تا اختیار کردی ز آن این فریق را
گفت آن گلیم خویش بدر می برد ز موج و بی چند می کند که تکبیر غریبی را
و ما می بینیم که ادبا و شعرائی عصر حاضر بی بدین مکتب برده اند یعنی ابکار معانی را از آن دائره محدوده بیرون آورده و خوان الهیان بشمار بیش خاص و عام گسترده طغنه عامه را از آن برخوردار کرده اند و اغلب موضوعات این ادبیات را از وقایع بومیه و راجع بمسائل معاشی و اجتماعی گرفته اند که هر يك از افراد ملت میتواند بدون صعوبت درک نماید و اگر همین اشعار را که از ابتدای انقلاب ایران تا امروز اشاد شده جمع آوری کنند تقریباً تاریخ منظوم انقلاب را تشکیل خواهد داد

ار بحیری ببحران معذورند' دوقی است درین ماده که مستان داند'
ایک نمونه از ادبیات وطنی و سیاسی را که آرا ثمره انقلاب اخیر ایران
باید شمرد برای اثبات عقیده خود مقرر ارباب تنوع می رسانم تا همچون
مشکی که بخودی خود سوید آنچه را که من هوس نگفته در دل دارم بران
خود بگویم

این نمونه ادبیات جدید بهیوی نامت می کند که روح شعر و طبع سخن
پروری در ایران معدوم شده سهل است که واسطه سوق این انقلاب اخیر
رونی تازه یافته و تأثیر بررگی در آئینه این ملت ظهور خواهد آورد'
اگر درست دقت کنیم خواهیم دید که این اشعار جدید دارای دو صفت
مبتازه است که در ادبیات قدیمه موجود بوده و مهبانست است شاید
تأثیراتش در طبقه عامه بیشتر باشد

اولاً از جهت موضوع موضوع اشعار قدما تقریباً عبارت بود از
مدایح پادشاهان و بررگان و غزلیات و اخلاق و فلسفه و تصوف و آنچه
راجع باوضاع و احوال معاشیه رشته نظم در آورده اند نسیه کم است اگرچه
همین ادبیات مدار افتخار ادبی ایران بوده و ربان فارسی را تا امروز نگاه
داشته است ولی از جهت تأثیر خارجی در اوضاع اجتماعی مردم گویا
حدان ثمر داده است زیرا که دائره انتشار آن محدود و تقریباً محصور
طبقه غالبه و عالمه ملت بوده و مویدش تعمیم نداشته است

تجارب تاریخی و جریان اوضاع اجتماعی ملل درین قرون اخیر بهیوی
نشان میدهد که مؤثر حنفی در گردآیدن خرچ حیات اجتماعی يك ملت
عامه یعنی طبقات واسطه و ادانی آن ملت است و چنانکه امواجی که روی
دریا را تلاطم آورده و بررگترین کشتیها را نازیمه طوفان خود میسازد

نماینی مخصوص از قارئین ایرانی

مقصود اصلی از جمع و نشر این اشعار آن است که برای برخی از متبعین ادبیات ایران که اغلب منکر وجود روح ادبی در ایران کنونی بوده و وجود شعر و شاعری را در این قرون اخیر در آن سرزمین معدوم می پندارند ثابت نمائیم که آن طبع گیر بار ایرانی که اشعار آبدار قدیمه را بوجود آورده نبرده است

هنوز گویندگان هستند اندر عراق که قوت ناطقه مدد از ایشان برد بلکه از زیر آن همه ابرهای تاریک که صفحات این مملکت را فرا گرفته باز آن روح فنا ناپذیر مانند آفتابی که زیر ابر نرفته پس از جندی با یک پرنو عالمروزی دیگر جلوه گر گشته است

اغلب مستشرقین که زحمت تتبع ادبیات جدیدۀ ایران را بخود نداده اند چنین تصوّر می کنند که طوطی شکر گنثار طبع شعرا و ادبای اعصار گذشته ایران از نطق فرو مانده و چندین قرن است که درین جمن خزان دیده بلیلی بترنم نیامده و شاید هم هیچ نخواهد آمد ولی این جانب که از سی و سه سال بدین طرف عمر خود را صرف تحصیل این زبان کرده و بواسطه کثرت معاشرت با آقایان ایرانی تا اندازه با اشعار و ادبیات جدیده مربوط شده و چاشنی آنرا چشیده با این عقیده اشتراک ندارم و قبول آنرا دور از انصاف و حقیقت میدانم و کسانی را که بر حسب عدم اطلاع چنین عقیده اظهار میدارند معذور میدانم و عدم الوجدان لیس دلیلاً علی عدم الوجود را متذکرّم

(بیت)

Cambridge:
PRINTED BY JOHN CLAY, M A
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS